# PREPOSITIONAL SYSTEMS IN BIBLICAL GREEK, GOTHIC, CLASSICAL ARMENIAN, AND OLD CHURCH SLAVIC

by

#### **OLGA THOMASON**

(Under the Direction of Jared Klein)

### **ABSTRACT**

This study investigates the systems of prepositions in Biblical Greek, Gothic, Classical Armenian and Old Church Slavic based on data collected from the New Testament text of the canonical Gospels in each language. The first part of the study focuses on the inventory of prepositions in each of the languages mentioned. It provides an exhaustive overview of the prepositional systems examining the division of semantic space in them. The second part of this investigation is a comparative study of the overall systems of prepositions in all four languages. It observes similarities and differences between prepositional systems examined in the first part.

The prepositional systems of the languages mentioned have approximately the same range of semantic functions. Each system includes proper and improper prepositional phrases that regularly alternate with each other as well as with nominal ones. The semantics of most prepositions in each of the languages under consideration are closely connected with spatial notions. This is especially common for improper prepositions. Although it is customary for a proper prepositional phrase to be dominant in a certain semantic field, we find instances in all four languages where a construction with an improper preposition prevails. Numerous notions are expressed by a variety of phrases, but there are instances where a concept is indicated only by one construction.

The comparative analysis of the translations of the New Testament from Biblical Greek into Gothic, Classical Armenian, and Old Church Slavic shows that there are no absolute prepositional equivalents in these languages, but different types of correspondences can be established.

Constructions that become regular counterparts often share origins and/or primary semantic functions or have approximately the same semantic loads. Many correspondences seem unsystematic or occur only once. The translation of Greek proper, improper, and nominal phrases varies among prepositional and nominal constructions, free adverbs, and even conjunctions or clausal structures.

The range of semantic functions that a certain preposition may have does not influence the number of counterparts it may have. Rephrasing is also an important factor affecting translation. The frequency and semantic load of several correspondences differs among the gospels.

INDEX WORDS: Preposition, Biblical Greek, Gothic, Classical Armenian, Old Church Slavic, Prepositional semantics, Semantic function, Translation

# PREPOSITIONAL SYSTEMS IN BIBLICAL GREEK, GOTHIC, CLASSICAL ARMENIAN, ${\sf AND\ OLD\ CHURCH\ SLAVIC}$

by

# OLGA A. THOMASON

B.A., The Gomel State University, Belarus, 1999

A Dissertation Submitted to the Graduate Faculty of The University of Georgia in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

ATHENS, GEORGIA

2006

© 2006

Olga A. Thomason

All Rights Reserved

# PREPOSITIONAL SYSTEMS IN BIBLICAL GREEK, GOTHIC, CLASSICAL ARMENIAN, ${\sf AND\ OLD\ CHURCH\ SLAVIC}$

by

## OLGA A. THOMASON

Major Professor: Jared Klein

Committee: Keith Langston

Jonathan Evans

Electronic Version Approved:

Maureen Grasso Dean of the Graduate School The University of Georgia May 2006

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

		Page
LIST OF	F TABLES	xi
CHAPTI	ER	
1	INTRODUCTION	1
	1.1 Purpose of the study	1
	1.2 Previous studies	2
	1.3 Theoretical background	3
	1.4 Method	8
	1.5 Text	9
2	BIBLICAL GREEK PREPOSITIONS	12
	2.0 Introduction	12
	2.1 'EN	12
	2.2 ΕΊΣ	16
	2.3 'EK/EΞ	18
	2.4 ΠΡΌΣ	21
	2.5 'ЕПІ	23
	2.6 ПАРА	26
	2.7 АПО	28
	2.8 ΎΠΌ	30
	2 9 414	32

	2.10 KATA	33
	2.11 ПЕРІ	35
	2.12 META	37
	2.13 ΣΥN	38
	2.14 ANA	39
	2.15 ПРО	40
	2.16 ΥΠΈΡ	41
	2.17 ÄNTI	42
	2.18 Improper prepositions	43
	2.19 Cases	46
	2.20 Conclusions	49
3	GOTHIC PREPOSITIONS	55
	3.1 IN	55
	3.2 AT	58
	3.3 ANA	59
	3.4 UF	62
	3.5 UFAR	63
	3.6 BI	64
	3.7 FAUR	66
	3.8 AFAR	67
	3.9 UND	68
	3.10 DU	70
	3.11 AF	72
	3.12 FRAM	73

	3.13 US	74
	3.14 MIÞ	76
	3.15 WIÞRA	77
	3.16 AND	78
	3.17 ÞAIRH	79
	3.18 UNDAR	80
	3.19 Improper prepositions	80
	3.20 Cases	82
	3.21 Conclusions	85
4	CLASSICAL ARMENIAN PREPOSITIONS	90
	4.1 I	90
	4.2 ƏND	95
	4.3 ƏST	99
	4.4 AR	100
	4.5 Z	103
	4.6 C'-	106
	4.7 Improper prepositions	107
	4.8 Cases	114
	4.9 Conclusions	116
5	OLD CHURCH SLAVIC PREPOSITIONS	122
	5.1 ZA	122
	5.2 PO	123
	5.3 O/OBŬ	125
	5.4 SŬ	127

	5.5 VŬ(N)	129
	5.6 NA	131
	5.7 DO	134
	5.8 OTŬ	135
	5.9 IZŬ	137
	5.10 KŬ	138
	5.11 U	139
	5.12 PRI	140
	5.13 NADŬ, PODŬ, PRĚDŬ	141
	5.14 VŬZ	144
	5.15 Improper prepositions	144
	5.16 Cases	146
	5.17 Conclusions	149
6	GREEK-GOTHIC CORRESPONDENCES	154
	6.1 Correspondences with 'EN+DAT	154
	6.2 Correspondences with EΊΣ+ACC	160
	6.3 Correspondences with EПІ	167
	6.4 Correspondences with EK/EΞ+GEN	174
	6.5 Correspondences with $\Pi PO\Sigma$	177
	6.6 Correspondences with ΔΙΆ	180
	6.7 Correspondences with META	182
	6.8 Correspondences with KATA	183
	6.9 Correspondences with ΠΑΡΆ	185
	6.10 Correspondences with AПО+GEN	188

	6.11 Correspondences with ΠΕΡΊ	191
	6.12 Correspondences with ΥΠΟ	193
	6.13 Correspondences with ΥΠΈΡ	194
	6.14 Correspondences with ANTI+GEN	195
	6.15 Correspondences with ΣΥΝ+DAT	195
	6.16 Correspondences with ANA+ACC	196
	6.17 Correspondences with ΠΡΌ+GEN	196
	6.18 Correspondences with improper prepositions	196
	6.19 Correspondences with nominal phrases	202
	6.20 Correspondences with other constructions	207
	6.21 Conclusions	209
7	GREEK-CLASSICAL ARMENIAN CORRESPONDENCES	212
	7.1 Correspondences with 'EN+DAT	212
	7.2 Correspondences with EΊΣ+ACC	219
	7.3 Correspondences with EIII	225
	7.4 Correspondences with 'EK/EΞ+GEN	233
	7.5 Correspondences with $\Pi PO\Sigma$	235
	7.6 Correspondences with ΔI'A	239
	7.7 Correspondences with META	242
	7.8 Correspondences with KATA	244
	7.9 Correspondences with ΠΑΡΆ	248
	7.10 Correspondences with AПО+GEN	251
	7.11 Correspondences with ПЕРТ	253

	7.12 Correspondences with ΥΠΌ	255
	7.13 Correspondences with ΥΠΈΡ	256
	7.14 Correspondences with ANTI+GEN	258
	7.15 Correspondences with ΣΥΝ+DAT	258
	7.16 Correspondences with ANA+ACC	259
	7.17 Correspondences with ΠΡΌ+GEN	259
	7.18 Correspondences with improper prepositions	260
	7.19 Correspondences with nominal phrases	267
	7.20 Correspondences with other constructions	274
	7.21 Conclusions	275
8	GREEK-OLD CHURCH SLAVIC CORRESPONDENCES	279
	8.1 Correspondences with 'EN+DAT	279
	8.2 Correspondences with EΊΣ+ACC	286
	8.3 Correspondences with 'EII'I	291
	8.4 Correspondences with 'EK/EΞ+GEN	299
	8.5 Correspondences with $\Pi PO\Sigma$	302
	8.6 Correspondences with ΔIA	305
	8.7 Correspondences with META	307
	8.8 Correspondences with KATA	309
	8.9 Correspondences with ΠΑΡΆ	311
	8.10 Correspondences with AПО+GEN	314
	8.11 Correspondences with ΠΕΡΙ	316
	8.12 Correspondences with ΥΠΌ	318

;	8.13 Correspondences with ΥΠΈΡ	319
,	8.14 Correspondences with ANTI+GEN	319
:	8.15 Correspondences with ΣΥΝ+DAT	320
:	8.16 Correspondences with ANA+ACC	320
:	8.17 Correspondences with ΠΡΌ+GEN	321
:	8.18 Correspondences with improper prepositions	.321
:	8.19 Correspondences with nominal phrases	. 326
:	8.20 Correspondences with other constructions	330
:	8.21 Conclusions	.331
9 CO	NCLUSIONS	.334
Ģ	9.1 The division of semantic space in prepositional systems	334
Ģ	9.2 The relation between case systems and prepositional systems	336
g	9.3 The comparative study of prepositional systems	337
REFERENCES	S	.341

# LIST OF TABLES

	Page
Table 1: Semantic roles of $\hat{\varepsilon v}$	16
Table 2: Semantic roles of $\vec{\epsilon i \varsigma}$	18
Table 3: Semantic roles of $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa/\tilde{\epsilon}\xi$	20
Table 4: Semantic roles of $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$	23
Table 5: Semantic roles of $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$	26
Table 6: Semantic roles of $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$	28
Table 7: Semantic roles of $\alpha \pi \dot{\phi}$	30
Table 8: Semantic roles of $\dot{\nu}\pi\dot{o}$	31
Table 9: Semantic roles of $\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}$	33
Table 10: Semantic roles of κατά	35
Table 11: Semantic roles of $\pi \epsilon \rho i$	36
Table 12: Semantic roles of μετά	38
Table 13: Semantic roles of σύν	39
Table 14: Semantic roles of ἀνά	40
Table 15: Semantic roles of $\pi\rho\delta$	41
Table 16: Semantic roles of $\dot{v}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$	42
Table 17: Semantic roles of ἀντί	43
Table 18: Semantic roles of <i>in</i>	57
Table 19: Semantic roles of at	59
Table 20: Semantic roles of ana	61

Table 21: Semantic roles of <i>uf</i>	62
Table 22: Semantic roles of <i>ufar</i>	63
Table 23: Semantic roles of bi	65
Table 24: Semantic roles of faur	67
Table 25: Semantic roles of <i>afar</i>	68
Table 26: Semantic roles of <i>und</i>	69
Table 27: Semantic roles of <i>du</i>	71
Table 28: Semantic roles of af	72
Table 29: Semantic roles of <i>fram</i>	74
Table 30: Semantic roles of <i>us</i>	75
Table 31: Semantic roles of <i>mip</i>	76
Table 32: Semantic roles of wiþra	77
Table 33: Semantic roles of and	78
Table 34: Semantic roles of <i>pairh</i>	79
Table 35: Semantic roles of <i>i</i>	95
Table 36: Semantic roles of ənd	98
Table 37: Semantic roles of əst	100
Table 38: Semantic roles of $a\bar{r}$	102
Table 39: Semantic roles of z-	105
Table 40: Semantic roles of $c'$	107
Table 41: Semantic roles of za	123
Table 42: Semantic roles of <i>po</i>	125
Table 43: Semantic roles of o/obŭ	127
Table 44: Semantic roles of <i>sŭ</i>	128

Table 45: Semantic roles of $v\check{u}(n)$	131
Table 46: Semantic roles of <i>na</i>	133
Table 47: Semantic roles of <i>do</i>	134
Table 48: Semantic roles of <i>otŭ</i>	136
Table 49: Semantic roles of <i>izŭ</i>	137
Table 50: Semantic roles of <i>kŭ</i>	139
Table 51: Semantic roles of <i>u</i>	140
Table 52: Semantic roles of <i>pri</i>	141
Table 53: Semantic roles of <i>nadŭ</i>	142
Table 54: Semantic roles of <i>podŭ</i>	143
Table 55: Semantic roles of <i>prědů</i>	143

### **CHAPTER 1**

#### INTRODUCTION

### 1.1 Purpose of the Study

This study investigates the systems of prepositions in Biblical Greek, Gothic, Classical Armenian and Old Church Slavic based on data collected from the New Testament text of the canonical Gospels in each language. The first part of the study focuses on the inventory of prepositions in each of the languages mentioned. It provides an exhaustive overview of the prepositional systems examining the division of semantic space in these systems in all four languages. It also observes the relations between the prepositional and case systems in each language, the various ways in which syncretism has affected the original case system of Proto-Indo-European and how this process has differentially influenced the system of governance in these languages.

Besides analyzing the relationship between prepositions and case forms this study also looks at nominal constructions having the same meaning as prepositional constructions and often commuting with the latter. The goal is not only to give a list of all possible usages for each prepositional phrase, but also to analyze the relationships between them (as well as between prepositional and nominal phrases) and establish patterns of polysemy, synonymy, and antonymy. It is reasonable to suppose that these patterns may reflect peculiarities of speakers' cognition.

The second part of this investigation is a comparative study of the overall systems of prepositions in Biblical Greek, Gothic, Classical Armenian and Old Church Slavic. It observes similarities and differences between prepositional systems examined in the first part of this study. The findings of the second part are based on the analysis of correspondences between prepositional and nominal phrases in Greek and their equivalents in Gothic, Classical Armenian and Old Church

Slavic. This section of the research also addresses several issues of translational syntax relating to the various ways in which the translators of Gothic, Classical Armenian and Old Church Slavic converted the prepositional phrases of the Greek exemplar.

#### 1.2 Previous studies

Prepositions have been at the center of linguistic research for a long time. First, interest was concentrated around their origin and formation (Meillet 1951, Naber 1879). There are also a number of works devoted to the study of different preverbs, prepositional constructions and their use and syntactic structure (Van der Meer 1930, Brorström 1965, Xodova 1971, Josephson 1977, Jackendoff 1977, Pavlova 1977, Dunkel 1979, Wade 1980, Sharanda 1981). Modern linguistics is primarily interested in the semantics of prepositions, focusing either on an overall system of prepositions or on particular prepositions (Andrews 1984, Zelinsky-Wibbelt 1993, Maljar and Seliverstova 1998, Segen 2001, Tyler and Evans 2003, Luraghi 2003).

Many modern linguistic studies of prepositions are conducted within the frameworks of cognitive linguistics. Thus, many linguists focus on prototypical categories in the semantics of prepositions (Jackendoff 1983, 1987, Taylor 1989, Vandeloise 1996). The study of the spatial prepositions has taken a special position in cognitive linguistics (Cuyckens 1993, Zima and Tax 1999, Van der Zee and Slack 2003). There is also interest in metaphorical and metonymical processes common in prepositional semantics (Lakoff and Johnson 1980, Lakoff 1987, Cuyckens 2002). Some hypotheses of cognitive linguistics are even tested in the fields of language acquisition (Bowerman 1994, Schening 1998) and diachronic linguistics (Geeraerts 1997).

Several studies focus on preverbs and their connections with aspect. It is a well-known fact that Slavic languages use prefixes to express different aspectual values. Some researchers have tried to compare Slavic treatment of aspect to usage of prefixes in other Indo-European languages. The traditional view of the subject holds that the Slavic aspectual system is a much later development that postdates the split of Proto-Indo-European into different dialects (Szemerényi 1996). Nevertheless,

some scholars have tried to establish some tendencies and possible shared developments that could point to the existence of an aspectual system in Proto-Indo-European that already employed preverbs to express perfective and imperfective values (Streitberg 1889, Josephson 1977, Wagner 1987).

### 1.3 Theoretical background

In spite of this intense scrutiny by linguists, the nature of prepositions is still somewhat unclear. Some of the difficulties are posed by their polysemy, multifunctional character, and ability to be combined with different case forms. The same preposition can be used to refer to several notions, cf. Arm ew ert'eal <u>i k'ałak'n</u> 'and going into the city' (M 8:33) and elanein <u>i Bet'ania</u> 'they came from Bethany' (Mk 11:12). On the other hand, several different prepositions can denote the same or similar notions: cf. Goth galaiþ <u>ana auþjana staþ</u> 'he went to a lonely place' (Mk 1:35), qam <u>at marein</u> 'he went to the sea' (Mk 7:31), and jah qimands Iesus <u>in garda</u> 'and Jesus having come to the house' (M 8:14).

In many cases the rich semantics of prepositions can be explained in terms of metaphor or metonymy, two productive processes based on a relationship of correspondingly, similarity and contiguity of two objects or concepts. In particular, these semantic extensions allow one to trace more abstract usages of prepositional phrases to their spatial meanings (Cuyckens 1999). There are some spatial metaphors that are found to be essential for understanding prepositional semantics. The most common is a containment metaphor, based on perception of a human body as a container (Saeed 2003:354)

In traditional linguistics prepositions are considered to be independent lexical items with lexical and grammatical meaning (Shuba 1971, Shanskij 1981, Trask 1993), but some linguists believe a preposition to be a submorpheme that is a part of a complex morpheme including a case ending and a preposition (Kuryłowicz 1962). Contrary to the traditional view, some linguists think

that prepositions do not have independent lexical meaning but only refer to a syntactic connection between members of a sentence (Meshchaninov 1978).

The disagreement of linguists on what the meaning of a lexical item really is leads to further complications in the analysis of prepositional semantics. According to the traditional view, word meaning is determined by a certain set of semantic features (Goddard 1998, Coleman 2003). Each such feature designates a property determining the membership of a given lexical item in a group of objects or concepts (a semantic field). Cognitive semantics holds that word meaning is encyclopedic in nature and associated with a mental gestalt (prototype) that may consist of a set of semantic roles (family resemblances) none of which is necessary (Zelinsky-Wibbelt 1993). It considers that the meaning of a grammatical form only differs from lexical meaning in the degree of abstractness. The cognitive approach adopts a theory of localism stating that local semantic roles have developed earlier than others and describes each spatial meaning using the terms trajector (for an entity that moves) and landmark (for a background against which an entity moves) (Saeed 2003:359). This theory also stresses the subjectivity of human perception that influences the mapping between notions in reality and lexical items (Tyler and Evans 2003:23).

The final number of semantic roles that prepositions and cases can express is somewhat problematic since we could distinguish in principle as many roles as there are tokens of usage. This problem has been already addressed in the works of several linguists (Haspelmath 1997, Dirven 2003, Luraghi 2003, Tyler and Evans 2003). But there are a certain number of semantic roles which are most commonly assumed. Thus, our study bases its semantic analysis on the classification of semantic roles close to that presented by Silvia Luraghi (Luraghi 2003: 20-48). Our classification comprises the following notions:

# spatial concepts:

- ► location a static position of a trajector relative to a landmark
- ➤ direction an entity toward which a trajector moves

- > source an entity from or away from which a trajector moves
- ▶ path a way or course through which a trajector moves; this concept has some properties of location and some of direction, since it marks a certain area of a landmark, but also involves a dynamic idea (Luraghi 2003: 22)
- ❖ time a period during or relative to which something occurs
- ❖ comitative notion an entity performing an action together with another individual
- causal concepts:
  - > agent/force an initiator of an action
  - ➤ cause/reason an entity or event that gives rise to another action
  - ➤ instrument /means/intermediary an entity by the help or use of which an action is performed
- ❖ recipient a person who receives something
- ❖ beneficiary a person who gains or profits from an action being performed
- possession ownership or an act of taking something into ones control
- ❖ purpose an entity aimed at by some intentional action
- ❖ patient an entity undergoing the effect of an action
- ❖ manner a way in which some state of affairs is brought about
- ❖ topic the main content or referent of some speech activity
- ❖ absence lack of something which is therefore not present or missing from somewhere.

While analyzing the semantic roles of prepositions and cases several concepts connected with a landmark and trajector should be taken into consideration: the opposition interior/exterior as well as the notions of contact, plexity, and continuity. These concepts have been noticed to influence the peculiarities of the division of semantic space in prepositional systems of different languages (Cuyckens 1997, Schenning 1998, Levinson 2003, Luraghi 2003). All this being said, the non-rigidness of concepts should be kept in mind. Occasionally, the same notion is marked from different

points of view. For example, the concept 'be dressed' can be expressed in OCS using the notions of means or location: člověka li <u>mękŭkami rizami</u> odena? 'a man dressed in (= by means of) soft garments?' (L 7:25), člověka li <u>vŭ mękŭky rizy</u> oblĭčena? 'a man dressed in (= inside) soft garments?' (M 11:8).

The complexity of functions and semantics of prepositions is rooted in their origins. In the Indo-European languages prepositions originated from free words that had adverbial character and did not refer to a particular word but rather to the whole sentence (Meillet 1951). That is why in some cases a preposition could also be used as a conjunction, cf. Gk ξως ἀν ἐκβάλη εἰς νῖκος τὴν κρίσιν 'till he brings justice to victory' (M 12:20) and καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ξως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρφόδου 'and remained [there] until the death of Herod' (M 2:15).

Throughout the history of language development these adverbs (adpositions) could be employed in constructions with verbs (preverbs), combined with nouns, or used as free adverbials. Depending on their position in the sentence, adpositions are often called prepositions (if they stand before a modified word) or postpositions (if they stand after a modified word). The adverbials in prepositional and preverbal use could become prefixes. It is often the case that within a certain language only one or two types of usage remain productive. For example, Old Church Slavic  $k\bar{u}$  is never used as a preverb and is found only as a preposition, cf. Iisusu že otide su učeniky svoimi  $\underline{k}\underline{u}$  morju 'Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the sea' (Mk 3:7), whereas Old Church Slavic  $ot\bar{u}$  is used as a preposition as well as a preverb, cf. visjako bo drěvo otů ploda svojego poznajetů se 'for each tree is known from its fruit' (L 6:44) and člověče, otůpuštajotů ti se grěsi tvoi 'man, your sins are forgiven you' (L 5:20).

Over time the system of prepositions was gradually enriched with new items originating in different grammaticalized combinations of nouns and adverbs with prepositions as well as in case forms, adverbs (cf. Arm ēr nawn <u>i mē</u>) covown 'the ship was in the middle of the sea' (Mk 6:47), and

even verbs (cf. Russ nesmotrja na 'despite', lit. 'not looking at'). These prepositions are sometimes called improper to emphasize their later development (as opposed to proper prepositions which appeared earlier). In general, improper prepositions are frequently used as free adverbs but not as preverb and govern only one case (usually genetive). Many improper prepositions are derivatives of proper ones.

In some languages when an adverbial word is used as a preverb it is often repeated in the sentence as a preposition, cf. Gk τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ 'whatever goes into the mouth [passes] into the stomach' (M 15:17), Goth has afwalwjai unsis þana stain af dauron, and OCS kǔto otǔvalitǔ namǔ kamenǐ otǔ dvǐrii? 'who will roll away the stone from the door for us?' (Mk 16:3). Sometimes the item repeated in the sentence as a preposition is another adverbial word that indicates the same relationship as the preverb, cf. Gk καὶ τῆ ἐπαύριον ἔξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας and OCS i vǔ jutrĭn'ii išĭdǔšemǔ (iz-šĭdǔšemǔ) imǔ otǔ Viθanĭję 'on the following day when they came from Bethany' (Mk 11:12).

When an adverbial word is used as a preposition it enters into a close union with a case form of a noun, whereas its relationship with a verb weakens. It is this stage of prepositional development that raises debates in linguistic circles. Scholars are concerned about the special relationship between a case and a preposition and the degree of function and semantics that should be credited to each of them (Kuryłowicz 1962, Jakobson 1990). The relationships between nominal and prepositional constructions are often taken into consideration here.

Most Indo-European languages underwent changes in their case systems, merging several cases and thus decreasing the number of cases and increasing the semantic and syntactic load for each remaining case. Proto-Indo-European had eight cases: nominative, genitive, dative, accusative, ablative, locative, instrumental, and vocative. Each of them had a certain semantic value. Greek has only five of these cases having lost locative, instrumental, and ablative, the meanings of which are

now redistributed among the remaining cases. Thus, in Greek instrumental (indicating the means by which something happens) and locative (a common indicator of place) have merged with dative, cf. Gk oíkad' iồn sùn nēusí (Dat.) te sẽis kaì soĩs hetároisi Murmidónessin (Dat.) ánasse 'go home with your ships and your men, be king among the Myrmidons' (Beekes 1995:91).

Gothic merged the dative, locative, instrumental, and ablative cases, employing the dative case in all these values, cf. OCS ne pĭcĕte sę dušejǫ (Instr.) vašejǫ (Instr.) and Goth ni maurnaiþ saiwalai (Dat.) izwarai (Dat.), lit. 'do not worry with your soul' (M 6:25). The remaining two languages – Old Church Slavic and Classical Armenian – differ from Greek and Gothic in the richness of their case systems. Classical Armenian lost only the vocative case and this had no impact on the relationship between prepositions and case forms because the vocative case is never governed by a preposition. Old Church Slavic merged only ablative and genitive, the latter including the meaning of the former (indicating origin or source), cf. OCS monastyra (Gen.) otǔšǔdǔša 'having gone from the monastery' (Xaburgaev 1974).

#### 1.4 Method

The semantic analysis conducted in this study follows the main principles of cognitive theory as outlined above. The semantic functions of each proper preposition are summarized in a table which also gives quantitative information about the occurrences of this preposition. This chart has a separate column for each gospel, capturing the peculiarities of prepositional usage for each section. After the semantic roles of all prepositional and nominal phrases in Biblical Greek, Gothic, Classical Armenian and Old Church Slavic are established, the overall prepositional system is presented at the end of each chapter.

The comparative method is used to establish and analyze correspondences between prepositional and nominal phrases in Greek and their equivalents in Gothic, Classical Armenian and Old Church Slavic. Thousands of comparisons and evaluations are made using mainly index cards,

printed concordances, dictionaries, and other available annotated materials to provide an accurate equivalent for each Greek prepositional and case usage. After all prepositional correspondences are established, a second examination of the entire data is made to ensure that all the correspondences involving prepositions in at least one of the analyzed texts are accounted for (to address those instances where a prepositional construction is translated with a nominal one and vice versa).

#### 1.5 Text

The data analyzed in this study involves texts of the New Testament translated from Greek. The Armenian version is a translation attributed to Mašt'oc'and dated to the  $5^{th}$  century CE. The Gothic version is attributed to Wulfila (c.311 – c.383), the apostle and bishop of the West Goths. The translation into Old Church Slavic is credited to the brothers Cyril and Methodius in the  $9^{th}$  century.

The four canonical Gospels – those attributed to Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John - are considered to be equally authoritative accounts of the gospel story, widely known and recognized. The first three are usually called the synoptic gospels. They differ from the Gospel of John in the ways they present the life and teaching of Jesus (Metzger 1965:79). Very little is known about the authors, the date and the original language of the composition. The canonical Gospels are usually dated by the majority of researchers between 55 and 90 A.D. (Alekseev 1999:110). Proposals on the language in which the Gospels were written vary from positing a koine derived from Attic Greek to a translational Greek, heavily influenced by Aramaic (Porter 1991).

The text of the New Testament has a number of variants in Greek, Classical Armenian, and Old Church Slavic, while there is only one received text of the Gospels in Gothic. Since it is problematic to posit which of the Greek versions became a basis for translations into Classical Armenian, Gothic, and Old Church Slavic we will look at a number of them following the annotations of Nestle&Aland (Nestle&Aland 1969). Hundreds of Greek manuscripts were classified as uncials, minuscules, and lectionaries. Capital letters are used to identify uncials; for example, D

stands for the Codex Bezae Cantabrigiensis which (as we will see further) often disagrees with other versions in its choice of prepositions<sup>1</sup>. Many Armenian versions of the New Testament were catalogued by Erroll F. Rhodes who compiled a list of 1244 manuscripts (Rhodes 1959). The basis for the Armenian version remains uncertain, but many agree that the first translation was based on a Syriac text (Arm. 1), but the second translation (Arm. 2) was a revision of the original on the basis of Greek manuscripts. Many Armenian texts are of the second type. Künzle studied the manuscripts M and E (Künzle 1984). We will use materials from his study for our Armenian database. Among the oldest Old Church Slavic versions of the New Testament are Codex Zographensis (Zo), Codex Marianus (Ma), and Savvina Kniga (Sa). Our OCS database also includes some materials from later versions like the tetraevangelium Galičense (Ga) and the tetraevangelium Nicolai (Ni).

There are several factors that should be taken into consideration while studying any translations. An original text usually has a great influence on a translated version. There is also a possibility of influence from other variant texts and parallel texts (this is especially important for the New Testament text where the same stories are retold in different Gospels). There could also be deviations from an original due to certain peculiarities of language development and character.

This study looks at how translators coped with the need to render constructions alien to their native language. There were several possible ways for them to proceed. They could simply imitate Greek constructions, producing Greek structural calques. For example, following Greek, Gothic uses the combination of the verb 'be' and a noun in the dative to indicate possession, cf. Goth dauhtar was imma swē wintriwē twalibē 'a daughter was to him (= he had a daughter) about twelve years old' (Bennett 1981). Translators also could render Greek phrases by constructions common to their native language. Thus, Classical Armenian scribes prefer a construction ənd plus an infinitive (a verbal noun) to a Greek genitive absolute construction, whereas Old Church Slavic and Gothic translators follow Greek and use a dative absolute construction as well; cf. Gk καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Here and henceforth the apparatus of Nestle&Aland (Nestle&Aland 1969) is used to mark groups of Greek manuscripts.

όδον, Goth jah usgaggandin imma in wig, OCS i isxodeštju jemu na potĭ vs. Arm ew ənd elaneln nora anti i čanaparh 'and as he was going out onto the path' (Mk 10:17).

Translational techniques and problems of structural conversions from one language into another have been studied before. The majority of such research concentrates on verb correspondences and their tense forms and nominal constructions (Klein 1992b, Dawson 2000, Molnár 1985), but there are also some that discuss the treatment of prepositional phrases (Klein 1992a, Yoshioka 1996). While establishing prepositional correspondences, this research also examines which language translation shows more resistance to Greek influence and which produces a more slavish word-by—word translation.

### **CHAPTER 2**

#### **BIBLICAL GREEK PREPOSITIONS**

#### 2.0 Introduction

This survey of the prepositional system begins with the description of proper prepositions; those that can be found in compound verbs and sometimes can function as free adverbs. Several improper prepositions are also accounted for since they share certain semantic features with proper prepositions. The information about the frequency and specifics of usage are summarized for each preposition in a table concluding every subchapter. The investigation ends with a review of the case system and conclusions are made about the specifics of prepositional semantics and the division of prepositional semantic space.

### 2.1 EN

\*Ev is one of the oldest and most frequent prepositions found in Greek. It originates from PIE
\*en (Watkins 2000:23) and has many cognates in different IE languages (including Goth in, Arm i, and OCS vũ). It governs only the dative in Biblical Greek and commonly expresses spatial meanings.

Ev is frequently used in combinations with the verb 'to be' and other verbs that do not express any movement: cf. καὶ εὐθὺς ἦν ἐν τῆ συναγωγῆ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτω 'at once there was a man in unclean spirit in their synagogue' (Mk 1:23), ἔμεινεν ἐν τῆ Γαλιλαία 'he stayed in Galilee' (J 7:9). This preposition is also sometimes found as a preverb (cf. καὶ ἔνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ 'and they put his own clothes on him' (M 27:31), often assimilated to the following sound (cf. χαίρετε δὲ ὅτι τὰ ονόματα ὑμῶν ἔγγέγραπται ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 'but rejoice that your names are written in heaven' (L 10:20).

In the majority of cases the preposition  $\dot{e}v$  is used to denote location (landmark) restricted by some boundaries, emphasizing the meaning 'within, inside'. In such occurrences  $\dot{e}v$  is frequently combined with nouns naming a variety of settings ranging from cities, temples, and fields to places in books and body parts: cf. διδάσκων  $\dot{e}v$  ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν 'teaching in their synagogues' (Mt 4:23), οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς  $\dot{e}v$  γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις 'but woe to those who have in [their] wombs (= are with child)' (Mk 13:17). In a broader sense the prepositional phrase with  $\dot{e}v$  is used to indicate something that is surrounded, enveloped, especially in association with clothing: οἵτινες ἔρχονται προς ὑμᾶς  $\dot{e}v$   $\dot{e}vδύμασι προβάτων$  'those who come to you in sheep's clothing' (M 7:15). The preposition  $\dot{e}v$  is also used in situations when a landmark is discontinuous, consisting of a number of entities and an object is among them:  $\dot{e}v$  αἴς καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ 'among whom [was] Mary Magdalene' (Mk 15:40). Although the primary and more common sense of  $\dot{e}v$  is 'inside' it can sometimes mean 'on the surface': ἰδοὺ τρία ἔτη ἀφ' οὖ ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν  $\dot{e}v$  τῆ συκῆ ταύτη 'behold, three years I have come looking for a fruit on this tree' (L 13:7)

The notion of containment, associated with space limited by boundaries, makes possible semantic extensions from concrete to abstract concepts. This type of metaphor greatly increases the semantic load of the preposition  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ : cf.  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\alpha}\dot{\nu}$  ύμεῖς μείνητε  $\dot{\epsilon v}$  τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ ἀληθῶς μαθηταί μού  $\dot{\epsilon}$ στε 'if you stay in my word, truly you are my disciples' (J 8:31). Metaphorical extensions of location are also at the core of the meaning of expressions like: καὶ γινώσκητε ὅτι  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{v}$  εμοὶ ὁ πατὴρ κἀγὼ  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{v}$  τῷ πατρί 'and understand that the Father is in me and I am in the Father' (J 10:38).

A prepositional phrase with  $\vec{ev}$  can sometimes denote direction, often in combinations with verbs, meaning 'to put', 'to throw': ὅστις ἦν... βληθεὶς ἐν τῷ φυλακῷ 'the one who was... thrown into prison' (L 23:19). Analogous examples with other verbs are also found: ὁδηγήσει ὑμᾶς ἐν τᾳ ἀλήθεια πᾶση 'he will guide you into the whole truth' (J 16:13), ἔπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπι

τέκνα καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων 'to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ones to the thinking of the righteous ones' (L 1:17).

There are some rare instances when a prepositional phrase with  $\varepsilon v$  is used to denote a path: καὶ ἦκολούθει αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ ὁδῷ 'and he followed him along the way' (Mk 10:52). Such occurrences are often accompanied by the preverb  $\kappa \alpha \tau \dot{\alpha}$ - that can also refer to the notion 'path': κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεύς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῷ ὁδῷ ἐκείνη 'but by chance a priest was descending along that road' (L 10:31).

Έν can express two types of temporal concepts: a particular time when something happens and a period of time in or within which something occurs (note the effect of the containment metaphor in the second case): καὶ ἐν ἐκείνη τῆ ἡμέρα ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔρωτήσετε οὐδέν 'and on that day you will not ask me anything' (J 16:23), ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν 'the one who would destroy and (re)build the temple in three days' (M 27:40).

There is one occurrence in which a prepositional phrase with εν has a comitative meaning: εῖ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ὑπαντῆσαι τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν 'if he is able with ten thousand to meet the one who comes against him with twenty thousand' (L 14:31). This usage is rather unusual for the semantics of ἐν. We would normally expect a preposition μετά to be used in both cases. This occurrence should probably be considered as a secondary one, developed through a metonymic extension from the instances where this prepositional phrase designates the manner or circumstances accompanying some action: cf. ἕως ἀν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐληλυθοῖαν ἐν δυνάμει 'until they see the kingdom of God come with power' (Mk 9:1).

A prepositional phrase with  $\varepsilon v$  can express a variety of causal relationships. Thus, we find occurrences in which it refers to agent/force: καὶ ἤγετο  $\dot{\varepsilon}v$  τῷ πνεύματι  $\dot{\varepsilon}v$  τῆ  $\dot{\varepsilon}$ ρήμ $\dot{\omega}$  'and he was led by the Spirit into the desert' (L 4:1), τοῦτο τὸ γένος  $\dot{\varepsilon}v$  οὐδενὶ δύναται  $\dot{\varepsilon}$ ξελθεῖν εἰ μὴ  $\dot{\varepsilon}v$  προσευχῆ

'this kind is able to come out through nothing but prayer' (Mk 9:29). Έν plus the dative is also used to denote an instrument, means, and intermediary: κύριε, εἶ πατάξομεν ἐν μαχαίρη; 'Lord, shall we strike him with a sword?' (L 22:49), ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς 'he spoke to them in (= by means of) parables' (Mk 3:23) and καὶ ὁ θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν αὐτῷ 'and God will glorify him in (= through) himself' (J 13:32). Occasionally, prepositional phrases with ἐν can designate cause/reason: δοκοῦσιν γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῆ πολυλογία αὐτῶν εἴσακουσθήσονται 'for they think that they will be heard because of their loquacity' (M 6:7).

There are a few cases where a prepositional phrase with  $\varepsilon v$  stands for a recipient: καλὸν ἔργον ἦργάσατο  $\varepsilon v$  έμοί 'she has done a beautiful thing to me' (Mk 14:6). Ev can also play this semantic role when it is combined with verbs meaning 'give', 'speak': ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῆ γῆ 'that I have come to give peace to earth' (L 12:51).

The semantic role 'manner' is quite common for prepositional constructions with εν: ὅτι ἐν εξουσία ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ 'for his word was with authority' (L 4:32), οὐδεὶς γάρ τι ἐν κρυπτῷ ποιεῖ 'for no one does anything in secret' (J 7:4). It is often seen in the structures of the type εν τῷ ονόματι plus genitive that became formulaic for the New Testament texts: τὰ ἔργα ὰ ἐγὰ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ονόματι τοῦ πατρός μου 'the works that I do in the name of my Father' (J 10:25).

 does not bear a fruit' (J 15:2). It is likely that those constructions, in which  $\dot{ev}$ +Dat refers to topic or possession are secondary and emerge as results of metonymic extensions.

Table 1. Semantic roles of  $\vec{\epsilon v}$ 

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	178	81	210	133
	direction	5	2	12	2
	path	1	2	2	
	source				
time		30	14	87	36
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)			1	
causal	agent/force	6	3	6	
	instrument/means/intermediary	24	16	12	11
	cause/reason	1		1	1
recipie	nt		2	1	1
benefic	iary				
experie	ncer				
possess	or				1
purpos	e				
patient		9	5	5	
manne	r	8	8	21	18
topic			1	2	1
TOTAL	L	261	134	360	204

## 2.2 ΕΊΣ

 $Ei\varsigma$  (\*ενς) is originally just a directional form of εν (Sihler 1995:439-440), but it is already recognized in the system of Biblical Greek as an independent preposition. It takes only the accusative case and is usually combined with verbs of motion in which it is also often found as a preverb: καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς γῆν Τσραήλ 'he went to the land of Israel' (M 2:21). The primary idea that a prepositional phrase with εἰς expresses is direction, motion toward (often into) something with no regard to whether a landmark is continuous or not, cf. καὶ ἄλλα ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν 'and others fell into good ground' (Mk 4:8), καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας 'and another fell among the thorns' (Mk 4:7); or whether a landmark is a surface or a containment: cf. καὶ εἵλκυσεν τὸ δίκτυον

<u>εἰς τὴν γῆν</u> 'and he pulled the net onto the shore' (J 21:11), αμφότεροι <u>εἰς βόθυνον</u> πεσοῦνται 'both will fall into a hole' (M 15:14).

 $Ei\varsigma$  plus the accusative is at times used metaphorically, marking a point (result) toward which some action leads: cf. καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν 'and the two will become one body' (M 19:5), ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται 'but your sorrow will become joy' (J 16:20). Another metaphoric extension allows this prepositional phrase to have a meaning 'opposite (direction), against' with verbs of speech: ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγος εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 'who speaks a word against the Son of man' (L 12:10).

A prepositional phrase with  $\varepsilon i \zeta$  sometimes indicates location: καὶ  $\varepsilon i \zeta$  συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε 'and you will be beaten in synagogues' (Mk 13:9). When designating time  $\varepsilon i \zeta$ +Acc can denote a period of time (often meaning 'for ever, for eternity') or a term before which some action is going to happen: ὁ δὲ δοῦλος οὐ μένει ἐν τῆ οἰκί $\alpha$  εἰς τὸν αἰωνα 'but a slave does not continue in the house for ever' (J 8:35), ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος 'but the one who endures until the end' (M 10:22).

When used with causal connotation the prepositional phrase with εἰς can denote means and reason: [μὴ ομόσαι] μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα '[do not swear] by Jerusalem' (M 5:35), εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; 'for what was this waste of the balsam?' (Mk 14:4). There are also numerous cases when this prepositional phrase expresses purpose: εἰς κρίμα εἰγω εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἦλθον 'for judgment I came into this world' (J 9:39), καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτούς (mss. C, R, D, Θ) 'and the power of God was for healing them' (L 5:17).

There are several cases where είς+Acc is used to denote a recipient: καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πρῶτον δεῖ κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον 'and at first this gospel must be preached to all the nations' (Mk 13:10). We also find sporadic examples of this prepositional phrase being used to indicate manner, patient, and topic: πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην 'go in peace' (L 7:50), καὶ ἔτυπτον εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν

αὐτοῦ 'and they struck his head' (M 27:30), and μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον 'and do not be anxious about tomorrow' (M 6:34). We find the majority of the examples for εἰς+Acc referring to topic in the Gospel of John. The author of this Gospel prefers to use this preposition in constructions with the verb 'believe': ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν 'that anyone who believes in him' (J 3:16).

Table 2. Semantic roles of  $\vec{\epsilon i \varsigma}$ 

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	4	14	18	11
	direction	175	131	177	116
	path				
	source				
time		5	3	7	13
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary	1			
	cause/reason	2	2	2	1
recipie	nt	1	2	3	2
benefic	iary				
experie	encer				
possess	or				
purpos	e	11	10	11	8
patient		9	2	4	
manne	r	4		2	2
topic		3	1	2	35
TOTAL	L	215	165	226	188

#### 2.3 'EK/EE

This preposition has two forms  $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa$  (before a consonant) and  $\dot{\epsilon}\xi$  (before a vowel). It goes back to PIE \*eg'hs 'out of' and is cognate with OCS  $iz\check{u}$  'out of, from' (Sihler 1995:440). It only takes the genitive and is regularly used with motion verbs in which it is often repeated as a preverb: καὶ εὐθὺς  $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa$  τῆς συναγωγῆς  $\dot{\epsilon}\xi$  ελθόντες 'and having immediately gone out of the synagogue' (Mk 1:29). In the majority of occurrences  $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa/\dot{\epsilon}\xi$  plus the genitive is used with a landmark that can be viewed as a container to express the meaning 'out of, from inside':  $\check{\epsilon}\kappa\beta\alpha\lambda\epsilon$  πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν  $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa$  τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ

σου 'first take the log out of your eye' (L 6:42). This landmark can be both continuous and discontinuous, i.e. καὶ εὐθὺς ἀναβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος 'and having immediately come out of the water' (Mk 1:10), τίς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας: 'who will roll away the stone from the door for us?' (Mk 16:3), animate and inanimate, cf. καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾳ με 'and none of you asks me' (J 16:5) and ὑπήντησεν ἀνήρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως 'a man from the city met [him]' (L 8:27). The construction ἐκ/ἐζ+Gen often has a partitive connotation: ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἀρπαγῆς καὶ ἀκρασίας 'but inside they are full of plundering and intemperance' (M 23:25), ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων 'but because you ate from this bread' (J 6:26). There are also several cases where this prepositional phrase simply means 'from' (indicating separation in general, without any specifications concerning contact with the landmark): ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς 'I came from the Father' (J 16:28).

Time expressions with  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa/\tilde{\epsilon}\xi$  are not as common as spatial ones and usually denote a point of time when some action began: ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου 'I have observed all these

from my youth' (Mk 10:20). Ἐκ/εξ can also be a part of an adverbial phrase of time: καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν 'and at once the cock sang for the second time' (Mk 14:72). A prepositional phrase with ἐκ/εξ is occasionally employed to designate a causal relationship. In these occurrences this construction can indicate an agent, i.e. ἐαν μὴ ἢ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρός 'unless it is given to him by the Father' (J 6:65), means, i.e. ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρινῶ σε 'I will judge you by your mouth' (L 19:22), or a cause, i.e. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακὼς ἐκ τῆς ὁδοιπορίας ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως ἐπὶ τῆ πηγῆ 'therefore, Jesus, weary because of the journey, sat thus upon the well' (J 4:6).

We also find rare occurrences where εκ/εξ+Gen stands for a manner and a possessor: καὶ ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου εξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου 'and you will love the Lord your God with all your heart' (Mk 12:30), καὶ θρὶξ εκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν ου μὴ ἀπόληται 'and a hair of your head will not perish' (L 21:18). Manner and possessor are clearly secondary semantic roles for εκ/εξ and appear as results of metaphor and metonymy correspondingly.

Table 3. Semantic roles of  $\frac{\partial k}{\partial k}$ 

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	8	7	4	
	direction				
	path				
	source	61	50	70	139
time		3	2	3	8
comitat	comitative (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				1
	instrument/means/intermediary	3		1	
	cause/reason	1		2	1
recipient					
beneficiary					
experiencer					
possessor				1	

purpose				
patient				
manner		3	2	1
topic				
TOTAL	76	62	83	150

## 2.4 ΠΡΌΣ

Πρός (cognate with OCS protivǔ 'against') originates from IE \*pro-ti 'against' (Hofmann 1966:385). The original meaning 'against' is still seen in some rare cases in the New Testament: μήποτε προσκόψης πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου 'so that you do not strike your foot against a stone' (L 4:11). The preposition πρός can govern the accusative, the dative, and the genitive, although we do not find any cases of πρός with the genitive in the canonical gospels. This preposition is often combined with motion verbs and verbs of speech and sometimes used with them as a preverb: προσέπεσεν πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ 'she fell down at his feet' (Mk 7:25), ταῦτα πρὸς ἑαυτὸν προσηύχετο 'he thus prayed to himself' (L 18:11).

Prepositional phrases of the sort  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  plus the accusative constitute the majority. The primary semantic role of these constructions is denotation of a direction mainly toward a person, but sometimes toward an object: καὶ σὺ ἔρχη  $\pi\rho$ ος μέ 'and you come to me' (M 3:14), καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀνεχώρησεν  $\pi\rho$ ος τὴν θάλασσαν 'and Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the sea' (Mk 3:7).

Πρός+Acc can also indicate location, conveying the meaning 'near': καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὅχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἤσαν 'and the whole crowd was on the land near the sea' (Mk 4:1).

Occasionally, this prepositional phrase denotes such notions as 'a period of time' or 'near a certain time': ὑμεῖς δὲ ἦθελήσατε ἀγαλλιαθῆναι πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ 'but you wanted to rejoice for a while in his light' (J 5:35), ὅτι πρὸς ἑσπέραν ἐστὶν 'for it is toward evening' (L 24:29). Comitative

semantic roles are not typical for this prepositional phrase and those found are results of the metonymic extension 'be near something/somebody'  $\rightarrow$  'be with something/somebody': καὶ οὖκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; 'and are not his sisters here with us?' (Mk 6:3).

There are several instances of  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc expressing reason: ὅτι Μωϋσῆς  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  την σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν 'that Moses allowed you to divorce your wives because of the hardness of your heart' (M 19:8). With verbs of speech the prepositional phrase  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc often indicates recipient (note the presence of the directional sense, the original semantic function of this construction): καὶ εἶπαν  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  αυτήν 'and they said to her' (L 1:61). This construction is frequent in the Gospel of Luke in particular. In a few cases it acquires a connotation of purpose: αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστιν  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  θάνατον ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ 'this illness is not for death but for the glory of God' (J 11:4). We also find rare examples of  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc indicating manner or topic:  $\pi$ οιήσας  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  τὸ θέλημα αυτοῦ 'acting according to his will' (L 12:47), ἔρωτῷ τὰ  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  εἰρήνην 'he asks about peace' (L 14:32).

Πρός is often combined with an accusative infinitive of purpose: καὶ ποιήσουσιν σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν 'and they will show signs and wonders in order to lead astray' (Mk 13:22), μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρὸς το θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς 'do not do before men in order to be seen by them' (M 6:1).

Πρός with the dative occurs rarely in the canonical gospels and is found to denote only direction or location (both emphasizing the meaning 'near'): ἐγγίζοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῆ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν 'thus, when he had already drawn near the descent of the Mount of Olives' (L 19:37), ὁ δὲ Πέτρος είστήκει πρὸς τῆ θύρα ἔξω 'but Peter stood outside near the door' (J 18:16).

Table 4. Semantic roles of  $\pi \rho \delta \varsigma$ 

			πρός -	+ <i>ACC</i>		$\pi_{l}$	$\pi\rho\delta\varsigma+D$		DAT	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	
space	location	3	3	6			1		3	
	direction	32	44	40	67			1		
	path									
	source									
time				2	1					
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)	1	3	1	2					
causal	agent/force									
	instrument/means/intermediary									
	cause/reason	1	1		1					
recipiei	nt	2	14	113	24					
benefic	iary									
experie	encer									
possess	or									
purpos	e	5	1	1	2					
patient										
mannei	r			1						
topic				1						
TOTAL	L	44	66	165	97		1	1	3	

## 2.5 EIII

 $\tilde{E}\pi i$  goes back to IE \**epi/opi* and is cognate with OCS  $o(b)\check{u}$  (Watkins 2000:23). It governs the accusative (in the majority of cases with this preposition in the New Testament), the genitive, and the dative. It is also employed as a preverb with a number of verbs:  $\mathring{\epsilon}\pi i\theta\epsilon\zeta$  την χειρά σου  $\mathring{\epsilon}\pi$  αυτήν 'put your hand on her' (M 9:18).

With the accusative, ἐπί primarily denotes location or direction, frequently emphasizing the idea of action or motion on, upon (on top of) some landmark: καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν είστήκει 'and the whole crowd stood on the beach' (M 13:2), πᾶς ὁ πεσῶν ἐπ' ἐκεῖνον τὸν λίθον 'everyone falling upon that stone' (L 20:18). But there are also instances where this prepositional construction conveys the meaning 'into' (connected with the concept 'containment' rather than 'surface'): ὅταν δὲ εἰσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς 'and when they bring you into the

synagogues' (L 12:11), ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν εἰς Γεννησαρέτ 'they came to the land at Gennesaret' (M 14:34). Sometimes ἐπί+Acc designates proximity of an action to someone or something: συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτόν 'a great crowd gathered near him' (Mk 5:21)

A metaphorical extension 'on, upon'  $\rightarrow$  'over' enriches the semantics of  $\varepsilon\pi i$ , allowing it to indicate more abstract notions (often related to power or authority): ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ εξουσίαν  $\varepsilon\pi i$  πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια 'he gave them power and authority over all the demons' (L 9:1). Occasionally, the prepositional phrase  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Acc indicates a direction against something or somebody:  $\omega \zeta \varepsilon\pi i \lambda \eta \sigma \tau \eta v$  εξήλθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν 'you have come out with swords just as against a robber' (Mk 14:48). In the case of the verb 'put' the ideas of direction and location are often combined because of the particular semantics of this verb. This allows alternative understandings of the same phrase (and further leads to different translations of this phrase into various languages): καὶ ἔστησεν  $\varepsilon\pi i$  τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ 'and put [him] on (onto) the pinnacle of the temple' (L 4:9). We also find rare instances of  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Acc denoting a path (the concept of surface is also present here): κέλευσόν με  $\varepsilon\lambda \theta \varepsilon i v$  πρὸς  $\sigma i \varepsilon i \tau i v$   $\delta i v$   $\delta i \tau i v$   $\delta i v$ 

Ἐπί with accusative can sometimes denote a period of time during which something occurs: καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον ἐκβαλῶν δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκεν τῷ πανδοχεῖ 'and on the next day taking two denarii he gave [them] to the innkeeper' (L 10:35). This prepositional construction is at times used to mean a recipient, a beneficiary, or a patient: ἐγένετο ὁῆμα θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην 'a word of God came to John' (L 3:2), ὕδωρ μοι ἐπὶ πόδας οὐκ ἔδωκας 'you did not give me water for my feet' (L 7:44), τῷ τύπτοντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα 'to the one striking you on the cheek' (L 6:29). With verbs of sense perception and mental activity this prepositional phrase often designates topic: καὶ πιστεύσομεν ἐπ' αὐτόν 'and we will believe in him' (M 27:42), ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτήν 'he cried about it' (L 19:41).

Just as in constructions with the accusative,  $\varepsilon\pi i$  combined with the genitive primarily means a location or a direction on the surface of a landmark: καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος  $\varepsilon\pi$ ὶ τῆς γῆς 'and he was alone on the land' (Mk 6:47), ὡς ἄνθρωπος βάλη τὸν σπόρον  $\varepsilon\pi$ ὶ τῆς γῆς 'just as a man should throw a seed onto the ground' (Mk 4:26). It is rarely used to denote a path (once again the concept of surface is essential here):  $\pi\varepsilon$ ριπατῶν  $\varepsilon\pi$ ὶ τῆς θαλάσσης 'walking on (=through) the sea' (Mk 6:48). In several instances  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Gen designates a period of time (usually marked by the lifespan of a particular person): καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν  $\varepsilon$ ν τῷ Ἰσραηλ  $\varepsilon\pi$ ὶ Ἑλισαίου τοῦ προφήτου 'and there were many lepers in Israel in the time of the prophet Elisha' (L 4:27).

Through the metonymic shift 'on something'  $\rightarrow$  'by means of something' the prepositional phrase  $e\pi i$ +Gen expands its meaning to signify 'means': καὶ ερχόμενον  $e\pi i$  τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ 'and coming on (=by means of) the clouds of heaven' (M 26:64). In an adverbial construction  $e\pi i$  αληθείας this preposition expresses manner:  $e\pi i$  αληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν 'but truly I tell you' (L 4:25).

When combined with the dative,  $\varepsilon\pi i$  often signifies location (seldom direction) in the same senses as it does when employed with the accusative or with the genitive:  $\kappa\alpha i \lambda i\theta o \zeta \varepsilon\pi \epsilon \kappa\epsilon i \tau o \varepsilon\pi'$  and a stone lay upon it' (J 11:38). And again, just like the constructions discussed above,  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Dat can denote time:  $\kappa\alpha i \varepsilon\pi i \tau o v \tau \omega i \mu a \theta \eta \tau \alpha i \alpha v \tau o v v$  and at this [time] his disciples came' (J 4:27).

recipient: εἰδυῖα ὁ γέγονεν ἐπ' αὐτῆ (mss. R, Θ) 'knowing what had happened to her' (Mk 5:33). This prepositional phrase is often used to denote a topic: οὐ γὰρ συνῆκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις 'for they did not understand about the loaves' (Mk 6:52), ἐξεπλήσσοντο οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῆ διδαχῆ αὐτοῦ 'the people were astonished about his teaching' (M 7:28).

Table 5. Semantic roles of  $\tilde{\epsilon\pi}i$ 

			$\vec{\epsilon}\pi i + \vec{k}$	4 <i>CC</i>			$\pi i + C$	EN			$\dot{\varepsilon}\pi i + \dot{\epsilon}$	DAT	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	24	10	25	6	24	16	20	8	6	3	7	7
	direction	30	26	51	13	5						4	
	path	3				1	2		1				
	source												
time		1		2		1	1	3			1		1
comitat	ive												
(animat	te/inanimate)												
causal	agent/force												
	instrument/means/					4	2	2		1	1	1	
	intermediary				1	4	2	2		1	1	1	
	cause/reason									1	1	3	
recipier	nt	3		3						1	1		
benefici	iary			1									
experie	ncer												
possesso	or												
purpose	2												
patient				7									
manner	•						2	3		2	3	5	
topic		3	6	2	3					6	8	18	2
TOTAI		64	42	91	22	35	23	28	9	16	18	38	10

# 2.6 ПАРА

The preposition  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  originates in IE \*per (Watkins 2000:65) and has many cognates in different IE languages including Goth faur and Arm  $a\bar{r}$ . This preposition governs the genitive, the accusative, and the dative and is closely connected with the idea of proximity or vicinity. It is also

found as a preverb with a number of verbs: καὶ παράγων παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν 'and going along the sea' (Mk 1:16).

Παρά plus the genitive is used only with animate objects and expresses a notion 'from the presence of someone': ôν ἐγῶ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ τοῦ πατρός 'whom I shall send to you from the Father' (J 15:26). This construction is often combined with verbs of speaking or hearing with which it metaphorically expresses a concept 'source': ἡκρίβωσεν παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον 'he ascertained from them the time' (M 2:7). In rare cases  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha}$ +Gen admits a secondary possessive sense along with the primary meaning 'source' (through a metonymic extension 'to come from someone'  $\rightarrow$  'to be possessed by someone'): καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ  $\pi \alpha \rho$ ' αὐτῆς πάντα 'and spending all that she had (= that is from her)' (Mk 5:26).

The primary semantic role of  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  plus the accusative is to denote location near which something occurs: καὶ ἶδοὺ δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  την ὁδόν 'and lo, two blind men sitting near the road' (M 20:30). Metaphorically,  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc is sometimes used after comparatives. This function developed through an extension based on the spatial concept 'near'  $\rightarrow$  'beside'  $\rightarrow$  'in relation to': κατέβη οὖτος δεδικαιωμένος εἶς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ  $\pi\alpha\rho'$  ἐκεῖνον 'this one went to his house more justified than that one' (L 18:14). The construction  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc mostly employs inanimate objects, although rare instances with an animate object are also found: cf. καὶ ἦν  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  τὴν θάλασσαν 'and he was near the sea' (Mk 5:21), ὅτι οί Γαλιλαῖοι οὖτοι άμαρτωλοὶ  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$   $\pi\dot{\alpha}$ ντας τοὺς  $\Gamma\alpha\lambda$ ιλαίους εγένοντο 'that these Galileans were more sinful than all the other Galileans' (L 13:2).

Παρά more often occurs with the dative of a person then with the dative of an inanimate thing, although we find examples of both cases in the New Testament: cf. καὶ διεφημίσθη ὁ λόγος οὖτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας 'and this word has been spread among the Jews to this day' (M 28:15), είστήκεισαν δὲ παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τῆς

μητρὸς αὐτοῦ 'but his mother and his mother's sister were standing near the cross of Jesus' (J 19:25). Because of this particular usage, in many instances where  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Dat expresses location it also has a comitative connotation: ἐπιλαβόμενος παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ <u>παρ' ἑαυτῷ</u> 'having taken the child he put him near (= with) himself' (L 9:47), ἦσαν δὲ <u>παρ' ἡμῖν</u> ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί 'but there were seven brothers among (= with) us' (M 22:25). This prepositional phrase is also occasionally used to denote source: μισθὸν οὖκ ἔχετε <u>παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν</u> 'you do not have a reward from your Father' (M 6:1).

Table 6. Semantic roles of παρά

		2	ταρά +	- GE	N	π	αρά +	ACC	•	π	αρά +	DA	T
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location					7	7	14		4	1	6	10
	direction												
	path												
	source	5	6	8	26					1			1
time													
comitativ	ve (animate/inanimate)												
causal	agent/force												
	instrument/means/												
	intermediary			_									
	cause/reason												
recipient													
beneficia	ary												
experien	cer												
possesso	r		1	1									
purpose													
patient													
manner													
topic													
TOTAL		5	7	9	26	7	7	14		5	1	6	10

## **2.7 AITO**

 $A\pi \acute{o}$  goes back to IE \*apo 'off, away' (Watkins 2000:5) and is cognate with Goth af and OCS po. It governs the genitive and primarily expresses source, accentuating the idea of separation.  $A\pi \acute{o}$  is

also used as a preverb with a number of verbs: ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα 'the leprosy went away from him' (Mk 1:42). When denoting source, a prepositional phrase with ἀπό can render the idea 'away from' as well as the notion 'out of': καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος 'and the angel went away from her' (L 1:38), ἤλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲθ 'Jesus came from Nazareth' (Mk 1:9). A landmark can be animate or inanimate: πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ κατηραμένοι εἰς τὸ πῦρ 'go away from me into the fire, cursed ones' (M 25:41), ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων 'but others cut branches from the trees' (M 21:8). This preposition is often found in combinations with the adverb μακρόθεν: καὶ ἰδων τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν 'and seeing Jesus from afar' (Mk 5:6).

The notion 'separation' is crucial for the semantics of ἀπό. For this reason, it often designates a starting point of some motion: καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἔως ἄδε 'and beginning from the Galilee to here' (L 23:5). This prepositional construction is also used to metaphorically express more abstract notions connected with disassociation or removal: αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν 'for he will save his people from their sins' (M 1:21). In addition, we find infrequent instances where ἀπό plus the genitive has a partitive meaning or denotes origin: τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν 'which of the two do you want me to release to you' (M 27:21), οὖτοι οὖν προσῆλθον Φιλίππω τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαιδὰ 'so these came to Phillip who [was] from Bethsaida' (J 12:21).

When  $\alpha\pi\delta$ +Gen is used temporally it marks a moment of time when some action begins (a result of a metaphorical extension 'away from a point in space'  $\rightarrow$  'away from a point in time'): καὶ  $\alpha\pi$ ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὤρας ἔλαβεν ὁ μαθητὴς αὐτὴν εἰς τὰ ἴδια 'and from that hour the disciple took her to his own [house]' (J 19:27). This prepositional phrase sometimes plays a causal role denoting an agent, a cause, or a means: πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης 'but first he must suffer a lot and be rejected by this generation' (L 17:25), εὖρεν

κοιμωμένους αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης 'he found them sleeping because of the grief' (L 22:45), ἀπὸ τὧν καρπὧν αὐτὧν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς 'you will know them by their fruit' (M 7:16). Ἀπό+Gen can designate a patient where it is combined with verbs implying fear or caution: μὴ φοβεῖσθε ἀπὸ τὧν ἀποκτεννόντων τὸ σὧμα 'do not fear those who kill the body' (M 10:28). Note that the notion of separation is central for the semantics of verbs of this type.

Table 7. Semantic roles of  $\alpha \pi \delta$ 

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location				
	direction				
	path				
	source	81	45	106	37
time		14	3	14	8
comitat	tive(animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force	2		7	
	instrument/means/intermediary	2			
	cause/reason	5	1	5	1
recipie	nt				
benefic	iary				
experie	encer				
possess	or				
purpos	e				
patient		6	2	4	
manne	r				
topic					
TOTAL	L	110	51	136	46

## 2.8 YIIO

Υπό originates from IE \* upo 'down (on), below' (Sihler 1995:441) and is related to Goth uf. This preposition governs the genitive and the accusative and sometimes functions as a preverb: καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς 'and she returned to her house' (L 1:56).

When combined with the genitive,  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}$  primarily denotes an agent (often animate):  $\dot{o}$  δὲ  $\dot{a}$   $\dot{a}$ 

14:21). This prepositional phrase is rarely used to indicate a cause: καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἀπτρῶν 'and suffering much because of many physicians' (Mk 5:26). We also find a single instance where this construction denotes the location 'under, beneath': ἄσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει 'for as soon as the lightning shines flashing from the [earth] beneath the sky to the [earth] beneath the sky' (L 17:24).

Υπό plus the accusative continues the original sense of this preposition; therefore, it stands for location or direction, meaning 'under, beneath': ὤστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν 'so that the birds of heaven can nest under its shade' (Mk 4:32), ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθης 'that you should enter under my roof' (M 8:8). This construction is sometimes used metaphorically to denote more abstract concepts of authority or power: καὶ γὰρ ἐγῶ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν 'for I am a man under authority' (M 8:9).

Table 8. Semantic roles of ὑπό

		ί	$ \frac{1}{\partial \pi \acute{o} + \acute{o}} $	GEN	-	ΰ	$ \sqrt{\pi \acute{o}} + \sqrt{2} $	4 <i>CC</i>	<b>Y</b>
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location			1		3	2	3	2
	direction					3	1	2	
	path								
	source								
time									
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force	22	8	25	2				
	instrument/means/intermediary								
	cause/reason	1	1						
recipiei	ıt								
benefic	iary								
experie	ncer								
possess	or								
purpos	e								
patient									
mannei	•								

topic								
TOTAL	23	9	26	2	6	3	5	2

## 2.9 ΔΙΆ

 $\Delta \iota \dot{\alpha}$  has an ambiguous origin; some linguists trace it back to \* $\delta \iota \sigma$ - $\alpha$  and consider it to be related to Goth dis- (with problematic d instead of expected t; perhaps borrowed from Lat. dis-) (Frisk 1960 I:383). This preposition governs the genitive and the accusative and is often found in verb compounds:  $\delta \iota \dot{\epsilon} \rho \chi \epsilon \tau \alpha \iota \dot{\alpha} \dot{\alpha} \dot{\nu} \dot{\alpha} \rho \omega \nu \dot{\alpha} \dot{\nu} \dot{\alpha} \rho \omega \nu \dot{\alpha} \dot{\nu} \dot{\alpha} \dot{\alpha} \dot{\alpha} \dot{\nu} \dot{\alpha} \dot{\alpha} \dot{$ 

In combinations with the genitive, διά primarily indicates a path: καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν ἵνα τις διενέγκη σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ 'and he did allow that anyone should carry a vessel through the temple' (Mk 11:16). This prepositional phrase is also used to denote a period of time throughout or after which some action occurs: ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν 'master, having worked throughout the whole night we caught nothing' (L 5:5), καὶ εἰσελθῶν πάλιν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν 'and after [several] days he came again to Capernaum' (Mk 2:1).

Διά+Gen can metaphorically indicate causal relations. Thus, we find examples where this construction refers to means or an agent: οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν πατέρα εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ 'no one comes to the Father but by (through) me' (J 14:6), οὕτως γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου 'for in this way it is written by the prophet' (M 2:5). There is even one instance where it is used to denote a cause: καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσενέγκαι αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον 'and being unable to bring [him] to him because of the crowd' (Mk 2:4).

When combined with the accusative,  $\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}$  almost always denotes a cause or reason:  $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\dot{\alpha}$  ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς <u>διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου</u> 'but all this they will do to you because of my name' (J 15:21).  $\Delta\iota\dot{\alpha}$  with this connotation is often found in combinations with the neuter article  $\tau\dot{\alpha}$ , the interrogative pronoun  $\tau\dot{\iota}$ , and the deictic neuter pronoun  $\tauουτo$ : καὶ <u>διὰ τὸ</u> μὴ ἔχειν ξίζαν

ἐξηράνθη 'and because it did not have a root it withered' (Mk 4:6), διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ άμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε..; 'why (= because of what) do you eat with tax-collectors and sinners?' (L 5:30), διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν 'because of this I say to you' (M 6:25). In only one instance διά+Acc designates a path: αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσον Σαμαρείας 'he passed through the middle of Samaria' (L 17:11).

Table 9. Semantic roles of  $\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}$ 

			δια +	GEN	r		δια +	ACC	1
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location								
	direction								
	path	7	7	7	14			1	
	source								
time		1	3	3					
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force	1	1	1					
	instrument/means/intermediary	13	2	3	1				
	cause/reason		1			34	20	26	43
recipie	nt								
benefic	iary								
experie	ncer								
possess	or								
purpos	e								
patient									
mannei									
topic									
TOTAL	Ĺ	22	14	14	15	34	20	27	43

# 2.10 KATA

The source of  $\kappa \alpha \tau \dot{\alpha}$  is problematic. Some researchers trace it to IE \*kat- (Watkins 2000:37), others suggest that it originates in IE \*kmta (Frisk 1960 I:800); but the majority agrees that the original meaning of  $\kappa \alpha \tau \dot{\alpha}$  is 'down'. This preposition governs the accusative and the genitive; it is

often found as a preverb in compound verbs where it expresses its primary sense: καὶ κατέβη λαῖλαψ ανεμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην 'and a storm of wind came down onto the lake' (L 8:23).

Constructions with κατά are rarely used in the New Testament with a spatial meaning. We find only occasional instances of κατά plus the accusative used to indicate location or direction: ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους 'there will be earthquakes in places' (Mk 13:8), καὶ Λευίτης κατὰ τὸν τόπου ἐλθῶν 'and a Levite coming to the place' (L 10:32). The idea of a motion throughout all parts of an area leads to a distributive notion that becomes crucial for the semantics of this preposition. It is present in instances where κατά+Acc denotes a source or a path: καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν 'and when those from town after town were coming to him' (L 8:4), ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς κώμας 'and going out they went through the villages' (L 9:6). This concept is also perceived in temporal usages of κατά+Acc where it emphasizes that an action happened at every unit of a certain period: καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐκαθεζόμην 'I sat in the temple every day' (M 26:55).

In the majority of instances κατά+Acc designates manner. This meaning developed metaphorically from the idea of distribution: πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ιδίαν εἶπεν 'he said to the disciples privately' (L 10:23), καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει ἑκάστω κατὰ τὴν πρᾶξιν αὐτοῦ 'and then he will give to each according to his deed' (M 16:27). We find rare instances where this prepositional phrase indicates means: μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν 'do not judge by the appearance' (J 7:24). The meaning of κατά+Acc in this example is again connected with a distributional notion.

*Κατά* plus the genitive is used to denote spatial relations, indicating sometimes a motion from a higher to a lower place. Thus, we find examples where this construction stands for location or path: διδάσκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας 'teaching throughout all Judea' (L 23:5), καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν 'and the herd rushed down the slope to the sea' (Mk 5:13). This

phrase is commonly used in the New Testament with verbs of speech. In these cases  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen expresses the meaning 'against' – the result of a metonymic extension 'down'  $\rightarrow$  'against' that is evidently based on a contiguity between looking down upon an adversary and saying something against him:  $\kappa\alpha\dot{\imath}$  δς  $\dot{\epsilon}$ αν  $\dot{\epsilon}$ αν  $\dot{\epsilon}$ τη  $\dot{\epsilon}$ αν  $\dot{\epsilon$ 

Table 10. Semantic roles of κατά

		κατ	$\dot{\alpha} + A$	CC		κατ	$\dot{\alpha} + G$	EN	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	5	1	5					
	direction			2		12	6	4	2
	path			3		1	1	2	
	source			1					
time		2	2	7	1				
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary				3				
	cause/reason								
recipie	nt								
benefic	iary								
experie	ncer								
possess	or								
purpos	e								
patient									
mannei	•	14	12	21	5				
topic									
TOTAL	L	21	15	39	9	13	7	6	2

## 2.11 **ΠΕΡΊ**

Περί goes back to IE \*peri- 'away' (Sihler 1995:440) and is related to Goth fairra 'far from' and OCS prě-. This preposition governs the genitive and the accusative and is found as a preverb with a number of verbs: ἐάν τις περιπατῆ ἐν τῆ ἡμέρα 'if one walks around in the day' (J 11:9). In combinations with the genitive, περί primarily denotes a topic about which something is asserted.

Περί is usually used in this function with verbs of speaking and sense perception: καὶ εὐθὺς λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς 'and immediately they told him about her' (Mk 1:30), περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ ἄρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν 'but no one knows about that day and hour' (M 24:36). We also find rare instances where this prepositional phrase metaphorically expresses a reason or a beneficiary: περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν σε 'we do not stone you because of a good deed' (J 10:33), τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυννόμενον εἰς ἄφεσις άμαρτιῶν 'that is being poured out for many for forgiveness of sins' (M 26:28).

Περί plus the accusative continues the original spatial functions of this preposition. In the majority of cases this construction refers to a location around something or somebody: καὶ ἐκάθητο περὶ αὐτὸν ὄχλος 'and a crowd was sitting around him' (Mk 3:32). The temporal usage of this phrase simply mirrors the spatial one, indicating an approximate time: περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν ἀνεβόησεν ὁ Τησοῦς φωνῆ μεγάλη 'and Jesus cried with a loud voice about the ninth hour' (M 27:46). There are only a few instances where περί+Acc refers to an agent/force: ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν 'but Martha was distracted with much preparation' (L 10:40). In one instance this phrase denotes a topic: καὶ αί περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι 'and the desires for other [things]' (Mk 4:19).

Table 11. Semantic roles of περί

		περ	í + GE	EN		περ	í + A (	CC	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location					3	7	3	1
	direction								
	path								
	source								
time						5	1		
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force							2	
	instrument/means/intermediary								
	cause/reason			1	5				

recipient								
beneficiary	1	1	1					
experiencer								
possessor								
purpose								
patient								
manner								
topic	19	12	37	56		1		
TOTAL	20	13	39	61	8	9	5	1

## **2.12 META**

Μετά goes back to IE \*me (\*me-ta) 'with' and is cognate with Goth mip (Sihler 1995:441). This preposition governs the accusative and the genitive and sometimes occurs as a preverb: μη μεταβαίνετε εξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκιαν 'do not go from house to house' (L 10:7). Μετά plus the accusative is exclusively used to denote time or a period of time after which a certain action occurs: καὶ μετα μικρον πάλιν οί παρεστῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ 'and after a little while the bystanders again said to Peter' (Mk 14:70). A combination of μετά with the accusative of a deictic pronoun often fulfills such a temporal function: μετὰ ταῦτα εὐρίσκει αὐτὸν ὁ Τησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ 'after these [events] Jesus found him in the temple' (J 5:14).

The semantic roles of μετά plus the genitive continue the original meaning of μετά. The most common function for this construction is comitative, implying the meaning 'together with somebody or something': ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου 'I will perform the Passover with my disciples' (M 26:18), ὁ οὖν Ἰούδας... ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ φανῶν 'so Judas... went there with lanterns' (J 18:3). Through a metonymic extension μετά+Gen can denote the location 'among': τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν; 'why do you look for the living among the dead?' (L 24:5). With verbs of speech this phrase sometimes indicates a receiver: ὁ δὲ εὐθὺς ἐλάλησεν μετ' αὐτῶν 'but he spoke to them at once' (Mk 6:50). Μετά+Gen is also used metaphorically to specify a manner, an emotional state that

accompanies a certain action: καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων αὐτόν 'and immediately taking it with joy' (M 13:20).

Table 12. Semantic roles of μετά

		μετ	$\alpha + G$	EN		μετ	ά + Α(	CC	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	1	2	3					
	direction								
	path								
	source								
time						13	10	13	15
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)	58	40	38	25				
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary								
	cause/reason								
recipiei	nt		2	3	7				
benefic	iary								
experie	ncer								
possess	or								
purpos	e								
patient									
mannei	•	2	3	7					
topic									
TOTAL		61	47	51	32	13	10	13	15

## 2.13 ΣΥN

Σύν is thought to continue IE \*ksun 'with' (Watkins 2000: 44) and is cognate with OCS sŭ(n) 'with'. This preposition governs only the dative and is used as a preverb with numerous verbs: καὶ συνάξει τὸν σῖτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην 'and he will gather his grain into the granary' (M 3:12). Σύν plus the dative is mainly used with a comitative function in the canonical gospels. The dative indicates generally a person, although several cases with the dative of an inanimate object are also found: Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθεν σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ 'Jesus went out with his disciples' (J 18:1), καὶ ἐλθῶν ἐγῶ ἐκομισάμην ἄν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν τόκω 'and having come I should have received whatever [is]

mine with interest' (M 25:27). We find only one instance where this phrase can be considered to indicate a recipient: καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες σὺν αὐτοῖς λέγοντες... (mss. R,  $\Theta$ ) 'but the leaders, saying to them...' (L 23:35).

Table 13. Semantic roles of σύν

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location				
	direction				
	path				
	source				
time					
comita	tive (animate/inanimate)	4	6	25	3
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	nt			1	
benefic	iary				
experie	encer				
possess	or				
purpos	e				
patient					
manne	<u></u>				
topic					
TOTA	 L	4	6	26	3

## 2.14 **ANA**

Aνά is cognate with Goth ana 'on' and OCS na 'on' and goes back to an IE root \*an-/ana (Watkins 2000:3). It is used as a preverb meaning 'upwards' more often than as a preposition in the New Testament: ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος 'he went up onto the mountain' (M 5:1). As a preposition it occurs in the canonical gospels only in combination with the accusative (although it can also govern the dative). Ἀνά plus the accusative is used to denote a location in constructions like ἀνά μέσον: καὶ ἐπέσπειρεν ζιζάνια ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σίτου 'and he sowed weeds in the midst of wheat' (M 13:25). It

can also indicate manner, specifying the type of distribution for something: κατακλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας ὡσεὶ ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα 'make them recline in groups of about fifty each' (L 9:14).

Table 14. Semantic roles of avá

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	1	1		
	direction				
	path				
	source				
time					
comita	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	recipient				
benefic	iary				
experie	encer				
possess	or				
purpos	e				
patient					
manne	manner			3	1
topic					
TOTA		2	1	3	1

# 2.15 ПРО

Πρό originates in IE \*pro 'in front' and is cognate with Goth fra- (Sihler 1995: 439). This preposition governs the genitive and is often found as a preverb: προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν 'they precede you into the kingdom' (M 21:31). The notion of precedence is essential for the semantics of this preposition. Thus, the combination πρό plus the genitive is used to denote location and direction 'before something/somebody' as well as time prior to something: καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ 'and he sent them by two ahead of him' (L 10:1), ἤλθες ὧδε πρὸ καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς; 'have you come here to torture us before [the proper] time?' (M 8:29).

Table 15. Semantic roles of  $\pi\rho\delta$ 

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	1			
	direction	1	1	4	
	path				
	source				
time		4	4	1	9
comita	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	recipient				
benefic	beneficiary				
experie	encer				
possess	or				
purpos	purpose				
patient					
manner			_		
topic					
TOTA	L	6	5	5	9

## 2.16 ҮПЕР

This preposition goes back to IE \*uperi 'above' and is related to Goth ufar (Sihler 1995:441). Υπέρ governs the genitive and the accusative and is rarely used as a preverb in the canonical gospels: μέτρον καλὸν πεπιεσμένον σεσαλευμένον ὑπερεκχυννόμενον δώσουσιν 'they will give a good measure, pressed down, shaken together, overflowing' (L 6:38). In the New Testament this preposition is used only metaphorically. Thus, ὑπέρ plus the genitive denotes a beneficiary in the majority of its occurrences: τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον 'this is my body that [is] given for you' (L 22:19). There is only one case where this construction refers to a topic: οὖτός ἐστιν ὑπὲρ οὖ ἐγῶ εἶπον 'it is this one about whom I spoke' (J 1:30). Υπέρ plus the accusative is used in comparative constructions, metaphorically continuing the original location meaning of the

preposition ('over'  $\rightarrow$  'more, better'): ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ 'the one loving father or mother more than (= over) me' (M 10:37).

Table 16. Semantic roles of ὑπέρ

		ύπέρ + GEN				ύπέρ + ACC			
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location					2		3	1
	direction								
	path								
	source								
time									
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary								
	cause/reason								
recipie	nt								
benefic	iary	1	2	4	13				
experie	ncer								
possess	or								
purpos	e								
patient									
manne	<u>'</u>								
topic	topic				1				
TOTAL	L	1	2	4	14	2		3	1

# 2.17 ANTI

The preposition  $\partial v\tau i$  originates in IE \* $H_2enti$  'in front and facing' (Sihler 1995:439) and is cognate with Arm ənd and Goth and. It governs the genitive and is sometimes used as a preverb: οὖς  $\partial v\tau i$ βάλλετε πρὸς  $\partial v$ λήλους 'which you express to each other' (L 24:17). In the canonical gospels this prepositional phrase is used only metaphorically. It mainly denotes a substitution. This idea has probably developed from the original spatial meaning of this preposition through a semantic extension 'in front, in place'  $\rightarrow$  'in place of (location)'  $\rightarrow$  'in place of, instead of (concept of substitution)': καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον  $\partial v\tau i$  πολλῶν 'and to give his life as ransom in

place of many' (Mk 10:45). In one instance dvti+Gen marks a beneficiary: ἐκεῖνον λαβῶν δός αὐτοῖς dvti ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ 'and taking that, give [it] to them for me and you' (M 17:27). When combined with the relative pronoun  $\delta \varsigma$ , the preposition dvti expresses causal relations: dvti dv οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου 'because you did not believe my words' (L 1:20).

Table 17. Semantic roles of ἀντί

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	3	1	1	1
	direction				
	path				
	source				
time					
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason			3	
recipie	recipient				
benefic	iary	1			
experie	encer				
possess	or				
purpos	e				
patient	patient				
manne	manner				
topic					
TOTAL		4	1	4	1

# 2.18 Improper prepositions

There are several improper prepositions that are used in semantic roles that are the same or similar to those of proper prepositions. In addition, however, some of them convey semantic roles not expressed by proper prepositions. Improper prepositions take the genitive (with the exception of  $\tilde{\alpha}\mu\alpha$  that takes the dative), do not occur as preverbs, but can function as free adverbs or conjunctions (rare): cf.  $\underline{\xi}\mu\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\theta\epsilon\nu$   $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\dot{\omega}\nu$   $\pi\sigma\rho\epsilon\dot{\nu}\epsilon\tau\alpha$  'he goes before them' (J 10:4),  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\sigma\rho\epsilon\dot{\nu}\epsilon\tau\sigma$   $\dot{\xi}\mu\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\theta\epsilon\nu$  'he

went ahead' (L 19:28). Improper prepositions are often derived from proper ones and frequently maintain the original meaning of their proper prepositional bases.

The majority of improper prepositions express spatial notions. Thus,  $\dot{\nu}\pi o\kappa \dot{\alpha}\tau \omega$  (cf.  $\dot{\nu}\pi \dot{o}$ ) and  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi \dot{\alpha}\nu \omega$  (cf.  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi \dot{t}$ ) constitute relational antonyms, expressing the opposed meanings 'under' and 'on, upon, above': καὶ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίουσιν ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν παιδίων 'and dogs under the table eat from the crumbs of the children' (Mk 7:28), ου δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους 'it is not possible for a city upon a mountain to be hidden' (M 5:14). The prepositions ἐγγύς and ἐντός (both are derived from the proper preposition ἐν) refer to a location, specifying the connotations 'near' and 'within' correspondingly: ἦν δὲ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων 'now Bethany was near Jerusalem' (J 11:18), ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστιν 'for behold, the kingdom of God is within you' (L 17:21). Μεταξύ marks the location 'among, between': μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται 'between us and you a great chasm has been fixed' (L 16:26).

The notion 'before, in front of, opposite to', expressed by some proper prepositions (cf. αντί, κατά), is often designated by improper prepositions. Thus, ἔμπροσθεν, κατέναντι, εναντί(ον), and ενώπιον (the last two are found only in the Gospel of Luke) are all used to denote location (or direction) in front of or opposite to somebody: ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐστάθη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος 'and Jesus stood before the governor' (M 27:11), λαβῶν ὕδωρ ἀπενίψατο τὰς χεῖρας κατέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου 'taking water he washed [his] hands before the crowd' (M 27:24), ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ 'but they both were righteous before God' (L 1:6), ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον κυρίου 'for he will be great before the Lord' (L 1:15). Κατέναντι and ἔμπροσθεν are the only improper prepositions that are rarely found in combination with the genitive of an inanimate object:

καὶ καθίσας <u>κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλακείου</u> 'and sitting before the treasury' (Mk 12:41), ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου <u>ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου</u> 'leave your gift there, in front of the altar' (M 5:24).

The idea 'behind, after' can also be expressed by both proper (cf. the temporal function of μετά with the accusative) and improper prepositions. Thus, οπίσω, ὅπισθεν, and ὕστερον denote a location (or direction) 'behind' or time 'after' when combined with the genitive of a person: ὁ δὲ οπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος 'but the one coming after me' (M 3:11), ἐπέθηκαν αυτῷ τὸν σταυρὸν φέρειν οπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ 'they put on him the cross to carry after Jesus' (L 23:26), ὕστερον δὲ πάντων απέθανεν ἡ γυνή 'but after them all the woman died' (M 22:27). Οπίσω is often used with verbs meaning 'follow': ὕπαγε οπίσω μου 'follow me' (Mk 8:33). The improper preposition πέραν (cf. περί and its original meaning) indicates either a space beyond something or a path along which some motion occurs: ὁ ἐστηκῶς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης 'the one standing beyond the sea' (J 6:22), ἤρχοντο πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης 'they came across the sea' (J 6:17).

ἄμα are rare and carry a comitative connotation: ἐκριζώσητε ἄμα αὐτοῖς τὸν σῖτον 'you may root out the wheat together with them' (M 13:29). The adverbial preposition ἔνεκεν (cf. causal meanings of ἐν) is only used to denote reason: ἔνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ 'because of this a man will leave his father' (Mk 10:7).

There is one concept that is not covered by proper prepositions: the idea of absence. The improper prepositions ἄτερ, ἄνευ, πλήν, and χωρίς are used in those rare cases where this meaning has to be expressed: ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλλαντίου 'when I sent you without a bag' (L 22:35), ου πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν 'it will not fall upon the earth without your Father' (M 10:29), καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ 'and another does not exist except him' (Mk 12:32), καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ 'and without him nothing happened (= came about)' (J 1:3).

### **2.19 Cases**

Biblical Greek inherited a system of four cases (nominative, accusative, genitive, and dative). The genitive and the dative are the results of syncretism: the Biblical Greek genitive is an outcome of a merger of the IE genitive and ablative; the dative continues the IE dative, locative, and instrumental. When used by themselves, the accusative, genitive, and dative express several prepositional semantic roles. But such usages of nominal constructions occur with much less frequency than prepositional ones.

The primary semantic role of the accusative is denotation of a direct object (a patient): καὶ ἰδοὺ πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτόν 'and behold, a spirit has seized him' (L 9:39). It is rarely used to designate direction or time: ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων χυναῖκα 'that everyone looking at a woman' (M 5:28), καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν χρόνους ἱκανούς 'and he traveled abroad for a long time' (L 20:9). We also find infrequent instances where these nominal constructions refer to manner or means: καὶ ἐπέταξεν

αὐτοῖς ἀνακλιθῆναι πάντας <u>συμπόσια συμπόσια</u> ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ χόρτῳ 'and he ordered them for all to sit in groups on the green grass' (Mk 6:39), ὁρκίζω σε <u>τὸν θεόν</u> 'I adjure you by God' (Mk 5:7).

Accusative phrases are often combined with verbs of speech and denote a source and a topic: καὶ ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ 'and on the way he asked his disciples' (Mk 8:27), ἔπύθετο οὖν τὴν ἄραν παρ' αὐτῶν 'he asked them about the hour' (J 4:52). Note how Greek alternates between nominal and prepositional constructions while expressing the source notion in these examples. Syntactic and/or semantic differences between the verbs used in these passages could be a reason for that. In the first example τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτου is a direct object of the verb but its semantic side is connected with the concept of source rather than patient. In such examples semantics and syntax are at odds with each other. For the purposes of this study we are going to treat similar cases based on their semantic characteristics. Thus, constructions designating 'a person asked' are taken as those marking source, while phrases indicating 'a matter asked about' are considered as those expressing a topic.

The Biblical Greek genitive is widely used as a partitive: ἦσαν δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι 'and some of the scribes were sitting there' (Mk 2:6). The genitive is often found in comparative constructions: ἰσχυρότερός μού ἐστιν 'he is more powerful than I' (M 3:11). When combined with verbs meaning 'hear', 'touch', and 'take', the genitive denotes a patient (still reflecting the partitive notion): καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ δύο μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 'and the two disciples heard him' (J 1:37), ἤψατο τῆς σοροῦ 'he touched the coffin' (L 7:14), καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου 'and taking the hand of the child' (Mk 5:41). Genitive nominal constructions are often used to denote time: ἤδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσούσης ἀνέβη Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν 'but in the middle of the feast Jesus went up to the temple' (J 7:14). There are several usages of the genitive where this nominal phrase denotes an abstract concept connected with the location 'over': καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς εξουσίαν τῶν

πνευμάτων 'and he gave them authority over the spirits' (Mk 6:7). Sometimes a genitive complement of an abstract noun ('objective genitive') has a directional connotation 'against': ἡ δὲ τοῦ πνεύματος βλασφημία οὖκ ἀφεθήσεται 'but blasphemy against the spirit will not be forgiven' (M 12:31).

The meaning of the dative is complicated by the fact that it continues the IE dative, locative, and instrumental. The most common semantic roles of the dative in Biblical Greek are recipient (often with verbs of speech) and time: οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ 'and they said to him' (M 2:5), ταὐτη τῆ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχήν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ σοῦ 'this night they will demand back your soul from you' (L 12:20). The dative is common in combination with the verb 'follow' where it marks a patient: καὶ ἡκολούθει αὐτῷ εν τῆ ὁδῷ 'he followed him along the way' (Mk 10:52). We also find rare instances of the dative referring to location (the locative semantic role), instrument, agent (the instrumental semantic roles), topic, and manner: εταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι 'he was troubled in spirit' (J 13:21), καὶ ἡσθιον τοὺς στάχυας ψώχοντες τᾶις χερσίν 'and they ate the ears of corn rubbing [them] with their hands' (L 6:1), οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ 'nothing worthy of death has been done by him' (L 23:15), μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῆ ψυχῆ ὑμῶν 'do not care about your spirit' (M 6:25), καὶ τῷ σῷ ονόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν 'and we cast out demons in your name' (M 7:22).

In many constructions with a nominal phrase an expected preposition is often present as a preverb: cf. προσηλθαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 'his disciples came to him' (M 5:1) and ἤλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν 'he came to Jesus' (Mk 10:50). In constructions of this type it is the preverb that specifies the meaning and not the nominal phrase. This conclusion is also supported by examples like the ones with the verb 'touch'. In combinations with this verb the patient is usually marked by the genitive, but when a preverb προσ- (as a preposition it takes the dative to denote a location 'near') is present, the dative is used: ἤψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ 'he touched the fringe of his garment' (M 9:20), οὖ προσψαύετε τοῖς φορτίοις 'you do not touch the burdens' (L 11:46).

### 2.20 Conclusions

The prepositional system of Biblical Greek is notable for its complexity. The division of semantic space can be summarized as follows. The dominant elements for a field (where they can be determined) are in bold:

# space:

## > location:

- 'within':
  - 'inside':  $\vec{\epsilon v}$ +Dat,  $\vec{\epsilon i}$ c+Acc,  $\vec{\epsilon \pi i}$ +Acc,  $\kappa \alpha \tau \alpha$ +Acc,  $\kappa \alpha \tau \alpha$ +Gen,  $\vec{\epsilon v}$   $\tau \delta c$ +Gen, Dat
  - 'among': μετά+Gen, εν+Dat, ανά+Acc, μεταξύ+Gen
- 'on the surface, over':  $\vec{e}\pi i + Acc$ ,  $\vec{e}v + Dat$ ,  $\vec{e}\pi i + Gen$ ,  $\vec{e}\pi i + Dat$ ,  $\vec{v}\pi \acute{e}\rho + Acc$ ,  $\vec{e}\pi \acute{a}v\omega + Gen$ , Gen
- 'under, beneath':  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}$ +Acc
- 'near':  $\pi \alpha \rho \acute{\alpha} + \text{Acc}$ ,  $\pi \alpha \rho \acute{\alpha} + \text{Dat}$ ,  $\mathring{\epsilon} \kappa + \text{Gen}$ ,  $\pi \rho \acute{\alpha} \varsigma + \text{Acc}$ ,  $\pi \rho \acute{\alpha} \varsigma + \text{Dat}$ ,  $\mathring{\epsilon} \pi \acute{\iota} + \text{Acc}$ ,  $\mathring{\epsilon} \gamma \gamma \acute{\nu} \varsigma + \text{Gen}$
- 'against': κατέναντι+Gen, εναντί(ον)+Gen, ενώπιον+Gen
- 'around':  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i + Acc$
- 'in place of': αντί+Gen, Gen
- 'before':  $\xi \mu \pi \rho \sigma \sigma \theta \varepsilon v$ +Gen,  $\pi \rho \dot{\sigma}$ +Gen,  $\kappa \alpha \tau \dot{\varepsilon} v \alpha v \tau i$ +Gen,  $\dot{\varepsilon} v \alpha v \tau i$ ( $\sigma v$ )+Gen,  $\dot{\varepsilon} v \dot{\omega} \pi i \sigma v$ +Gen
- 'after, beyond':  $\pi \epsilon \rho \alpha v$ +Gen,  $\sigma \pi i \sigma \omega$ +Gen,  $\sigma \pi i \sigma \theta \epsilon v$ +Gen,  $\sigma \tau \epsilon \rho \sigma v$ +Gen

### > direction:

- 'to, into':  $\vec{\epsilon u \varsigma}$ +Acc,  $\vec{\epsilon v}$ +Dat,  $\vec{\epsilon \pi i}$ +Acc
- 'onto':  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i + Acc$ ,  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i + Gen$ ,  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i + Dat$
- 'under':  $\dot{\boldsymbol{v}}\boldsymbol{\pi}\boldsymbol{\delta}$ +**Acc**,  $\dot{\boldsymbol{v}}\boldsymbol{\pi}\boldsymbol{\delta}$ +Gen,  $\dot{\boldsymbol{v}}\boldsymbol{\pi}\boldsymbol{o}\boldsymbol{\kappa}\boldsymbol{\alpha}\boldsymbol{\tau}\boldsymbol{\omega}$ +Gen
- 'to (near), up to':  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc,  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Dat,  $\varepsilon\omega\varsigma$ +Gen,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}$ +Acc, Acc
- 'against': ἐπί+Acc, κατά+Gen, Gen

- 'before':  $\xi \mu \pi \rho \sigma \theta \varepsilon v + \text{Gen}$ ,  $\pi \rho \dot{\phi} + \text{Gen}$ ,  $\varepsilon \dot{v} \dot{\omega} \pi \iota o v + \text{Gen}$
- 'after':  $o\pi i\sigma\omega$ +Gen,  $o\pi i\sigma\theta \varepsilon v$ +Gen,  $o\pi i\sigma\omega$ +Gen, Dat

## > source:

- 'from, out of':  $\vec{\epsilon}\kappa$ +Gen,  $\vec{\alpha}\pi\acute{o}$ +Gen,  $\xi \xi \omega$ +Gen,  $\kappa \alpha \tau \acute{\alpha}$ +Acc, Acc
- 'away from':
  - 'from a person':  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha}$ +Gen,  $\dot{\kappa}$ +Gen,  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha}$ +Dat,  $\dot{\alpha} \pi \dot{\alpha}$ +Gen
  - 'from an inanimate object':  $\alpha \pi \delta$ +Gen,  $\varepsilon \kappa$ +Gen
- partitive:  $\vec{\epsilon}\kappa$ +Gen,  $\vec{\alpha}\pi\acute{o}$ +Gen, Gen
- $\triangleright$  path: διά+Gen, διά+Acc, εν+Dat, επί+Acc, επί+Gen, κατά+Acc, κατά+Gen, πέραν+Gen

### **\*** time:

- > 'within':
  - 'during':  $\vec{\epsilon \nu}$ +**Dat**,  $\vec{\epsilon \iota \varsigma}$ +Acc,  $\pi \rho \delta \varsigma$ +Acc,  $\vec{\epsilon \pi \iota}$ +Acc,  $\vec{\epsilon \pi \iota}$ +Dat,  $\delta \iota \acute{\alpha}$ +Gen,  $\kappa \alpha \tau \acute{\alpha}$ +Acc, Acc, Gen, Dat
  - 'during the time of somebody': ἐπί+Gen
- $\triangleright$  'before':  $\pi \rho \acute{o}$ +Gen,  $\varepsilon \acute{i}\varsigma$ +Acc
- $\triangleright$  'after':  $\mu \varepsilon \tau \acute{\alpha} + Acc$ ,  $\delta \iota \acute{\alpha} + Gen$ ,  $\mathring{o}\pi \iota \sigma \omega + Gen$ ,  $\mathring{o}\pi \iota \sigma \theta \varepsilon v + Gen$ ,  $\mathring{v}\sigma \tau \varepsilon \rho o v + Gen$
- ightharpoonup 'from':  $\vec{\alpha}\pi \vec{o}$ +Gen,  $\vec{\epsilon}\kappa$ +Gen
- ightharpoonup 'until': ἔως+Gen, μέχρι+Gen, ἄχρι+Gen
- $\triangleright$  'near, about':  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc,  $\pi\varepsilon\rho$ i+Acc
- \* comitative:  $\mu ε τ α + Gen$ , ε ν + Dat,  $\pi ρ ός + Acc$ ,  $\pi α ρ α + Dat$ , σ ν ν + Dat, α μ α + Dat
- \* absence: ἄτερ+Gen, ἄνευ+Gen, πλήν+Gen, χωρίς+Gen
- causal:
  - $\triangleright$  agent/force:  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen,  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat,  $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa$ +Gen,  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen,  $\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen,  $\pi\epsilon\rho\dot{\iota}$ +Acc, Dat

- instrument/means/intermediary:  $\vec{\epsilon \nu}$ +Dat,  $\vec{\epsilon \kappa}$ +Gen,  $\vec{\epsilon \pi i}$ +Gen,  $\vec{\epsilon \pi i}$ +Dat,  $\vec{\alpha \pi o}$ +Gen,  $\delta i \acute{\alpha}$ +Gen,  $\kappa \alpha \tau \acute{\alpha}$ +Acc, Acc, Dat
- cause/reason: διά+Acc, διά+Gen, εν+Dat, εἰς+Acc, εκ+Gen, πρός+Acc, επί+Dat, ἀπό+Gen,
   ὑπό+Gen, περί+Gen, ἀντί+Gen, ἕνεκεν+Gen
- \* recipient:  $\pi \rho \delta \varsigma + Acc$ ,  $\varepsilon v + Dat$ ,  $\varepsilon i \varsigma + Acc$ ,  $\varepsilon \pi i + Acc$ ,  $\varepsilon \pi i + Dat$ ,  $\mu \varepsilon \tau \alpha + Gen$ ,  $\sigma \delta v + Dat$ , **Dat**
- beneficiary:  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$ +Gen,  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\dot{i}$ +Acc,  $\pi\epsilon\rho\dot{i}$ +Gen,  $\dot{\alpha}v\tau\dot{i}$ +Gen
- possessor:  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat,  $\varepsilon \kappa$ +Gen,  $\pi \alpha \rho \alpha$ +Gen, Gen
- purpose:  $\vec{\epsilon i \varsigma} + Acc$ ,  $\pi \rho \delta \varsigma + Acc$
- patient:  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat,  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc,  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Acc,  $\alpha \pi o$ +Gen, Acc, Gen, Dat
- \* manner:  $\vec{\epsilon}\nu$ +Dat,  $\vec{\epsilon}i\varsigma$ +Acc,  $\vec{\epsilon}\kappa$ +Gen,  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc,  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Gen,  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Dat,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc,  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen,  $\vec{\alpha}\nu\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc, Acc, Dat
- \* topic:  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$ +Gen,  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$ +Acc,  $\epsilon i \varsigma$ +Acc,  $\pi \rho \delta \varsigma$ +Acc,  $\epsilon \pi i$ +Acc,  $\epsilon \pi i$ +Dat,  $\psi \pi \epsilon \rho$ +Gen, Acc, Dat.

Biblical Greek prepositions are grouped around the concepts salient for speakers.

Prepositions inside of each group constitute relative synonyms since their semantic similarity does not spread throughout all their meanings, i.e.,  $\varepsilon i \zeta$ +Acc,  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat,  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Acc, and  $\varepsilon \omega \zeta$ +Gen, all expressing directional meaning 'to'. But not all members can be considered synonymous. Although incorporated into the same conceptual group, they sometimes emphasize different semantic senses (often continuing their original spatial meanings): cf. manner functions of  $\kappa \alpha \tau \dot{\alpha}$ +Acc and  $\mu \varepsilon \tau \dot{\alpha}$ +Gen in  $\kappa \alpha \dot{\alpha}$  τότε  $\dot{\alpha}$ ποδώσει  $\dot{\varepsilon}$ κάστ $\dot{\omega}$  κατ $\dot{\alpha}$  την πρ $\dot{\alpha}$ ξιν  $\dot{\alpha}$ υτο $\dot{\omega}$  'and then he will give to each according to his deed' (M 16:27) and  $\kappa \dot{\alpha}$   $\dot{\varepsilon}$   $\dot{\omega}$   $\dot{\varepsilon}$   $\dot{\varepsilon}$ 

Spatial concepts admit nuanced oppositions: 'location' – 'direction' – 'source', 'before' – 'after', 'inside' - 'on the surface' - 'underneath'. The first two oppositions are both spatial and temporal. However, we sometimes find the same prepositional phrase used with variant functions: cf.

ὅτι εἰς οἶκον ἐστίν 'that he is at home' (Mk 2:1) and ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τον οἰκον αὐτοῦ 'he went to his home' (M 9:7); and prepositions usually connected with differences along the static/dynamic axis used in the same sense: ἣν ἤμελλεν πληροῦν ἐν Ἰερουσαλήμ and ἣν ἤμελλεν πληροῦν εἰς Ἰερουσαλήμ (mss.  $P^{45}$ , D) 'which he was about to accomplish in Jerusalem' (L 9:31). But such instances are rare and different semantic areas are typically assigned to diverse prepositional phrases. For example, ἐν+Dat and εἰς+Acc distinguish the notions of location and direction.

Nevertheless, numerous concepts can be expressed by a variety of proper prepositions. Situations where only one preposition corresponds to a given concept are rare (i.e. the location 'around'). This creates a certain imbalance in the manners in which different notions are expressed. Thus, there are seven possible ways to articulate the idea 'on the surface, over' (ἐπί+Αcc, ἐν+Dat, ἐπί+Gen, ἐπί+Dat, ὑπέρ+Acc, ἐπάνω+Gen, as well as the genitive itself), but there is only one way to render the concept 'under, beneath' (ὑπό+Acc). In several passages prepositions that take different cases come to denote the same notions. For instance, ἐπί+Acc, ἐπί+Gen, and ἐπί+Dat have similar temporal functions: cf. καὶ ἐπὶ την αὐριον ἐκβαλῶν δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκεν τῷ πανδοχεῖ 'and on the next day having taken two denarii he gave [them] to the innkeeper' (L 10:35), καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐν τῷ Ἱσραηλ ἐπὶ Ἑλισαίου τοῦ προφήτου 'and there were many lepers in Israel at the time of the prophet Elisha' (L 4:27), καὶ ἐπὶ τούτω ἤλθαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 'and at this [time] his disciples came' (J 4:27).

Metaphor and metonymy greatly enrich the semantics of each preposition, often increasing the number of their abstract semantic functions. This explains the variety of prepositional phrases that are used to denote more abstract notions like cause, means, or manner.

All these factors lead to frequent variations in manuscripts as well as in the received text. For example, we find the following alterations in the denotation of location and source:  $\kappa\alpha$   $\delta\tilde{\omega}\mu\alpha$ 

ἀπολέσαι ἐν γεέννη (ms. D) and καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι εἰς γεένναν 'and to kill the body in hell' (M 10:28), ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσω λύκων and ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα εἰς μέσον λύκων (ms. B) 'I send you forth like sheep in the midst of wolves' (M 10:16); καὶ ἔξελθε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ and καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ (mss. P<sup>75</sup>, C, R) 'and come out of him' (L 4:35). Variations are common even for the constructions that become formulaic in the New Testament. Thus, the meaning 'in the name of somebody' is expressed by the dative alone, εν+Dat, or επί+Dat: καὶ τῷ σῷ ονόματι 'and in your name' (M 7:22), ἐν τῷ ονόματι τοῦ πατρός μου 'in the name of my Father' (J 10:25), ἐπὶ τῷ ονόματί μου 'in my name' (Mk 9:39).

Improper prepositions and nominal constructions, although less frequent in the text, sometimes contribute to filling out the range of spatio-temporal relationships and their metaphoric extensions. Thus, the temporal concept 'from' is designated by the proper prepositions  $\varepsilon\kappa$ +Gen and  $\alpha\pi\delta$ +Gen, but the temporal notion 'until' is specified by the improper prepositions  $\varepsilon\omega\varsigma$ +Gen,  $\mu\dot{\epsilon}\chi\rho\iota$ +Gen, and  $\alpha\chi\rho\iota$ +Gen. In some cases it is the improper proposition that is dominant in a field, even though there is a proper preposition with the same function. For instance,  $\pi\rho\delta$ +Gen and  $\varepsilon\mu\pi\rho\rho\sigma\theta\varepsilon\nu$ +Gen are both used to denote the location 'before', but  $\varepsilon\mu\pi\rho\rho\sigma\theta\varepsilon\nu$ +Gen is more frequent in this value. Several concepts are primarily expressed by nominal phrases. Thus, the notions 'patient' and 'partitive' are in the majority of cases marked by the accusative and the genitive respectively (although instances when they are expressed by prepositional phrases are also common).

Several instances allow more then one treatment because of the semantic complexity of a verb. This leads to variant choices of prepositions, i.e. the direct object of the verb 'to follow' is expressed by the dative or by  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen depending on the idea that is accentuated (spatial or comitative): καὶ ἠκολούθει  $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\ddot{\omega}$  ἐν τῆ ὁδ $\tilde{\omega}$  'and he followed (= went after) him on the way' (Mk 10:52), ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ  $\mu\epsilon\theta$ ' ἡμ $\tilde{\omega}\nu$ ' because he did not follow (= go with) us' (L 9:49).

We also find variation in frequency and peculiarities of prepositional usage among the canonical gospels. For instance,  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc is a preferred construction for the denotation of a recipient in the gospel of John while other gospels use the dative in analogous cases.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **GOTHIC PREPOSITIONS**

#### 3.1 IN

This preposition goes back to PIE \*en (Lehmann 1986:205) and has cognate prepositions in many IE languages, including Gk  $\dot{ev}$ , Arm i, and OCS  $v\breve{u}$ . In is the only preposition in Gothic that governs three cases: the accusative, the dative, and the genitive. It is also used as a preverb: jah so inkilbo sunau in aldomin seinamma 'and she conceived a son in her old age' (L 1:36).

When combined with the accusative, *in* mainly denotes direction: jah qam <u>in Nazaraib</u> 'and he came into Nazareth' (L 2:51). In several cases this construction marks direction metaphorically, reflecting people's peculiar view of their body as a container: jah þatei <u>in auso</u> gahauseiþ 'and what you hear in [your] ear' (M 10:27). *In*+Acc also denotes the directions 'against' and 'to, up to': frawaurhta mis <u>in himin</u> 'I have sinned against heaven' (L 15:18), swaswe raihtis lauhmoni lauhatjandei us þamma uf himina <u>in þata</u> uf himina skeiniþ 'for as soon as the lightning shines flashing from the [earth] beneath the sky to the [earth] beneath the sky' (L 17:24).

In+Acc is often used in temporal function to mark a certain period of time: was gaggib in dag 'who walks during the day' (J 11:9). It can also metonymically denote purpose, although this function is not common for this prepositional phrase: in dag gafilhis meinis fastaida bata 'she has observed it for the day of my burial' (J 12:7). Through a metaphorical extension in+Acc comes to refer to manner: gagg in gawairbi 'go in peace' (L 7:50).

Location is the primary semantic function of *in* plus the dative. In the majority of such cases this preposition denotes the locations 'inside' or 'among' (the concept 'containment'): dugann <u>in swnagoge</u> laisjan 'he began to teach in the synagogue' (Mk 6:2), <u>in þaimei</u> was Marja so Magdalene

'among whom was Mary Magdalene' (Mk 15:40). In rare cases this prepositional phrase stands for a location on the top of some landmark (the concept 'surface'): und þatei is <u>in wiga</u> miþ imma 'while you are on the way with him' (M 5:25). The meaning of this construction is often connected with the idea of the body as a container, mentioned earlier: jah þagkjandans sis <u>in hairtam seinam</u> 'and thinking to themselves in their hearts' (Mk 2:6). *In*+Dat is also used in constructions referring to clothing: sai þai <u>in wastjom wulþagaim</u> 'those who [are] in gorgeous dresses' (L 7:25). This phrase is also found to denote direction: jah qimands Iesus <u>in garda</u> 'and Jesus going into the city...' (M 8:14). In a couple of instances *in*+Dat designates a path: jah laistida <u>in wiga</u> Iesu 'and he followed Jesus along the way' (Mk 10:52).

Temporal function is also common for *in*+Dat, and it often refers to a period of time: þata stojiþ ina <u>in spedistin daga</u> 'that will judge him on the last day' (J 12:48). This prepositional construction is often used with causal functions. We find several examples where it indicates reason, means, or intermediary: jþ faginod <u>in þammei</u> namna izwara gamelida sind in himinam 'but rejoice in that (= because) your names are written in heaven' (L 10:20), <u>in hvamma waldufnje</u> þata taujis? 'by what authority do you do this?' (Mk 11:28), jah guþ hauhiþs ist <u>in imma</u> 'and God is exalted in (=through) him' (J 13:31). *In*+Dat denotes manner in three types of constructions, in the phrase with the meaning 'according to something' and in the formulaic expressions 'in the name of somebody' and 'in the spirit': gaggandona <u>in allaim anabusnim</u> 'walking according to all the commandments' (L 1:6), þiuþida sa qimanda <u>in namin fraujins</u> 'blessed [is] the one coming in the name of the Lord' (Mk 11:9), jah qam <u>in ahmin</u> in þizai alh 'and he came in the spirit into the temple' (L 2:27). The remaining semantic functions of this construction are the results of metaphorical extensions from its primary spatial roles and are rarely found. Thus, we find isolated instances of this phrase referring to recipient, patient, and topic: jah rodida bi ina <u>in allaim</u> 'and she spoke to all about him' (L 2:38), <u>in buzei</u> waila galeikaida 'in whom I am well pleased' (Mk 1:11), jah galaubeiþ <u>in aiwaggeljon</u> 'and

believe in the gospel' (Mk 1:15). There is one example where this prepositional phrase can be considered to have a possessive connotation (developed from its primary location semantics): all taine in mis unbairandane akran gob 'all branches of mine not bearing a good fruit' (J 15:2).

The prepositional phrase *in* plus the genitive is not as frequent as the other two constructions, discussed above. It is primarily used to denote reason: jah fagino <u>in izwara</u> 'and I rejoice because of you' (J 11:15). We also find several instances where this construction refers to notions like topic, purpose, or patient: jb bai siponjos afslaubnodedun <u>in waurde is</u> 'and the disciples were amazed at his word' (Mk 10:24), so siukei nist du daubau ak <u>in hauheinais gudis</u> 'this sickness is not unto death but for the glory of God' (J 11:4), infeinoda in ize 'he had compassion on them' (M 9:36).

Table 18. Semantic roles of in

		in +ACC				in + DAT				in +GEN			
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	1	3	1	1	45	59	125	75				
	direction	27	78	62	37	10	16	17	6				
	path							3					
	source												
time			3	2	3	7	8	41	19				
comitati	ve												
(animate	e/inanimate)												
causal	agent/force												
	instrument/												
	means/					1	15	6	9				
	intermediary												
	cause/reason					2	3	8		1	12	7	14
recipien	t							1					
beneficia	ary	1	1	2	1								
possessi	on								1				
purpose	purpose												2
patient							2	1	1	1			
manner				2		4	9	18	10				
topic							1				3	4	
TOTAL		29	85	69	42	69	113	220	121	2	15	11	16

#### 3.2 AT

At originates from the IE preverb \*ad- 'to, near, at' (Lehmann 1986:45). It governs the accusative and the dative. At is also found as a preverb in several compound verbs: atgaggandei in managein aftana 'having come into the crowd from behind' (Mk 5:27). The concept 'near' is essential for the semantics of this preposition.

Instances of this preposition with the accusative are very rare and found to denote only the directions 'up to' or 'into', continuing the primary idea 'near': qam <u>at Iesu</u> 'he came up to Jesus' (Mk 10:50), jah wratodedun þai birusjos is jera hvammeh in Iairusalem <u>at dulþ paska</u> 'and every year his parents went to Jerusalem to the feast of Passover' (L 2:41). When combined with the dative, *at* frequently refers to location or direction, once again emphasizing the notion 'near': jah so baurgs alla garunnana was <u>at daura</u> 'and the whole city was gathered near the door' (Mk 1:33), jah usstandands qam <u>at attin seinamma</u> 'and having arisen he came to his father' (L 15:20).

At+Dat is also used to denote source: all þatei hausida <u>at attin meinamma</u> 'everything that I have heard from my father' (J 15:15). This semantic function is unusual because prepositions referring to location or direction are almost never connected with the idea 'source'. It is most likely a result of the semantic extension from the location notion: 'in the presence of'  $\rightarrow$  'from'. This prepositional phrase also has a temporal function: <u>at auhmistam gudjam</u> Annin jah Kajafin warb waurd gudis at Iohannen 'at [the time of] the high priests Annas and Caiaphas the word of God came to John' (L 3:2). The majority of such instances constitute an absolute dative phrase, involving a present participle: <u>at laisjandin</u> imma bo managein in alh 'when he was teaching the crowd in the temple' (L 20:1).

At+Dat occasionally expresses a comitative relation: jah niu sind swistrjus is her <u>at unsis</u>? 'are not his sisters here with us?' (Mk 6:3). This meaning is likely to be a metonymic extension from spatial senses of this prepositional phrase. We also find isolated examples of at+Dat referring to

notions atypical for this preposition - beneficiary, purpose, and possession: ei skip habaiþ wesi <u>at</u> <u>imma</u> 'so that a boat might be ready for him' (Mk 3:9), auk sunus mans ni qam <u>at andbahtjam</u> 'for the Son of man did not come for service' (Mk 10:45), jah driggkandans þo <u>at im</u> 'and drinking that which [is] of them' (L 10:7). In the last example the possessive connotation is an outcome of a metonymic extension from the location semantics of *at*+Dat 'near, in the presence of'.

Table 19. Semantic roles of at

			at + A	$\overline{CC}$			at + 1	DAT	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location					1	7	2	6
	direction		3	1		1	8	9	9
	path								
	source						2	2	5
time						3	6	8	
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)						3	1	
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary								
	cause/reason								
recipie	nt								
benefic	iary						1		
possess	ion							1	
purpos	e						1		
patient									
mannei	r								
topic									
TOTAL			3	1		5	28	23	20

### **3.3 ANA**

Ana continues the IE preverb \*an-/ana 'on' (Lehmann 1986:30) and is cognate with Gk  $\dot{\alpha}v\dot{\alpha}$  and OCS na. It takes the accusative and the dative and often occurs as a preverb: þatei **ana**kumbida in razna 'that he was sitting in the house' (L 7:37). The semantics of this preposition are closely connected with the concept 'surface'.

The primary semantic function of the construction *ana* plus the accusative is the denotation of the direction 'upon, onto': jah driusands <u>ana airba</u> 'and falling upon the earth' (Mk 9:20). Other directional usages of this prepositional phrase express notions 'into' (connected with the concept 'containment') and 'against': brigg <u>ana diupiba</u> 'go into the deep' (L 5:4), gamotjan þamma miþ twaim tigum þusundjo gaggandin <u>ana sik</u> 'to meet the one coming against him with twenty thousand' (L 14:31). *Ana*+Acc rarely denotes location, stressing the idea 'over': ni aihtedeis waldufnje ainhun <u>ana mik</u> 'you would have no power over me' (J 19:11).

Ana+Acc occasionally expresses a temporal notion, marking a period of time during which an action occurs: jah jabai sibun sinþam ana dag frawaurkjai du þus 'and if he sins against you seven times during a day' (L 17:4). We find single instances where this prepositional phrase designates a beneficiary: iþ Fareisaieis jah witodafastjos runa gudis fraqeþun ana sik 'but the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the purpose of God for themselves' (L 7:30). There is also one instance of this construction denoting manner and one example where it indicates purpose: gawaurkeiþ im anakumbjan kubituns ana harjanoh fimftiguns 'make them sit down in groups of fifty each' (L 9:14), wairpandans hlauta ana þos 'throwing lots for them' (Mk 15:24).

When combined with the dative, *ana* typically denotes the location 'on, on top of': <u>ana ligra</u> ligandan 'lying on the bed' (M 9:2). Although several examples of this phrase referring to the location 'in' are also found: attans unsarai manna matidedun <u>ana aubidai</u> 'our fathers ate manna in the wilderness' (J 6:31). The choice of preposition here is influenced by the meaning of the nominal part of the construction. Words like 'desert' are closely connected with the notion of surface; hence the employment of the preposition that is also associated with this concept<sup>2</sup>. In rare cases this prepositional construction indicates direction or path: jah bibe qam <u>ana bamma stada</u> 'and when he came to the place' (L 19:5), gasailvand Iesu gaggandan <u>ana marein</u> 'they saw Jesus walking along the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See also Klein 1992a.

sea' (J 6:19). We find one unusual instance where *ana*+Dat designates source: weis hausidedum <u>ana</u> witoda 'we have heard from the law' (J 12:34). In one example this prepositional phrase denotes time: iþ juþan <u>ana midjai dulþ</u> usstaig Iesus in alh 'but already in the middle of the festival Jesus went up to the temple' (J 7:14).

The remaining semantic functions of this prepositional construction are not frequent. When combined with some verbs of sense perception, *ana*+Dat designates topic: jah usfilmans waurþun <u>ana</u> <u>bizai laiseinai is</u> 'and they became astonished about his teaching' (Mk 1:22). We find isolated instances where this prepositional construction refers to purpose, means (intermediary), and manner: usbauhtedun us þaim þana akr kasjins du usfilhan <u>ana gastim</u> 'and they bought from them that field of the potter for a burial for strangers' (M 27:7), ak ei bairhta waurþeina waurstwa gudis <u>ana imma</u> 'but that God's deeds may be evident in (=through) him' (J 9:3), saei ain þize swaleikaize barne andnimib ana namin meinamma 'the one who receives one of such children in my name' (Mk 9:37).

Table 20. Semantic roles of ana

			ana +	ACC	*		ana +	DA T	7
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	1	2	1	1	10	24	29	10
	direction	11	30	30	15		2	9	
	path								1
	source								1
time				2					1
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary						2	2	1
	cause/reason								
recipie	nt								
benefic	iary			2					
possess	ion								
purpos	e		1			1			
patient									
mannei	•			1			1	1	
topic						1	2	4	
TOTAL		12	33	36	16	12	31	45	14

### 3.4 UF

This preposition goes back to IE \*upo (Lehmann 1986:371-2) and is cognate with Gk  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}$ . It governs the accusative and the dative and is sometimes found as a preverb: **uf**ligand ana wiga 'they will faint on the way' (Mk 8:3). This preposition is not frequent in the New Testament and not found in the Gospel of John, but it occurs in a variety of functions, all of them projecting the spatial notion 'under'.

When combined with the accusative, *uf* often denotes direction/location 'under': ei <u>uf hrot</u> mein inngaggais 'so that you may come under my roof' (M 8:8), swaswe raihtis lauhmoni lauhatjandei us þamma <u>uf himina</u> in þata <u>uf himina</u> skeiniþ 'for as soon as the lightning shines flashing from the [earth] beneath the sky to the [earth] beneath the sky' (L 17:24). This construction is metaphorically used to indicate location where said of authority or power: jah þan auk ik manna im <u>uf waldufnja</u> gasatids 'for I am a man set under authority' (L 7:8). *Uf*+Acc can have a temporal function, referring to a period marked by a lifetime of some person: haiwa galaiþ in gard gudis <u>uf</u> <u>Abiaþara gudjin</u> 'how he went into the house of God at (the time of) the priest Abiathar' (Mk 2:26).

In combination with the dative *uf* denotes the location 'under': swaswe magun <u>uf skadau is</u> fuglos himinis gabauan 'so that the birds of heaven can nest under its shade' (Mk 4:32).

Table 21. Semantic roles of uf

			uf + A	$\overline{CC}$		uf + DA'			
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	1		1			2	1	
	direction	1	1	2					
	path								
	source			1					
time			1	1					
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary								

cause/reason							
recipient							
beneficiary							
possession							
purpose							
patient							
manner							
topic							
TOTAL	2	2	5		2	1	

#### **3.5 UFAR**

Ufar originates from IE \*(s)uper(i) (Lehmann 1986:372) and is cognate with Gk  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{e}\rho$ . As a preposition, it governs the accusative and the dative. This preposition is not found in the Gospel of Mark. Ufar rarely occurs as a preverb: jah **ufar**skadwida ins 'and it overshadowed them' (L 9:34). The concept 'over' is at the base of the semantics of this preposition.

Ufar plus the accusative denotes a path: iddjedunuh <u>ufar marein</u> 'and they went across the sea' (J 6:17). This phrase is found in several comparative constructions: saei frijob attan aibbau aibein <u>ufar mik</u> 'he who loves father or mother over (=more than) me' (M 10:37). This function probably developed through a metonymic extension 'over'  $\rightarrow$  'more'.

When combined with the dative, *ufar* expresses location, specifying the meaning 'over': jah atstandands <u>ufar ija</u> 'and standing over her' (L 4:39). This construction is also used metaphorically when it refers to authority, power: atgaf im maht jah waldufni <u>ufar allaim unhulbom</u> 'he gave them power and authority over all demons' (L 9:1).

Table 22. Semantic roles of *ufar* 

		ı	ıfar +	ACC	7	и	DA T	7	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	1		1		3		7	
	direction								
	path				4				
	source								

time							
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)						
causal	agent/force						
	instrument/means/intermediary						
	cause/reason						
recipie	ıt						
benefic	iary						
possess	ion						
purpos	e						
patient							
mannei	•						
topic							
TOTAL	L	1	1	4	3	7	

### 3.6 BI

This preposition goes back to IE \*ambhi/əmbhi 'around' (Lehmann 1986:67) and is cognate with Gk  $\alpha\mu\phi$ i and OCS  $o(b\check{u})$ . It takes the accusative and the dative and is often used as a preverb or a prefix: **bi**rodidedun þan Iudaieis bi ina 'then the Jews murmured about him' (J 6:41), **bi**hve kunnum þata? 'how will I (lit. we) know this?' (L 1:18).

When combined with the accusative, *bi* primarily denotes topic (often with verbs of speech): jah ohtedun fraihnan ina <u>bi bata waurd</u> 'and they feared to ask him about this word' (L 9:45). This construction is also used with spatial functions. *Bi*+Acc denotes two types of direction, 'up to' and 'against': jah managai Iudaie gaqemun <u>bi Marban jah Marjan</u> 'and many Jews came to Martha and Mary' (J 11:19), runa nemun allai gudjans jah bai sinistans manageins <u>bi Iesu</u> 'all the priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus' (M 27:1). This prepositional phrase sometimes refers to location, specifying the meaning 'around': jah setun <u>bi ina</u> managei 'and a crowd was sitting around him' (Mk 3:32). In combination with the verb 'beat' *bi*+Acc marks the location 'on' indicating an exact area of contact: pamma stautandin puk <u>bi kinnu</u> 'to the one who strikes you on the cheek' (L 6:29). Although a temporal function is uncommon for this construction it occasionally indicates a period of time or an approximate time during which some action occurs: jah <u>bi prins</u>

dagans gatimrjands be 'and building it in three days' (Mk 15:29), ib ban bi heila niundon ufhropida Iesus stibnai mikilai 'and Jesus cried with a loud voice about the ninth hour' (M 27:46).

Bi+Acc has also causal functions. It can refer to reason or means: þanuh missaqiss in þizai managein warþ <u>bi ina</u> 'and then there was discord in the crowd because of him' (J 7:43), ni <u>bi hlaib ainana</u> libaid manna ak <u>bi all waurde gudis</u> 'a man shall live not by (means of) bread alone, but by (means of) all the words of God' (L 4:4). We also find rare instances when this prepositional phrase designates recipient or beneficiary: witandei þatei warþ <u>bi ija</u> 'knowing what had happened to her' (Mk 5:33), þei ik bidjau attan <u>bi izwis</u> 'I will ask the Father for you' (J 16:26).

Bi plus the dative is mainly used to denote manner, specifying the sense 'according to': jah bi bamma witoda unsaramma skal gaswiltan 'and according to our law he should die' (J 19:7). This construction becomes formulaic in the canonical gospels when it is followed by *sunjai* with the meaning 'truly': aþþan bi sunjai qiþa izwis 'but truly I tell you' (L 4:25). Bi+Dat occasionally expresses the direction 'against': jah bistugqun bi þamma razna jainamma 'and they beat against that house' (M 7:25).

Other semantic functions of *bi*+Dat are similar to those that *bi* has when it is combined with the accusative. Thus, *bi*+Dat can express causal relations, referring to reason or means: <u>bi þamma</u> galaubjam 'because of this we believe' (J 16:30), insandjands <u>bi siponjam seinaim</u> 'sending by his disciples' (M 11:2). It is also found to denote recipient or beneficiary: taujan armahairtiþa <u>bi attam unsaraim</u> 'to do mercy to our fathers' (L 1:72), þannu goþ waurstw waurhta <u>bi mis</u> 'for she did a good deed for me' (Mk 14:6). Occasionally, *bi*+Dat in combination with the verb 'take' identifies location, an area of contact: undgreipands ina <u>bi handau</u> 'taking him by the hand' (Mk 9:27).

Table 23. Semantic roles of bi

			bi + A	1CC		bi + DAT					
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J		
space	location	2	7	2			2				
	direction	2	2		4	2		2			

	path								
	source								
time		1	2						
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary			1		5	1	1	
	cause/reason			1	2			1	1
recipiei	nt		1					2	
benefic	iary	1		3	7		1		
possess	ion								
purpos	e								
patient									
mannei	•					3	5	12	10
topic		4	12	23	28				
TOTAL		10	24	30	41	10	9	18	11

#### **3.7 FAUR**

Faur continues IE \* pr- 'forward' and is cognate with Gk  $\pi \delta \rho$  'along' (Lehmann 1986:110). It governs the accusative and the dative and is also found as a preverb and as a free adverb: jah in maurgin **faur**gaggandans 'and passing by in the morning' (Mk 11:20), jah biþragjands **faur** 'and running ahead' (L 19:4). Faur becomes a prefix in a temporal conjunction faurþizei: **faur**þizei sa fairhus wesi 'before the world was' (J 17:5).

When combined with the accusative, *faur* indicates the location 'near': sunus Teimaiaus Barteinaiaus blinda sat <u>faur wig</u> du aihtron 'Bartimaeus, a blind son of Timaeus, was sitting near the road to beg' (Mk 10:46). It can also refer to direction in general: jah galaiþ <u>faur gard</u> 'and he went into the yard' (Mk 14:68). When used in a temporal function, this prepositional phrase denotes time prior to a certain action: qamt her <u>faur mel</u> balwjan unsis? 'have you come here before the (proper) time to torment us?' (M 8:29). *Faur*+Acc sometimes designates beneficiary: jah giban saiwala seina <u>faur managans</u> lun 'and to give his life for many [as] ransom' (Mk 10:45).

Faur+Dat is used to denote only two notions. This construction can refer to the location 'near': jah warbonds <u>faur marein</u> 'and passing by near the sea' (Mk 1:16). It is also found to indicate

a beneficiary: hairdeis sa goda saiwala seina lagjiþ <u>faur lamba</u> 'a good shepherd lays down his life for [his] sheep' (J 10:11).

Table 24. Semantic roles of faur

		f	faur +	+ACC		fe	nur + İ	DA T	7
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location		3	2			1	1	
	direction		2						
	path								
	source								
time		1			1				
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary								
	cause/reason								
recipie	nt								
benefic	iary		1				1		6
possess	ion								
purpos	e								
patient									
mannei	r								
topic									
TOTAL	L	1	6	2	1		2	1	6

### **3.8 AFAR**

Afar is related to Goth af and continues IE \*ap(o)-ero (Lehmann 1986:2). It governs the accusative and the dative and is rarely found as a preverb: jah ni fralailot ainohun ize mib sis afargaggan 'and he did not let anyone of them to follow him' (Mk 5:37).

When combined with the accusative, *afar* has only one function – temporal. This prepositional phrase stands for a point in time after which some actions occur: þatei <u>afar twans</u> dagans paska wairþiþ 'that after two days the Passover is coming' (M 26:2).

Afar plus the dative primarily designates the direction 'behind': jah insandidedun airu <u>afar</u> imma 'and they sent a messenger after him' (L 19:14). This prepositional phrase is often found in

combinations with the verb 'follow': þozei laistidedun <u>afar Iesua</u> fram Galeilaia 'who went after Jesus from Galilee' (M 27:55). This construction is less frequently used to refer to topic or manner, specifying the sense 'according to': þaim hugjandam <u>afar faihau</u> 'to those thinking about riches' (Mk 10:54), jah haihaitun ina <u>afar namin attins is</u> 'and they would call him according to his father's name' (L 1:59).

Table 25. Semantic roles of afar

		(	ıfar +	ACC	7	(	afar +	DAT	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location								
	direction					7	16	8	2
	path								
	source								
time		5	7	8	6				
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary								
	cause/reason								
recipie	nt								
benefic	iary								
possess	ion								
purpos	e								
patient									
manne	•							2	
topic							1		
TOTAL	L	5	7	8	6	7	17	10	2

# **3.9 UND**

This preposition continues IE \* $H_2\eta ti$  'in front and facing' (Sihler 1995:439) and is cognate with Gk  $\dot{\alpha}v\tau i$  and Arm ənd. It takes the accusative and the dative and is also found as a preverb: ip lesus **und**greipands ina bi handau urraisida ina 'but taking him by the hand Jesus raised him up' (Mk 9:27).

When combined with the accusative, *und* primarily denotes a point of time until/up to which some action continues: hait nu witan þamma hlaiwa <u>und þana þridjan dag</u> 'order now to watch this tomb till the third day' (M 27:64). It rarely stands for a period of time: swaswe rodida du attam unsaraim Abrahama jah fraiwa is <u>und aiw</u> 'as he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed forever' (L 1:55). The preposition *und* marks a period of time when combined with the neuter relative pronoun *patei*: <u>und þatei</u> miþ im ist bruþfaþs 'while the bridegroom is with them' (Mk 2:19). This construction is also used to denote direction: jah qemun <u>und ina</u> 'and they came to him' (L 4:42). We also find examples where this prepositional phrase is part of a comparative construction indicating manner: iþ is und filu mais hropida 'but he cried even more' (L 18:39).

We find only two instances of *und* plus the dative, both in the Gospel of Matthew. They denote a substitution or replacement: augo <u>und augin</u>, jah tunbu <u>und tunbau</u> 'an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth' (M 5:38). These occurrences attest to similar developments in the semantics of *und*+Dat and its cognates, Gk  $\dot{\alpha}v\tau i$ +Gen and Arm  $\dot{\alpha}v\tau i$ +Gen, both of which show analogous extensions 'in front, in place'  $\rightarrow$  'in place of (location)'  $\rightarrow$  'in place of, instead of (concept of substitution)'.<sup>3</sup>

Table 26. Semantic roles of und

			und +	ACC	1	u	DAT	,	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location					2			
	direction	3	2	5					
	path								
	source								
time		9	5	9	2				
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary								

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> At this point it is difficult to say whether this is a parallel development in Gk, Goth, and Arm or the meaning 'in place of' was already part of the semantics of  $*H_2nti$  since we also find cognates that do not share this stage: cf. Sanskrit *anti* 'opposite, before, near', Latin *ante* 'before'.

cause/reason							
recipient							
beneficiary							
possession							
purpose							
patient							
manner		1	1				
topic							
TOTAL	12	8	15	2	2		

#### 3.10 DU

This preposition has a problematic etymology but it is often linked with OCS *do* 'up to' (Lehmann 1986:96). It governs the dative and is also found as a preverb or as a prefix in adverbs and conjunctions: jah is **du**gann alabarba wairþan 'and he began to be very poor' (L 15:14), **du**þþe fijaid izwis so manaseþs 'therefore mankind hates you' (J 15:19), **du**þve mis bilaist? 'why have you forsaken me?' (Mk 15:34).

The notion of direction is central to the semantics of this preposition; therefore in the majority of cases the prepositional phrase du plus the dative refers to direction in general or sometimes indicates an opposite direction: gaggiþ  $\underline{du}$   $\underline{bamma}$  hlaiwa 'he came to the tomb' (J 11:38), swe  $\underline{du}$  waidedjin urrunnuþ miþ hairum 'you have run out with swords as against a thief' (Mk 14:48). When used in a temporal function, du+Dat indicates a period of time during which some action occurs: þan galuknoda himins  $\underline{du}$  jeram  $\underline{brim}$  jah meno $\underline{bs}$  saihs 'when the heaven was closed for three years and six months' (L 4:25).

We find one unusual instance where this construction stands for source: sokjandans <u>du imma</u> taikn us himina 'seeking from him a sign from heaven' (Mk 8:11). Such usage is likely to be an extension from another semantic function that is common for prepositional phrases with du, - the denotation of recipient (often with speech verbs): jah qebun <u>du izai</u> 'and they said to her' (L 1:61). We also find several instances where du+Dat is combined with verbs meaning 'become, turn into'

and marks a patient: ib jus in agatawidedub <u>du filegrja</u> biube 'but you have turned it into a cave of thieves' (L 19:46).

The prepositional phrase du+Dat often stands for purpose: jah atbair giba þoei anabauþ Moses <u>du weitwodiþai</u> im 'and bring the gift that Moses commanded for a testimony to them' (M 8:4). Combination of du and an infinitive regularly express purpose: hlaif us himina gaf im <u>du matjan</u> 'he gave them bread from heaven to eat' (J 6:31). In a few instances du+Dat designates topic: þatei þata was <u>du þamma</u> gameliþ 'that this was written about him' (J 12:16). This construction refers to manner in only one instance: þatei hvazuh saei saihviþ qinon <u>du luston</u> 'that whosoever looks at a woman with lust' (M 5:28). This meaning is secondary, probably developed on the basis of the notion 'purpose'.

Table 27. Semantic roles of du

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location				
	direction	9	53	44	40
	path				
	source		1		
time				2	3
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	nt	6	110	167	29
benefic	iary				
possess	or				
purpos	e	5	16	23	9
patient			4	5	2
mannei	r	1			
topic	<u> </u>			1	18
TOTAL	L	21	184	242	101

### 3.11 AF

Af continues IE \* apo (Lehmann 1986:2) and is cognate with Gk  $\alpha\pi\delta$  and OCS po-. This preposition governs the dative and often occurs as a preverb: þan **af**nimada af im sa bruþfaþs 'when the bridegroom is taken away from them' (Mk 2:20).

The primary function of this prepositional phrase is the denotation of source. It can refer to the source 'from (inside)' or simply indicate separation 'away from': qimands Iosef <u>af Areimaþaias</u> 'Joseph, coming from Arimathea' (Mk 15:43), ak lausei uns <u>af þamma ubilin</u> 'but deliver us from (the) evil (one)' (M 6:13). In the Gospel of John one such use of this construction becomes formulaic: <u>af mis silbin</u> ni rodja 'I do not speak from myself' (J 14:10). This construction can also express location, specifying the meaning 'at, near': ei ains <u>af taihswon þeinai</u> jah ains <u>af hleidumein þeinai</u> sitaiwa 'that we may sit one at your right and one at your left' (Mk 10:37). We find one instance where this prepositional phrase indicates a point of time when some action begins: iþ <u>af anastodeinai gaskaftais</u> gumein jah qinein gatawida guþ 'but from the beginning of creation God made a male and a female' (Mk 10:6). In one example this construction refers to agent: jah <u>af saurgom jah gabein jah gabaurjoþum þizos libainais gaggandans</u> aflvapnand 'and they are choked by cares and the riches and pleasures of life' (L 8:14).

Table 28. Semantic roles of af

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	1	5	2	
	direction				
	path				
	source	10	21	29	11
time			1		
comita	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force			1	
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	recipient				
benefic	beneficiary				

possession				
purpose				
patient				
manner				
topic				
TOTAL	11	27	32	11

### **3.12 FRAM**

Fram goes back to IE \* pro-mo (Lehmann 1986:124). This preposition takes the dative. It occurs as a prefix and even once as an adverb: jah qens meina **fram**aldrozei in dagam seinaim 'and my wife [is] advanced in years' (L 1:18), iddja **fram** 'he left' (L 19:28).

The denotation of source is a primary function for this prepositional phrase. It can refer to the source 'out of, from' or mark a location from which some action started: qam Iesus <u>fram Nazaraib</u> 'Jesus came from Nazareth' (Mk 1:9), jah galisiþ gawalidans seinans af fidwor windam <u>fram andjam airþos</u> und andi himinis 'and he will gather his chosen ones from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the end of heaven' (Mk 13:27). We find this construction used as a fixed phrase in the Gospel of John: auk <u>fram mis silbin</u> ni qam 'I have not come from myself' (J 8:42).

When used in a temporal function, this prepositional phrase expresses the meaning that reflects one of its spatial functions. It indicates a point of time when a certain action or motion began: framuh þan þaim dagam Iohannis þis daupjandins und hita þiudangardi himine anamahtjada 'from the days of John the Baptist up to now the kingdom of heaven is violated' (M 11:12). Another semantic function that is common for fram+Dat is the denotation of agent or force: jah gasailvans warþ fram izai 'and he was seen by her' (Mk 16:11), swaswe þata skip gahuliþ wairþan fram wegim 'so that the boat became covered by waves' (M 8:24). This construction is also found to indicate beneficiary and topic, but these functions are not frequent and probably appear as a result of metonymic extensions from spatial meanings of fram+Dat: bidjaid fram þaim anamahtjandam izwis

'pray for those abusing you' (L 6:28), jah usiddja meriba <u>fram imma</u> and allans stadins 'and report about him went out into every place' (L 4:37).

Table 29. Semantic roles of fram

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location				
	direction				
	path				
	source	2	7	11	22
time		2	2	6	7
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force	5	6	17	1
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	nt				
benefic	iary		2	2	1
possess	ion				
purpos	e				
patient					
manne	r				
topic				2	
TOTAL	L	9	17	38	31

### 3.13 US

This preposition has a problematic etymology, but some linguists trace it to IE \*aw- 'away from, down' and connect it with OCS u- 'away' (Lehmann 1986:380). Us governs the dative and occurs as a preverb (often assimilated): urrais us daubaim 'he arose from the dead' (M 27:64).

Us plus the dative mainly denotes source. When used in this function, this phrase can refer to the notion 'out of', simply indicate separation 'away from', or mark a location from which a certain action starts: þatei <u>us fraiwa Daweidis</u> jah <u>us Beþlaihaim</u> weihsa, þarei was Daweid, Xristus qimiþ 'that Christ will come from the seed of David and from Bethlehem, the village where David was' (J 7:42), giban nasein <u>us fijandam unsaraim jah us handau allaize þize hatandane unsis</u> 'to give salvation from our enemies and from the hand of all those hating us' (L 1:71), gasehun þana

smakkabagm þaursjana <u>us waurtim</u> 'they saw the fig-tree withered from [its] roots' (Mk 11:20). The construction *us himina* is frequent and acquires a formulaic character: qam þan stibna <u>us himina</u> 'then a voice came from heaven' (J 12:28). We also find instances when *us*+Dat has a partitive connotation: jah andhafjands ains <u>us þizai managein</u> qaþ 'and answering one of the people said' (Mk 9:17). There is also one example where this prepositional phrase conveys the idea of possession: ei andhuljaindau <u>us managaim hairtam</u> mitoneis 'so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed' (L 2:35).

When used in a temporal function, *us*+Dat refers to a point of time when some action began: jah þairhgaggands gaumida mann blindamma <u>us gabaurþai</u> 'and passing through he saw a man blind from birth' (J 9:1). This construction is occasionally found to denote means and manner: <u>us munþa</u> <u>beinamma</u> stoja þuk 'I will judge you by means of your own mouth' (L 19:22), jah frijos fraujan guþ beinana <u>us allamma hairtin þeinamma</u> 'and you shall love the Lord, your God, with all your heart' (Mk 12:30).

Table 30. Semantic roles of us

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location				
	direction				
	path				
	source	5	40	47	48
time			2	1	3
comita	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary	1		3	
	cause/reason				
recipie	nt				
benefic	iary				
possess	ion			1	
purpos	e				
patient	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				
manne	<u> </u>		2	3	
topic	·				

TOTAL	6	44	55	51

### 3.14 MIÞ

Mip goes back to IE \*me-ta (Lehmann 1986:258-9) and is related to Gk μετά. It governs the dative and is also found as a preverb: jah **mip**inngalaiþ miþ Iesua in rohsn 'and he came into the hall with Jesus' (J 18:15).

The principal semantic function of this prepositional phrase is comitative: und þatei is in wiga miþ imma 'while you are on the road with him' (M 5:25). We also find instances where this construction denotes location 'between, among': qam at marein Galeilaie miþ tweihnaim markom Daikapaulaios 'he went to the Sea of Galilee between the two coasts of Decapolis' (Mk 7:31). *Miþ* plus the dative often expresses this meaning when it is combined with speech verbs: þanuh sokun miþ sis misso Iudaieis 'then the Jews disputed among themselves' (J 6:52). There are several cases in which *miþ*+Dat refers to manner: gawandidedun þan sik þai sibuntehund miþ fahedai 'then the seventy returned with joy' (L 10:17). This function developed through a metonymic extension from the comitative semantics of this prepositional phrase.

Table 31. Semantic roles of mib

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location		6	2	6
-	direction				
	path				
	source				
time					
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)	10	45	32	30
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	nt				
benefic	beneficiary				
possess	possession				
purpos	e				

patient				
manner		5	6	
topic				
TOTAL	10	56	40	36

#### **3.15 WIÞRA**

Wibra continues the IE structure \*wi-tero 'apart, in two' (Lehmann 1986:408). As a preposition it takes the accusative and rarely occurs as a prefix: gaggats in bo wibrawairbon haim 'go into the opposite village' (L 19:30). This preposition is not found in the Gospel of John.

The notion of opposition is essential for the semantics of this preposition. The prepositional phrase *wiþra* plus the accusative primarily denotes direction or location. When this construction refers to a direction it specifies the meaning 'against': alla so baurgs usiddja <u>wiþra Iesu</u> 'the whole city came out against Jesus' (M 8:34). When used to denote location, *wiþra*+Acc indicates the sense 'near, beside': jah alla so managei <u>wiþra marein</u> ana staþa was 'and the whole crowd was near the sea on the land' (Mk 4:1). We also find instances where this prepositional phrase indicates recipient or reason: jah andhafjands <u>wiþra ins</u> Iesus qaþ 'and responding to them Jesus said' (L 6:3), <u>wiþra harduhairtein izwara</u> gamelida izwis þo anabusn 'because of your hard-heartedness he wrote for you this commandment' (Mk 10:5).

Table 32. Semantic roles of wipra

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location		2	1	
	direction	2	4	1	
	path				
	source				
time					
comita	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason		1		
recipie	recipient			2	

beneficiary				
possession				
purpose				
patient				
manner				
topic				
TOTAL	3	7	4	

### 3.16 AND

And originates from IE \* $H_2$ enti 'in front and facing' (Sihler 1995:439) and is cognate with Gk  $\dot{\alpha}v\tau i$  and Arm ənd. It takes the accusative and is found as a preverb in a number of verbs: and nimaina mik in gardins seinans 'they may receive me in their houses' (L 16:4). This preposition is not attested in the Gospel of John.

When combined with the accusative, *and* is mainly used to denote spatial notions. It refers to direction or location and is often combined with a form of the pronominal adjective *alls* or the indefinite pronoun *harjizuh* to specify that an action occurs in every part of a landmark: jah usiddja meriþa fram imma <u>and allans stadins þis bisunjane landis</u> 'and the proclamation went out from him into every place of the surrounding region' (L 4:37), þishvaruh þei merjada so aiwaggeljo <u>and alla manaseþ</u> 'wherever this gospel is preached throughout the whole world' (Mk 14:9). This construction can also indicate path: jah qam <u>and allans gaujans Iaurdanaus</u> 'and he went throughout all the regions of the Jordan' (L 3:3). *And*+Acc is rarely used in a temporal function, denoting a period of time: <u>and dulþ þan harjoh</u> biuhts was sa kindins fraletan ainana...bandjan 'at each feast the governor was accustomed to release one... prisoner' (M 27:15).

Table 33. Semantic roles of and

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	2	2	1	
	direction			2	
	path	1	2	9	

	source				
time		1	1		
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	nt				
benefic	iary				
possess	ion				
purpos	e				
patient					
manne	r				
topic					
TOTA	L	4	5	12	

#### **3.17 ÞAIRH**

This preposition goes back to IE \* *ter-que* and is related to Arm *tar-* 'distant' (Lehmann 1986:354). It governs the accusative and is found as a preverb (often in motion verbs): **pairh**iddjedun and haimos wailamerjandans 'they went through the villages preaching' (L 9:6).

When used in a spatial function, *pairh* refers to a path: inngaggaiþ <u>bairh aggwu daur</u> 'enter through a narrow gate' (M 7:13). This construction can also express a causal meaning. We find examples of *pairh*+Acc indicating agent or means (intermediary): pata gamelido <u>pairh praufetuns</u> bi sunu mans 'that is written by the prophets about the Son of man' (L 18:31), ainshun ni qimiþ at attin niba <u>pairh mik</u> 'no one comes to the Father except through me' (J 14:6).

Table 34. Semantic roles of *pairh* 

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location				
	direction				
	path	2	4	4	4
	source				
time					
comitative (animate/inanimate)					
causal	agent/force	2		1	
	instrument/means/intermediary		1	1	3

cause/reason				
recipient				
beneficiary				
possession				
purpose				
patient				
manner				
topic				
TOTAL	4	5	6	7

#### **3.18 UNDAR**

This preposition goes back to IE \*ndh- 'under' (Lehmann 1986:376). It governs the accusative and is not found as a preverb in the canonical gospels. This preposition occurs only once in the Gospel of Mark and denotes the location 'under': ibai lukarn qimib dube ei uf melan satjaidau aibbau <u>undar ligr?</u> 'does a light come so that it may be put under a bushel or under a bed?' (Mk 4:21).

# 3.19 Improper prepositions

It is hard to posit rigid parameters for determining which Gothic prepositions are improper. This division is rather relative, used to distinguish those items that seem to maintain closer connections with their nominal or adverbial origins. Unlike Biblical Greek improper prepositions that usually govern the genitive, Gothic improper prepositions can take the accusative, the dative, or the genitive. Thus, *undaro, neha, faura, fairra, alja* govern the dative, *in andwairþja, hindana, utana, utaþro* take the genitive, *inuh* takes the accusative. Several improper prepositions govern more than one case. For example, *ufaro* can be combined with the dative and the genitive, *hindar* is found with the accusative and the dative. But just as in Biblical Greek, several of Gothic improper prepositions are found as free adverbs: jah staina ufarlagida was **ufaro** 'and it was overlaid by the stone' (J 11:38), kunnuþ þatei **neha** ist asans 'you know that summer is near' (Mk 13:28). Many are derivatives of proper prepositions and share their semantic functions. In general, improper

prepositions are limited to spatial functions and do not have particularly complex semantics. In addition, such prepositions are rarely or never used as preverbs.

The improper prepositions with spatial functions can be grouped around several concepts, prominent in this semantic field. The prepositions *ufaro* (cf. *ufar*) and *undaro* (cf. *undar*) express the spatial notions 'on, over' and 'under': sai atgaf izwiz waldufni trudan <u>ufaro waurme</u> 'behold, I gave you the authority to tread upon serpents' (L 10:19), jah auk hundos <u>undaro biuda</u> matjand af drauhsnom barne 'and even dogs under the table eat from the children's crumbs' (Mk 7:28). *In andwairþja* and *faura* are used to refer to location or direction, emphasizing the notion 'before', while *hindar*, and *hindana* express the same semantic functions accentuating the idea 'behind, beyond': swa liuhtjai liuhap izwar <u>in andwairþja manne</u> 'so let your light shine before men' (M 5:16), <u>faura im gaggi</u> he goes before them' (J 10:4), galeiþan <u>hindar markos seinos</u> 'to go beyond their regions' (Mk 5:17), jah us Idumaia jah <u>hindana Iaurdanaus</u>... qemun at imma 'and from Idumea and from beyond the Jordan... they came to him' (Mk 3:8). The improper preposition *neha* mainly designates location connected with the concept 'near': wasuh þan Beþania <u>neha Iairusaulwmiam</u> 'but Bethany was near Jerusalem' (J 11:18).

Unlike the rest of the improper prepositions *faura* is not limited to expressing only one semantic role. Although in most cases *faura* plus the dative marks the concept 'before', it is also found to denote a spatial notion 'beside, near': jah bigetun sitandan þana mannan... <u>faura fotum</u>

<u>Iesuis</u> 'and they found that man sitting... near the feet of Jesus' (L 8:35). This semantic extension probably made the semantics of this prepositional phrase ambiguous, and for this reason *faura* is found in combination with the noun *andwairþi* 'countenance' in order to clarify the sense 'before': faurgaggis auk <u>faura andwairþia fraujins</u> 'for you will go before the Lord' (L 1:76). *Faura*+Dat can also express reason/cause: jah ni mahtedun andqiþan imma <u>faura managein</u> 'and they could not greet him because of the crowd' (L 8:19). This prepositional construction demonstrates an unusual

semantic extension; it is sometimes used to denote a separation, this function is usually designated by the prepositions connected with the notion 'source': has gataiknida izwis þliuhan <u>faura þamma</u> <u>anawairþin</u> hatiza? 'who indicated to you to flee from the coming wrath?' (L 3:7).

The meaning of *fairra*, *utana*, and *utaþro* is associated with the concept 'source'. *Fairra* plus the dative accentuates the idea of separation: gaggiþ <u>fairra mis</u> jus fraqiþanans in fon þata 'go away from me, you cursed ones, into the fire' (M 25:41). Constructions with *utana* and *utaþro* express the meaning 'out of' connected with the notion of containment: ustauh ina utana weihsis 'he took him out of the village' (Mk 8:23), ni waihts ist <u>utaþro mans</u> inngaggando in ina... 'there is nothing outside of a man going into him...' (Mk 7:15).

The improper prepositions *alja* and *inuh*<sup>4</sup> indicate the ideas of exception and absence: jah nist anþar <u>alja imma</u> 'and there is no other except him' (Mk 12:32), þatei <u>inuh mik</u> ni maguþ taujan ni waiht 'because without me you cannot do anything' (J 15:5).

#### **3.20 Cases**

Gothic has a system of four cases: nominative, accusative, genitive, and dative. The last three of these share some semantic functions of prepositions. Thus, the accusative carries out a number of semantic functions besides its primary role, denotation of patient: aþþan saei wajamereiþ ahman weihana 'but whoever blasphemes the Holy Spirit' (Mk 3:29); it is also found to indicate patient in constructions with the verb 'follow': jah laistidedum buk 'and we have followed you' (L 18:28). The accusative designates several spatial meanings. We find instances where it is used to refer to direction: batei bazuh saei saibib qinon du luston 'that everyone who looks at a woman with lust' (M 5:28). When combined with verbs of asking, the accusative metaphorically expresses the notion 'source': jah ohtedun fraihnan ina bi bata waurd 'and they feared to ask him about this word' (L

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> We consider *inuh* an improper preposition. Even though it is sometimes used as a preverb and its semantics is not connected with a spatial notion, it is still limited to designating only the concept of absence and has a status similar to that of its Gk cognate *ἄνευ*.

9:45). A temporal role is also common for accusative nominal constructions. In this function they indicate a period of time during which some action happens: saei habaida unhulbons mela lagga 'who had demons for a long time' (L 8:27). The accusative can also denote recipient, manner, and topic, but these semantic roles are less frequent: qiban boei habaidedun ina gadaban 'to tell what had to happen to him' (Mk 10:32), jah insandida ins twans wanzuh faura andwairbja seinamma 'and he sent them by two each before himself' (L 10:1), batei attan im qab 'that he spoke to them about the Father' (J 8:27).

The genitive is primarily used to express partitive meaning: jah gairnida sad itan haurne 'and he desired gladly to fill [himself] up of pods' (L 15:16). The genitive may also convey spatial values. It can denote direction: gaggida landis 'he went into a land' (L 19:12). As a result of a metaphoric extension based on its partitive meaning, the genitive can express such notions as 'among', 'over', or 'in place of': jah saei wili <u>izwara</u> wairþan frumists 'and whoever will become first among you' (Mk 10:44), jah gaf im waldufni ahmane 'and he gave then authority over the spirits' (Mk 6:7), aiþþau ha gibib manna inmaidein <u>saiwalos seinaizos</u> 'but what will a man give as an exchange for (=in place of) his life' (Mk 8:37). It can also refer to source 'out of' or mark the notion 'separation': ib Iudas nam hansa jah þize gudjane jah Fareisaie andbahtans 'so Judas took a band of men from the priests and servants from the Pharisees' (J 18:3), jah hailjan sik sauhte seinaizo 'and to be healed from their sicknesses' (L 6:18). When used in a temporal function, the genitive indicates a period of time when a certain action occurs: jah filu air bis dagis afarsabbate atiddjedun 'and very early on the first day of the week they went' (Mk 16:2). The genitive sometimes has possessive function: sa auk hlaif gudis ist saei atstaig us himina 'for the bread of God is that which came down from heaven' (J 6:33). It rarely denotes patient or topic: fraihna izwis jah ik ainis waurdis 'and I will ask you about one word' (L 20:3), sildaleikjandans andawaurde is 'wondering about his answers' (L 20:26).

The dative is the result of syncretism of the IE dative, locative, instrumental, and ablative. This explains the great variety of semantic functions that this case signals. The denotations of recipient (often with speech verbs) or beneficiary are primary for dative nominal phrases: managai qiband mis in jainamma daga 'on that day many will say to me' (M 7:22), ban bans fimf hlaibans gabrak fimf busundjom 'when I broke those five loaves for five thousand' (Mk 8:19). It can denote direction: jah bedun ina ei lagidedi imma handau 'and they asked him that he put [his] hand upon him' (Mk 7:32). It can also metaphorically refer to location: jah Iesus baih frodein jah wahstau jah anstai 'and Jesus thrived in wisdom and stature and grace' (L 2:52). The dative is found in constructions of comparison: ni urrais in baurim qinono maiza Iohanne bamma daupjandin 'no one arose among those born from women greater than John the Baptist' (M 11:11). When used in temporal function, the dative refers to a period of time during which some actions occur: jah suns sabbato daga galeibands in swnagogen laisida ins 'and soon on the Sabbath going into the synagogue he taught them' (Mk 1:21), jah þridjin daga urreisan 'and on the third day to arise' (L 9:22). Comitative function is frequent for the dative: ju gahorinoda <u>izai</u> in hairtin seinamma 'he has already committed adultery with her in his heart' (M 5:28). This construction can also have causal meaning. Thus, we find instances where it refers to an agent or an instrument/means: batei aflifnoda baim matjandam 'that was left over by those [who were] eating' (J 6:13), jah matidedun bnauandans handum 'and they ate rubbing with [their] hands' (L 6:1). The dative can designate patient: ib anbaramma frakann 'but he despised the other' (M 6:24). It is rarely used to indicate topic: ni maurnaib <u>saiwalai izwarai</u> 'do not be anxious about your soul' (M 6:25). The dative can also express manner due to a metonymic extension from its causal semantics: hazjan gub stibnai mikilai 'to praise God with a loud voice' (L 19:37). This construction is sometimes used to express the formulaic phrase 'in the name of': jah beinamma namin mahtins mikilos gatawidedum 'and we have done many mighty works in your name' (M 7:22).

We find only one form – a neuter interrogative pronoun *he*, which continues the IE instrumental and is used to denote means: <u>he</u> gasupoda 'with what is it (lit. has it been) seasoned?' (L 14:34).

Often the functions just mentioned as well as other semantic roles are expressed by nominal phrases with the help of preverbs. Thus, the accusative can refer to path when the preverb *pairh*- is present: **pairh**laip <u>Iaireikon</u> 'he went through Jericho' (L 19:1). The role of the preverb is crucial for constructions of this type, since they are not only responsible for the semantics but in some instances define the case that is used. For example, the accusative case is usually used in combinations with the verb 'follow' to indicate a patient: hiri laistjan <u>mik</u> 'come here to follow me' (Mk 10:21). But it is the dative that is employed when the preverb *afar*- is present: **afar**iddjedun <u>imma</u> siponjos is 'his disciples followed him' (M 8:23).

#### 3.21 Conclusions

The Gothic system of proper and improper prepositions as well as its case system presents the following division of semantic space:

## space:

- > location:
  - 'within':
    - 'inside': *in*+Dat, *ana*+Dat, *and*+Acc, Dat
    - 'among': *in*+Dat, *mip*+Dat, Gen
  - 'on the surface, over': *in*+Dat, *ana*+Acc, *ana*+Dat, *ufar*+Acc, *ufar*+Dat, *ufaro*+Dat(Gen), Gen, Dat
  - 'under, beneath': uf+Acc, uf+Dat, undar+Acc, undaro+Dat
  - 'near': at+Dat, wibra+Acc, af+Dat, faur+Acc, faur+Dat, neha+Dat, faura+Dat

- 'around': *bi*+Acc
- 'in place of': *und*+Dat, Gen
- 'before': *in andwairþja*+Gen, *faura*+Dat
- 'after, beyond': *hindar*+Acc

#### > direction:

- 'to, into': *in*+Acc, *in*+Dat, *ana*+Acc, *ana*+Dat, *du*+Dat, *and*+Acc, *faur*+Acc, *faura*+Dat, *at*+Acc, Acc, Gen
- 'onto': ana+Acc, Dat
- 'under': *uf*+Acc
- 'to (near), up to': *in*+Acc, *at*+Acc, *at*+Dat, *bi*+Acc, *und*+Acc
- 'against': in+Acc, ana+Acc, wibra+Acc, bi+Acc, bi+Dat, du+Dat
- 'before': *in andwairbja*+Gen, *faura*+Dat
- 'after, beyond': *afar*+Dat, *hindana*+Gen, *hindar*+Acc

### > source:

- 'from inside': af+Dat, at+Dat, ana+Dat, du+Dat, from+Dat, us+Dat, utana+Gen, utabro+Gen, Acc, Gen
- 'away from': *af*+Dat, *us*+Dat, *faura*+Dat, *fairra*+Dat, Gen
- partitive: uf+Acc, us+Dat, Gen
- > path: in+Dat, ana+Dat, ufar+Acc, and+Acc, bairh+Acc

### **\*** time:

- ➤ 'within':
  - 'during': in+Acc, in+Dat, ana+Acc, ana+Dat, bi+Acc, du+Dat, and+Acc, und+Acc,
     Acc, Gen, Dat
  - 'during the time of somebody': at+Dat, uf+Acc
- before': faur+Acc

- > 'after': afar+Acc
- > 'from': af+Dat, fram+Dat, us+Dat
- > 'until': und+Acc
- ➤ 'near, about': bi+Acc
- ❖ comitative: at+Dat, mib+Dat, Dat
- \* absence: *inuh*+Acc, *alja*+Dat
- causal:
  - > agent/force: af+Dat, fram+Dat, bairh+Acc, Dat
  - instrument/means/intermediary: in+Dat, ana+Dat, bi+Acc, bi+Dat, us+Dat, pairh+Acc,
     Dat, Ins (hæ)
  - cause/reason: in+Gen, wibra+Acc, bi+Acc, bi+Dat, faura+Dat
- $\diamond$  recipient: *in*+Dat, *wipra*+Acc, *bi*+Acc, *bi*+Dat, *du*+Dat, Acc, **Dat**
- ♦ beneficiary: in+Acc, at+Dat, ana+Acc, bi+Acc, bi+Dat, du+Dat, from+Dat, faur+Acc, faur+Dat, Dat
- possession: *in*+Dat, *at*+Dat, *us*+Dat, Gen
- ❖ purpose: at+Dat, in+Gen, ana+Acc, ana+Dat, du+Dat
- $\diamond$  patient: *in*+Dat, *in*+Gen, *du*+Dat, Acc, Gen, Dat
- ★ manner: in+Acc, in+Dat, ana+Acc, ana+Dat, bi+Dat, us+Dat, afar+Dat, mip+Dat, und+Acc, Acc, Dat
- ❖ topic: af+Dat, at+Dat, in+Gen, ana+Dat, du+Dat, fram+Dat, us+Dat, utana+Gen, utapro+Gen, Acc, Gen

We find several similarities in the ways Biblical Greek and Gothic prepositional and case systems divide semantic space. Many notions, both spatial and more abstract (i.e. causal), can be denoted by a number of prepositional and nominal phrases, and this triggers alternations found in the

texts. In some instances these expressions are synonymous (cf. *in*+Dat, *ana*+Dat, and the dative referring to location 'on the surface, over'), but sometimes constructions can designate the same notion, yet have different connotations (usually connected with their primary meanings). For example, both *ana*+Dat and *and*+Acc can indicate location 'inside', but *and*+Acc is preferred when a distributive connotation is present. Gothic shows a particularly high degree of variation in the means which it uses to denote beneficiary. We find eleven different combinations with proper prepositions and one with the dative in this function.

Spatial meaning appears to be original and primary for many prepositions. However, several prepositions are used with greater frequency to articulate secondarily developed abstract meanings than spatial values. Such is the case with in+Gen that is mostly found in causal function, indicating reason.

Instances in which one prepositional phrase corresponds to a single concept are not common, but we find more cases like this in Gothic than we did in Biblical Greek. Thus, the location 'around' as well as the temporal notion 'about' is expressed only by bi+Acc, the direction 'under' is indicated only by uf+Acc, while the temporal concepts 'before' and 'after' correspond only to faur+Acc and afar+Acc.

In the majority of cases it is a construction with a proper preposition that is dominant for a certain semantic field. But we also find instances where a nominal phrase prevails. For example, the denotation of patient and the partitive notion are mainly functions of the accusative and the genitive, respectively. Several concepts are not expressed by proper prepositions at all, and semantic gaps are filled in by constructions with improper prepositions. Thus, the location and direction 'before' are marked by the improper prepositional phrases *in andwairþja*+Gen and *faura*+Dat, while the notion of absence is expressed by *inuh*+Acc and *alja*+Dat.

Sometimes it is difficult to determine a dominant element for a semantic field because all the constructions that denote the same concept are used sporadically or with similar frequency. For

instance, *uf*+Acc, *uf*+Dat, *undar*+Acc, and *undaro*+Dat very rarely occur in the text, thereby causing problems for the semantic analysis.

Prepositional and nominal phrases are sometimes used differently in the various canonical gospels. For example, du+Dat denoting recipient occurs more often in the Gospel of Mark and Luke (110 and 167 occurrences, respectively) than in the Gospels of Matthew and John (6 and 29 occurrences, respectively). The prepositional phrases uf+Acc(Dat) and and+Acc are not found in the Gospel of John, while they are used in the rest of the canonical gospels.

### **CHAPTER 4**

# **CLASSICAL ARMENIAN PREPOSITION**

#### 4.1 I

This preposition governs the accusative, the locative, and the ablative. It appears as y and is written inseparately when the following word begins with a vowel. Often in such cases i is reinstated as a separate preposition: heleal i yerkir 'falling upon the ground' (L 22:44). It is also found as a preverb in the verb 'rise': yareaw <u>i mereloc'</u> 'he arose from the dead' (M 27:64). The origin of this preposition has been variously explained. Meillet considered i+Abl to have the same origin as OCS  $is\check{u}/iz\check{u}$  'from', thus the unification of i+Acc, i+Loc with i+Abl was a result of merger (Meillet 1936: 95-96). But Pedersen thought i+Abl to be of the same origin as i+Acc and i+Loc. He believed that the ablative meaning of i was a secondary development, arising from the locative with the help of a postposition  $\bar{e}$  (a cognate of OCS otă 'from', IE \*e/oti) added on later (Pedersen 1905: 223-224), and, thus, was a result of reanalysis. Pedersen based his proposal on the fact that the Armenian demonstrative pronouns ays, ayd, and ayn, when followed by a noun, had the same form in the locative, dative, and ablative (correspondingly, aysm, aydm, and aynm). The position of Meillet seems more probable, since we find a very precise differentiation between the concepts 'location/direction' and 'source' in Gk, Goth, and OCS, showing that this distinction is rather salient. Furthermore, the adverbs of place like and that have distinctive forms corresponding to the meanings 'location', 'direction', and 'source' are widely used with the preposition i following the object, as if to compensate for the lack of a distinction between these concepts on the formal level: ew elew i miowm awowrc'n yaync'anē minč'der owsowc'anēr zžołovowrdn i tačari and 'and it came about in one of those days while he was teaching the people in the temple...' (L 20:1), zi ašakertk'n nora

ert'eal ein i k'ałak' <u>andr</u> 'for his disciples had gone into the city' (J 4:8), ew ibrew emowt i town yamboxē anti 'and when he came into the house from the crowd' (Mk 7:17).

When combined with the ablative, *i* primarily denotes source, designating the notion 'out of' or separation 'away from': zi <u>i nerk'owst i srtē</u> mardkan xorhowrdk' č'arowt'ean elanen 'for from inside, out of the heart of men come evil thoughts' (Mk 7:21), anc'c'ē <u>i nmanē</u> žamn 'the hour may pass from him' (Mk 14:35). Occasionally, this construction designates a point from which a certain motion starts (often in a phrase meaning 'at, from a distance'): ork' kac'in <u>i hērastanē</u> 'who stood at a distance' (L 17:12). We also find several instances where this prepositional phrase has a partitive meaning: bazowmk' <u>i hreic'</u> or ekeal ein ar Maremans 'many of the Jews who had come with Mary' (J 11:45). In some cases it expresses the partitive sense even without a nominal phrase that usually precedes it: ew spananic'en <u>i jēnī</u> 'and they will kill some of you' (L 21:16). Through metaphorical extensions *i*+Abl comes to denote a material from which something is made: ew boloreal psak <u>i p'šoc'</u> 'and plaiting a crown from thorns' (M 27:29).

This prepositional phrase performs other spatial functions, but they are sporadic and appear to be secondary developments. Thus, i+Abl once refers to direction: ew zor <u>yownkanēn</u> xawsec'arowk' 'and whatever you have said into the ear' (L 12:3). This passage is irregular considering the semantics of the ablative (which is strongly connected with the notion of source). It is therefore not improbable that the meaning of i+Abl here is causal rather than spatial and it states 'by (means of) the ear'. In this case the meaning of this phrase is regular.

Through metonymic extensions 'out of'  $\rightarrow$  'at, near' and 'out of'  $\rightarrow$  'among' this prepositional phrase comes to indicate location: zi nstein mi <u>i snaric'</u> 'that were sitting one at the head...' (J 20:12), ew el hambaws ays <u>i hrēic'</u> minč'ew c'aysawr 'and this story went among the Jews up to this day' (M 28:15). When used temporally, i+Abl can denote either a period of time during

which some action occurs or a point of time from which a motion starts: ew kin mi ēr i teratesowt'ean arean <u>yamac' erkotasanic'</u> 'and one woman who was in a blood flow for twelve years' (L 8:43), zi aha <u>yaysm hetē</u> eranesc'en inj amenayn azgk' 'for behold, from now on all generations will bless me' (L 1:48).

I+Abl can express causal meanings. This construction is often used to indicate agent: ew eljīk' atec'eal <u>yamenec'ownc'</u> vasn anowan imoy 'and you will become hated by all because of my name' (M 10:22). We also find several examples where it indicates reason or means: ew \(\overline{YS}\) vastakeal i \(\overline{canaparh\overline{e}n}\) nst\(\overline{e}r\) i veray albern 'and Jesus wearied because of the journey sat upon the well' (J 4:6), zi zawrowt'iwnk's ayspisik' i jerac' sora linic'in 'that such miracles come about by his hands' (Mk 6:2). Occasionally, i+Abl denotes a patient in combination with verbs like 'fear' and 'be ashamed of' whose semantics are closely connected with the notion of separation: t'erews amac'esc'en <u>yordwoy asti imm\overline{e}</u> 'perhaps they will be ashamed of my son' (M 21:37). This prepositional phrase rarely refers to manner or possession: ew siresc'es \(z\overline{TR}\) \(\overline{AC}\) k'o <u>yamenayn srt\(\overline{e}\) k'omm\(\overline{e}\) and you shall love the Lord, your God with all your heart' (Mk 12:30), zi hac' \(\overline{vAY}\) \(\overline{e}\) or ijan\(\overline{e}\) yerknic' 'for the bread of God is that which comes from heaven' (J 6:33).</u>

When combined with the accusative, *i* mainly denotes direction. This prepositional phrase can specify the directions 'into', 'onto', 'up to', and even 'against': ew arjakeal znosa <u>i Bet'leem</u> 'and sending them into Bethlehem...' (M 2:8), el <u>i learn</u> 'he went out onto the mountain' (M 5:1), ew ibrew ekn <u>i na</u> 'and when he came up to it' (Mk 11:13), melay <u>yerkins</u> ew araji k'o 'I have sinned against heaven and before you' (L 15:18). *I* in the directional function is often combined with adverbs like *bac'*: <u>i bac'</u> gnac'ēk' 'go away (=into the open)' (M 9:24). *I*+Acc can also express location. We find a few instances where this construction denotes 'in' or 'in place of' (of price): ew

enkłmic'i <u>i xors</u> covow 'and that he be drowned in the depths of the sea' (M 18:6), ew etown zna <u>yagatakn</u> brti 'and they gave it for the potter's field' (M 27:10). Temporal function is also common for *i*+Acc. This phrase is found to indicate a period of time or an ending point of time: ew oč' kamēr <u>i</u> <u>bazowm žamanaks</u> 'and he did not want to for a long time' (L 18:4), zi mi <u>i spar</u> ekeal t'axanjic'ē zis 'so that coming up to the end she will not torment me' (L 18:5). In some instances *i* in temporal function becomes part of an adverb: <u>yaynžam</u> areal acē zna satana i k'ałak'n sowrb 'then taking [him] the devil led him to the holy city' (M 4:5).

With verbs like 'touch' and several verbs of sense perception *i*+Acc denotes patient: merjec'aw <u>i drawšak</u> handerji nora 'she touched the border of his garment' (M 9:20). When expressing a causal meaning, this construction refers to means: or erdnow <u>i tačarn</u> 'whoever swears by the temple' (M 23:16). The denotation of such semantically close notions as recipient, beneficiary, and purpose is common for *i*+Acc: ew k'arozel yanown nora apašxarowt'iwn ew t'ołowt'iwn mełac' <u>yamenayn azgs</u> 'and to preach to all nations repentance and forgiveness of sins in his name' (L 24:47), <u>i mer</u> koys ē 'he is for us' (Mk 9:40), sa ekn <u>i vkayowt'iwn</u> 'he came for testimony (=to testify)' (J 1:7). In rare instances this phrase indicates topic: ałaċ'esc'ē <u>i xałałowt'iwn</u> 'he will ask about peace' (L 14:32), zi amenayn or hawatay <u>i na</u> 'that everyone who believes in him' (J 3:16). *I*+Acc can also designate manner: ert' <u>i xałałowt'iwn</u> 'go in peace' (L 7:50), awhrnel zĀC <u>i jayn mec</u> 'to praise God with a loud voice' (L 19:37). It conveys this function in the formulaic expressions 'in the name of somebody': ew <u>yanown k'o</u> dews hanak' 'and we have cast out demons in your name' (M 7:22).

The primary semantic role of *i*+Loc is denotation of location. When expressing this function this prepositional phrase can specify the meanings 'in', 'on', and 'among': or ein <u>i</u> tačarin 'who were in the temple' (Mk 11:15), et'e išxanowt'iwn owni ordi mardoy <u>yerkri</u> 'that the Son of man has

authority on earth' (M 9:6), zi mi xrovowt'iwn linic'i <u>i žołovrdeann</u> 'so that there will be no revolt among the people' (Mk 14:2). *I*+Loc can also refer to location metaphorically when spoken of clothes or people. This usage is connected with the view (already noted previously in Biblical Greek and Gothic) that the human body and clothes are considered by speakers as containers: or <u>i handerjs</u> erewelis 'those who [are] in gorgeous clothes' (L 7:25), k'anzi asēr <u>i mti</u> iwrowm 'for she said in her mind' (M 9:21). The denotation of path is rare for *i*+Loc: ew ert'ayr zhet nora <u>i čanaparhin</u> 'and he followed him along the way' (Mk 10:52).

When used in a temporal function, *i*+Loc denotes a point of time after which some action begins or time in general: ew <u>verir awowr</u> yarne 'and after three days he will rise (lit. arises)' (Mk 9:31), erek <u>vewt'nerord zamow</u> et'ol zna jermnn 'yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him' (J 4:52). We find one instance where this construction is used in comitative function: or bazmeal ein <u>i</u> nma 'those who were sitting at table with him' (L 7:49). Occasionally, *i*+Loc refers to patient, recipient, or purpose: or xostovanesc'i <u>vis</u> araji mardkan 'who will acknowledge me before men' (M 10:32), asasjir <u>vekelec'woĭ</u> 'tell the church' (M 18:17), gnea inë' or pitoy ic'e mez <u>i tawnis</u> 'buy what we need for the feast' (J 13:29). When used with causal function, *i*+Loc indicates means or intermediary: amenek'ean oroc' ein hiwandk' <u>i pēspēs c'aws</u> 'all of whom were sick with various diseases' (L 4:40), ew AC p'araworec'aw <u>i nma</u> 'and God has been glorified through him' (J 13:31). Occasionally, this construction designates topic: ew bazowmk' <u>i cnndean nora</u> xndasc'en 'and many will rejoice over his birth' (L 1:14), <u>yaysmik</u> hawatamk' 'we believe in this' (J 16:30). *I*+Loc is also used to denote manner: gnayin <u>yamenayn</u> patowirans 'they walked according to all the commandments' (L 1:6), ew <u>i bazmin</u> hawatarim ē 'and he is faithful in the great [matter]' (L 16:10).

This preposition is often used in combination with an infinitive to denote purpose (4 instances) or time (44 instances): ew <u>i mtaneln</u> nora 'and when he entered' (M 21:10), ew zawrowt'iwn  $\overline{TN}$  er <u>i bžškel</u> znosa 'and the power of the Lord was [with him] to heal them' (L 5:17).

Table 35. Semantic roles of *i* 

			i +A	BL			i + A	1 <i>CC</i>			i +L	COC	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	4	1	1	2	6	6	7	4	186	109	202	118
-	direction			1		189	165	225	113				
	path										1		
	source	167	132	231	201								
time	•	14	5	21	14	5	2	8	14	52	26	84	34
comitati	ive											1	
causal	agent/force	23	6	23	3								
	instrument/ means/ intermediary	7	1	4		9		4	1	3	2	3	7
	cause/reason	10	2	9	2								
recipien	t					3	4	12	2	1			
benefici	ary						1	2					
possessi	on			1	2								
purpose	}					9	4	7	9	1			
patient		5	2	8	1	12	9	20	1	1			
manner		1	2	1	1	13	18	12	15	5	2	6	5
topic						2	1	2	34	1		2	2
TOTAL		230	151	300	226	248	210	299	193	251	140	298	167

# 4.2 **ƏND**

 $\partial nd$  originates from IE \* $H_2enti$  'in front and facing' (Sihler 1995:439) and is cognate with Gk  $\partial v\tau i$  and Goth and. This preposition governs the accusative, the genitive, the ablative, the locative, the dative, and the instrumental. It sometimes occurs as a preverb or a prefix: varjs oč'  $\mathbf{nd}$  and  $\mathbf{nd}$  'you will not receive rewards from the Father' (M 6:1),  $\mathbf{nd}$  and  $\mathbf{nd}$  'voler zis 'why have you forsaken me?' (Mk 15:34).

When combined with the accusative, and primarily designates path: ew oc' t'oloyr et'e ok' anawt' inč' anc'owc'anic'ē ənd tačarn 'and he did not allow that anyone should carry any vessel through the temple' (Mk 11:16). This prepositional phrase can express other spatial functions. *Ond*+Acc often denotes direction, specifying the senses 'into', 'onto', or 'against': ark zmatowns iwr and akanjs nora 'he put his fingers into his ears' (Mk 7:33), ew omank' sksan t'k'anel and eress nora 'and some began to spit onto his face' (Mk 14:65), amenayn or əndharc'i ənd vēms ənd ays 'anyone who strikes against this stone' (L 20:18). This prepositional phrase can also indicate various kinds of location. We find instances where it signals 'in', 'on', 'near', 'among/between', and even 'around': ənd xawar mi gnasc'ē 'he will not walk in darkness' (J 8:12), or bnakeal en ənd amenayn eress erkri 'those who dwell upon the entire face of the earth' (L 21:35), mině'der zgnayr  $\overline{YS}$  and ezr covown 'while Jesus was walking near the sea shore' (M 4:18), ew xndrein zna ənd drac'isn 'and they sought him among the neighbors' (L 2:44), ew i veray aysr amenayni vih mec ē and mez ew and jez 'and above all these there is a great chasm between me and you' (L 16:26), et'e kaxic'i erkan išov end paranoc' nora 'that a millstone should be hung around his neck' (M 18:6). In two instances in the Gospel of Matthew this prepositional phrase in combination with the demonstratie pronoun ayn expresses source, a notion atypical for it: ew anc'eal and ayn  $\overline{YI}$  'and Jesus passing from there' (M 9:9), ew minč'der anc'aner and ayn  $\overline{YS}$  'and while Jesus was passing from there' (M 9:27). It is not quite clear what is going on here, since even if we assume that instead of ayn there should have been the ablative form  $aynman\bar{e}$  and it is the meaning of the case that allows for the connection with the notion of source, we still do not find any evidence for  $\ni nd+Abl$  to express source anywhere in the text of the New Testament (see examples below). It is also possible that the Armenian translation differs from the Biblical Greek, Gothic, and Old Church Slavic versions (all of which agree on the

source concept, expressing it with  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa\tilde{\epsilon}i\theta\epsilon v$ , jainpro, and  $ot\tilde{u}$   $t\phi du$ , respectively) and indicates path, a notion common for  $\partial nd + Acc$ .

When used with temporal function, ənd+Acc marks the time during which an action happens: gay arawawtown and aršalowssn 'she came in the morning at daybreak' (J 20:1). Ond often expresses this temporal role in combinations with infinitives: ew and elaneln nora i c'amak' 'and when he came into the land' (L 8:27). Less often ənd+Acc refers to patient, recipient, or reason: ew nayec'eal and xoramankowt'iwn noc'a 'and perceiving their slyness' (L 20:23), ayl znoyns arasc'en and jez vasn anowan imo 'but they will do this same thing to you because of my name' (J 15:21), ew na xozoreal and bann 'and he being sad because of the word...' (Mk 10:22). We also find a few instances where it denotes topic: bayc' and ayn mi xndayk' 'but do not rejoice about that' (L 10:20).

Ond+Gen occurs infrequently and usually denotes the spatial notion 'instead, in place of' or a beneficiary: akn and akan 'an eye for an eye' (M 5:38), ew zays areal tac'es noc'a and im ew and k'o 'and taking this give [it] to them for me and you' (M 17:27). We also find one example where this prepositional phrase refers to topic: mi hogayk' and ogwoy 'do not worry about [your] spirit' (L 12:22). \(\theta nd + \text{Abl}\) indicates solely the location 'near': nstowc'anel and aime imme 'to be set at my right hand' (Mk 10:40).

When combined with the instrumental, ənd can denote location or direction, specifying the notion 'under': ownim <u>and inew</u> zinowors 'I have solders under me' (M 8:9), et'e <u>and yarkaw imov</u> mtc'es 'that you should come under my roof' (M 8:8). We find one example where this prepositional construction has a comitative function: ew mankownk's <u>and inew</u> kan yankołni 'and the children are with me in bed' (L 11:7).

 $\partial nd$ +Dat is rarely found in the text. This phrase occurs with comitative function: dow  $\underline{\text{ond } \overline{YI}}$ Nazovrac'woy? '[were] you with Jesus the Nazarene?' (Mk 14:67). In one instance  $\underline{nd}$ +Dat has a partitive connotation: spowng lc'eal k'ac'axov <u>and lelwoy</u> 'a sponge becoming full of vinegar' (J 19:29).

The primary function of ənd+Loc is comitative: minč'der ic'es <u>ənd nma</u> i čanaparhi 'while you are with him on the way' (M 5:25). This prepositional phrase is also used to denote location 'in': zi loys oč' goy <u>ənd nma</u> 'because light is not in him' (J 11:10). In combinations with speech verbs this construction renders the senses 'in' or 'among': ew gnac' <u>ənd mits</u> zarmac'eal 'and he left wondering in his mind' (L 24:12), ew xorhein <u>ənd mimeans</u> 'and they discussed [it] among each other' (Mk 8:16).

When combined with the verb 'kiss', ənd+Loc marks patient (with a notable comitative connotation): and orowm es hamborec'ic' na ē 'whoever I shall kiss, it is he' (M 26:48). This construction can also designate recipient (often with speech verbs) and means: or xawsein and nma 'who were speaking to him' (M 17:3), šp'ein and ap' ew owtein 'they rubbed [them] with [their] hand(s) and ate' (L 6:1). Once again a comitative connotation is also expressed in such passages.

Table 36. Semantic roles of and

			ənd +	ACC			ənd +	LOC		,	ond +A	BL	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	4	3	10	4	5	7	11	4	7	4	4	
	direction	5	5	8									
	path	12	5	12	4								
	source	2											
time		3	12	12	1								
comitat	tive					52	38	59	42				
causal	agent/force												
	instrument/means/ intermediary					2	1	2					
	cause/reason		1										
recipie	nt	1	1	2	4	10	8	20	24				
benefic	iary												
possess	ion												
purpos	e												
patient	·	3	1	4		3	2		1				

manner												
topic	2	4	7	2								
TOTAL	32	32	55	15	72	56	92	71	7	4	4	

			ənd +L	DAT		(	end + C	<i>JEN</i>		;	ənd +I/	VS	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location					3	2	1		3		4	
	direction									2	2	2	
	path												
	source				1								
time													
comitati	ve	2	1	1								1	
causal	agent/force												
	instrument/means/ intermediary												
	cause/reason												
recipient	<u>t</u>												
beneficia	ıry					1							
possessio	n												
purpose													
patient													
manner													
topic								1					
TOTAL		2	1	1	1	4	2	2		5	2	7	

### **4.3 ƏST**

Several linguists suggest that this preposition is derived from IE \*(a)po-st(i) and is cognate with Gk  $\alpha\pi o$ , OCS po, and Goth af (Dzhaukian 1982:36, Adjarian 1926 II:1066-1067). In the canonical gospels it is found in constructions with the dative, the locative, and the ablative.

When combined with the dative, əst denotes exclusively manner, indicating the notion 'according to': ew oč' patrastic'ē əst kamac' nora 'and does not prepare according to his wishes' (L 12:47). Əst+Loc can also designate the same concept: ard arjakes zcaray k'o TR əst bani k'owm i xałałowt'iwn 'now Lord let your servant go in peace according to your word' (L 2:29). We find several instances where this prepositional phrase designates a certain period of time, often in

combinations with the noun 'festival': bayc' <u>sst tawni</u> sovor ēr dataworn arjakel... kapeal mi 'but at the festival the governor was accustomed to release... one prisoner' (M 27:15).

In combinations with the ablative əst expresses the meanings that are connected with the original sense of this preposition 'after'. Thus, this prepositional phrase is found to indicate time 'after' or manner (often in constructions 'one by one'): zhac' mer hanapazord towr mer zawr əst awrēn 'give us our eternal bread day after day' (L 11:3), zor et'e greal ēr mi əst miojē 'which if it were written one by one' (J 21:25).

Table 37. Semantic roles of əst

			$\partial st + D$	AT			$\partial st + L$	<u>oc</u>		,	əst +A	BL	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location												
	direction												
	path												
	source												
time						1	1	1	1			1	
comitati	ve												
causal	agent/force												
	instrument/means/												
	intermediary												
	cause/reason												
recipient													
beneficia	ary												
possessio	on												
purpose													
patient													
manner		2		8	3	5	1	6	2		1	4	1
topic													
TOTAL		2		8	3	6	2	7	3		1	5	1

### 4.4 AR

 $A\bar{r}$  goes back to IE \*pr (Watkins 2000:65, Adjarian 1926 I:479) and is related to Goth faur and Gk  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ . This preposition governs the accusative, the locative, the genitive, and the

instrumental. It is rarely found as a preverb: zor es arak'ec'ic' jez i hawrē 'whom I shall sent to you from my Father' (J 15:26).

When combined with the accusative, this preposition primarily denotes direction toward an animate object: ew ert'ayr ar na amenayn ašxarhn Hrēastani 'and the whole land of Judea came up to him' (Mk 1:5). Ar+Acc involves an inanimate object only in constructions with the verb 'fall': ankaw ar ots nora 'he fell at his feet' (Mk 5:22). This prepositional phrase can have a temporal function. We find several instances where this construction stands for the temporal notion 'for a while': ew dowk' kamec'arowk' c'ncal ar žamanak mi i loysn nora 'and you wanted to rejoice for a while in his light' (J 5:35). Ar+Acc is rarely used in causal function denoting means or reason: zi mi ar oth koxic'en znosa 'so that they may not trample them with the foot' (M 7:6), t'e ar inc' asac' c'na 'for what [reason] he said [that] to him' (J 13:28). Occasionally, this prepositional phrase indicates patient: ew erkaynamit miayn linic'i ar nosa? 'and will he alone be patient with them?' (L 18:7). Ar+Acc is used to refer to recipient (often with speech verbs): ew darjoyc' zarcat'n <u>ar k'ahanayapetsn</u> 'and he brought the silver back to the high priests' (M 27:3), orpēs xawsec'aw ar hars mer 'when he spoke to our fathers' (L 1:55).

The occurrence of  $a\bar{r}$ +Gen is infrequent. This construction is used to denote reason or purpose: ew  $a\bar{r}$  ahin ałałakec'in 'and they cried because of fear' (M 14:26), zays arasjik'  $a\bar{r}$  imoy  $yi\bar{s}$  ataki 'do this for remembrance of me' (L 22:19).

The primary function of  $a\bar{r}$ +Loc is denotation of the location 'near': zi awasik tapar  $a\bar{r}$  armin caroc' dni 'for behold, an axe is placed near the root of the trees' (M 3:10). This construction

frequently renders the senses 'at somebody's place, presence' or even 'among': <u>ar k'ez</u> arnem zzatik ašakertawk's handerj 'I will perform the Passover with my disciples with you (=in your place)' (M 26:18), ein <u>ar mez</u> elbark' ewt'n 'there were seven brothers among us' (M 22:25). *Ar*+Loc often coveys a comitative connotation together with its primary spatial meaning: ew č'ic'en? k'ork'n dora ast <u>ar mez</u> 'and are not his sisters here with us?' (Mk 6:3).

When  $a\vec{r}$  governs the instrumental it mainly denotes the location 'near': sksaw owsowc'anel  $\underline{a\bar{r}}$  covezerbn 'he began to teach by the seashore' (Mk 4:1). We find only one instance where this prepositional phrase refers to direction toward an animate object: ew ert'ayin  $\underline{a\bar{r}}$  novaw 'and they came up to him' (Mk 10:35). In one case  $a\bar{r}$ +Ins indicates a path: anc'anein  $\underline{a\bar{r}}$  Galileac'wovk'n 'they passed through Galilee' (Mk 9:30). This prepositional phrase can be used temporally referring to a certain period marked by somebody's lifespan: ew bazowm borotk' ein ylll  $\underline{a\bar{r}}$  Eliseiw margarēiw 'and there were many lepers in Israel during [the time of] the profit Elisha' (L 4:27). In two instances the Armenian transtlator uses  $a\bar{r}$ +Ins periphrastically to express the meaning 'ghost'. The construction marks an agent/force here: asen t'e  $\underline{a\bar{r}}$  ač'awk' inč' ic'ē 'they said that it must be a ghost (= created by the eyes)' (M 14:26).

Table 38. Semantic roles of ar

			$a\bar{r} + A$	4CC			$a\bar{r} + L$	OC			$a\bar{r} + G$	EN	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location					5	2	13	5				
	direction	65	40	37	72								
	path												
	source												
time		1		2	1								

comitati	ve					3	3	5	4				
causal	agent/force												
	instrument/means/ intermediary	1											
	cause/reason				1					2	1		
recipient		4	1	22	5								
beneficia	ary												
possessio	n												
purpose												1	
patient		3	1	1									
manner													
topic													
TOTAL		74	42	62	79	8	5	18	9	2	1	1	

			$a\bar{r} + I$	NS	
		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	3	10	3	1
	direction		2		
	path		1		
	source				
time		1		1	
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force	1	1		
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipiei	nt				
benefic	iary				
possess	ion				
purpos	e				
patient					
mannei	•				
topic					
TOTAL		5	14	4	1

# 4.5 Z-

Several linguists connect this preposition with Goth *ga*- and propose IE \*kom as its origin (Adjarian 1926 II:882, Preobrazhenskij 1959:239). It governs the accusative, the ablative, the locative, and the instrumental and is inseparable from the following word. It is also found as a

lexicalized prefix in the neuter form of the interrogative pronoun: zinč'? vičeik' zčanaparhayn ənd mimeans 'what were you discussing among each other along the way?' (Mk 9:33).

The primary semantic role of *z*-+Acc is the denotation of patient (definite direct object): arak'em <u>ziez</u> ibrew zoč'xars i mēj gayloc' 'I send you like sheep into the middle of wolves' (M 10:16). This prepositional construction can also have spatial semantics. We find several occurrences of *z*-+Acc denoting directional senses 'upon' and 'into': aha etow jez išxanowt'iwn koxel <u>zawjs</u> 'lo, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents' (L 10:19), ew amenayn ok' <u>zna</u> brīnabarē 'and everyone presses into it' (L 16:16). This prepositional phrase can be used to refer to location. In some instances it marks the location 'on': elew xawar kalaw <u>zamenayn erkir</u> 'darkness took hold over the whole earth' (Mk 15:33). When used temporally, *z*-+Acc designates a certain time span throughout which an action happens: ew <u>zeris awowrs</u> šinel 'and to build [it] in three days' (M 26:61), yoržam p'akec'ann erkink' <u>zeris ams ew zvec' amis</u> 'when the heavens were closed for three years and six months' (L 4:25). We find only isolated cases where this prepositional phrase denotes purpose or topic: ew žołovē zptowł <u>zkeansn yawitenakans</u> 'and he gathers fruit for eternal life' (J 4:36), ew i tan darjeal ašakertk'n <u>znoyn</u> harc'in zna 'and in the house the disciples asked him again about the same thing' (Mk 10:10).

In combinations with the ablative, *z*- mainly refers to topic (often with speech verbs): ew ziard? greal ē zordwoy mardoy 'and how is it written about the son of man?' (Mk 9:12). This construction is often used to denote the direction 'against' (frequently in combinations with speech verbs): or asē ban zordwoy mardoy 'who speaks a word against the son of man' (L 12:10). In only one instance this prepositional phrase marks the location 'around': et'e vēm erkanak'ar kaxēr zparanoc'ē nora 'that a millstone were hung around his neck' (L 17:2). Occasionally, *z*-+Abl designates patient: bowr ehar znoc'anē 'he touched them' (M 17:7). In a few instances where it is

combined with the verb 'take' z-+Abl marks an area of contact: kalaw <u>zjeranē</u> nora 'he seized [him] by his hand' (Mk 9:27).

Occurrences of z-+Loc are rare. We find this prepositional phrase being used to indicate the directional senses 'against' and 'onto': zi mi erbek' harc'es  $\underline{zk'ari}$  zotn k'o 'so that you never strike your foot against a stone' (M 4:6), zarkan  $\underline{zgetni}$  'they fell onto the ground' (J 18:6).

When combined with the instrumental, z- sometimes refers to the location or the direction 'around': ew xr̃nec'an znovaw žolovowrdk' bazowmk' 'and many people gathered around him' (Mk 4:1), ew hayec'eal  $\overline{YS}$  znok'awk' li c'asmamb 'and Jesus looking around them filled with anger...' (Mk 3:5). This construction can express other spatial meanings. Thus, it is found to metaphorically mark the location 'in' in the construction 'to be advanced in days': ew kin im anc'eal zawowrbk' iwrovk' 'and my wife being advanced in her days' (L 1:18). In several instances z-+Ins designates path: zhanderjs iwreanc' taracanein zčanaparhawn 'they spread their garments along the road' (L 19:36). The temporal semantic role of z-+Ins is a metaphorical extension from its spatial function and express the sense 'around, about': ibrew ekin ork' zmetasanerord žamawn 'when those came about the eleventh hour' (M 20:9). This phrase rarely expresses a comitative notion: zi ic'en znovaw 'so that they will be with him' (Mk 3:14). We find infrequent instances in which z-+Ins indicates agent/force or patient: ew Mart'a zbaleal ēr zbazowm spasow 'and Martha was troubled by much work' (L 10:40), aypn ar̃nein znovaw 'they derided him' (L 22:63).

Table 39. Semantic roles of z-

			z- +	ACC			<b>z-</b> + A	1BL			z- +L	<u>0C</u>	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location		2	1	1	1	4	2					
	direction		1	2		9	6	6	2	1		1	1
	path												
	source												

time		3	4	3	2							
comitat	ive											
causal	agent/force											
	instrument/ means/ intermediary											
	cause/reason											
recipier	nt											
benefici	iary											
possessi	ion											
purpose	e				1							
patient		1195	717	1156	1002	2		3				
manner	•											
topic						4	5	19	11			
TOTAL	- 	1198	724	1162	1006	16	15	30	13	1	1	1

			z- + j	INS	
		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	1	3	5	
	direction	4	2	4	2
	path		1	1	
	source				
time		5	1		
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)		3		
causal	agent/force			2	
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	nt				
benefic	iary				
possess	ion				
purpos	e				
patient				1	
mannei	•				
topic					
TOTAL	L	10	10	13	2

4.6 C'-

The origin of c '- is problematic. It is sometimes linked to Goth at (IE \*ad-) (Adjarian 1926 VI:1035-1036). This preposition takes the accusative and is inseparable from the following word. It primarily designates recipient. This construction is often used with the verbs 'speak, say', 'give':

bazowmk' asic'en <u>c'is</u> yawowrn yaynmik 'many will say to me in that day' (M 7:22), ew et zna <u>c'mayr iwr</u> 'and he gave him to his mother' (L 7:15). When combined with the verb 'ask' this prepositional phrase indicates patient: harc'aner <u>c'nosa</u> vasn žamown 'he asked them about the hour' (J 4:52).

Table 40. Semantic roles of c'

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location				
	direction				
	path				
	source				
time					
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	nt	158	136	188	186
benefic	iary				
possess	ion				
purpos	e				
patient		7	16	11	10
mannei					
topic					
TOTAL	L	165	152	199	196

### 4.7 Improper prepositions

The majority of improper prepositions in Classical Armenian take the genitive, although we find several of them governing other cases. In the latter instances improper prepositions represent a combination with a proper preposition that dictates the choice of the case. For example,  $min\ddot{c}'(ew)$  c'-and mawt i take the accusative while mekowsi i and šowrj z- govern the ablative and the instrumental respectively. The accusative case is the one that is preferred in many instances. Improper

prepositions are sometimes found in the text as free adverbs: ew zinowork'n ekeal araji... 'and the soldiers coming up...' (L 23:36).

Classical Armenian improper prepositions are primarily used for denotation of spatial concepts. Thus, i veray+Gen mostly marks the directions 'onto', 'against' or the locations 'on, on top of': ew ijanic'en i veray ordwoy mardoy 'and they will descend upon the son of man' (J 1:51), ibrew i veray awazaki elēk' sowserovk' 'you came out with swords as upon (=against) a robber' (Mk 14:48), ew  $\overline{YS}$  vastakeal i čanaparhēn nstēr <u>i veray albern</u> 'and Jesus, weary because of the journey, sat upon the well' (J 4:6). This phrase can refer to location (often metaphorically, linked with the notion of power or authority): oč' owneir dow išxanowt'iwn i veray im 'you would not have had power over me' (J 19:11). We also find an example of this prepositional construction denoting a path (the notion of surface is also salient here): gay ar nosa gnalov i veray covown 'he came to them by walking along the sea' (Mk 6:48). I veray+Gen constitutes an exception to the general tendency of improper prepositions to designate spatial concepts since we find it indicating other more abstract notions such as beneficiary, recipient, or patient: ew aławt's i veray aynoc'ik or llken zjez 'and pray for those who persecute you' (M 5:44), ew i k'ahanayapetowt'ean Anayi ew Kayiap'a elew ban  $\overline{A}\overline{Y}$  i veray Yovhannow 'and during the priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas the word of God came to John' (L 3:2), ew hovani elew i veray noc'a 'and it overshadowed them' (L 9:34). Rarely this construction indicates means or topic (maintaining its connection with the concept of surface): ew tesc'en zordi mardoy ekeal i veray ampoc' erknic' 'and they will see the son of man coming upon (=by) the clouds of heaven' (M 24:30), ew amenayn žołovowrdn owrax linēr i veray amenayn p'araworowt'eanc'n 'and all the people rejoiced over all the splendors' (L 13:17).

I nerk'oy+Gen expresses the location 'under': t'e tesi <u>i nerk'oy</u> t'zenwoyn 'that I saw under the fig tree' (J 1:50). The prepositional phrase araji+Gen occurs only with spatial functions and

indicates either the location or the direction 'before': t'oł zpataragn k'o <u>araji sełanoyn</u> 'leave your gift before the altar' (M 5:24), ew tanic'in <u>araji dataworac'</u> ew t'agaworac' 'and they will bring you before judges and kings' (L 21:12), ankaw <u>araji nora</u> 'she fell before him' (Mk 7:25). The improper prepositions ə*nddēm*, *handēp*, and *yandiman* govern the genitive and are used to refer to the location 'opposite': or <u>ənddēm jer</u> kay 'that is opposite you' (Mk 11:2), ert'ayk' dowk' i geawłn or <u>handēp mer</u> kay 'you go into the village which is opposite us' (L 19:30), ew minč' nstēr na i lerinn jit'eneac' yandiman tačarin 'and as he was sitting on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple' (Mk 13:3).

A number of improper prepositions are connected with directional notions. The prepositional phrase  $haka\bar{r}ak$ +Gen marks opposite direction: ew amenayn ateann xndrein  $\underline{haka\bar{r}ak}$   $\overline{Y1}$  vkayowt'iwn 'and the whole court sought testimony against Jesus' (Mk 14:55). The constructions  $min\bar{c}'(ew)$  c'+Acc,  $min\bar{c}'(ew)$  i+Acc, and  $anda\bar{r}a\bar{j}$ +Gen indicate the direction 'to, up to': ekayk' ert'ic'owk'  $\underline{min\bar{c}'ew}$   $\underline{c'Bet'leem}$  'come, let's go to Bethlehem' (L 2:15), ew acin zna  $\underline{min\bar{c}'ew}$  yartewann lerinn 'and they led him to the top of the hill' (L 4:29), ekin  $\underline{min\bar{c}'ew}$   $\underline{a\bar{r}}$  na 'they came up to him' (L 4:42), ew aha amenayn k'alak'n el  $\underline{anda\bar{r}a\bar{i}}$  ' $\underline{Y1}$  'and behold, the entire city went out before Jesus' (M 8:34). The prepositional phrases  $\underline{min\bar{c}'(ew)}$   $\underline{c'}$ -+Acc and  $\underline{min\bar{c}'(ew)}$   $\underline{i}$ +Acc are also used with a temporal function denoting the notion 'until': ew and  $\underline{\bar{e}r}$   $\underline{min\bar{c}'ew}$   $\underline{c'vax\bar{c}an}$  Hērovdi 'and he was there until the death of Herod' (M 2:15), ew  $\underline{\bar{e}r}$  yanapats  $\underline{min\bar{c}'ew}$  yawr ereweloyn nora  $\overline{IE1}$  'and he was in the desert until the day of his manifestation to Israel' (L 1:80). We find one instance where  $\underline{min\bar{c}'}$   $\underline{a\bar{r}}$ +Loc has a comitative connotation: zi ard erek' awowrk' en  $\underline{min\bar{c}'}$   $\underline{\bar{ar}}$  is en 'because it is now three days that they have been with me' (Mk 8:2).

The construction yaynkoys+Gen (y-ayn-koys 'onto that side') marks the direction or location 'beyond, behind': yet aysorik gnac'  $\overline{YS}$   $\underline{YS}$   $\underline{YS$ 

When combined with the genitive, the preposition *p'oxanak* mainly refers to the notion 'in place of, instead of': Ark'ełaos t'agaworeac' Hrēastani <u>p'oxanak Hēvrodi hawr iwroy</u> 'Archelaus ruled over Judea in place of his father Herod' (M 2:22). We also find one example where this phrase has a beneficiary connotation: or <u>p'oxanak bazmac'</u> helow 'which is poured for many' (Mk 14:24).

The prepositional phrase ənd mēj+Gen can indicate the location notions 'among' or 'around' and path: zor spanēk' ənd mēj tačarin ew sełanoy 'whom you killed amidst the sanctuary and the altar' (M 23:35), Yovhannēs ownēr ... gawti maškelēn ənd mēj iwr 'John had... a leather belt around him' (M 3:4), ew na anc'eal ənd mējn noc'a gnayr 'and passing through (=through the middle of) them he left' (L 4:30). The construction i mēj+Gen often indicates the location 'in (the middle)' or 'among': kac'oyc' zna i mēj noc'a 'he put him in the middle of them' (M 18:2), ew \overline{YS} aynowhetew oč' et'e hamarjak šrjēr i mēj hreic'n 'and thereafter Jesus did not go openly among the Jews' (J 11:54). It can also express the direction 'into (the middle)': arāk'em zjez ibrew zgarins i mēj gayloc' 'I send you like sheep into the middle of wolves' (L 10:3). A temporal function of i mēj+Gen is an extension of the spatial one and marks the time 'in (the middle)': ov? ē i jēnj oroy ic'ē barekam ew ert'ayc'ē ar na i mēj gišeri 'who is there of you who has a friend and he would go to him in the middle of the

night?' (L 11:5). Occasionally, this construction expresses a comitative meaning: ew arnē hamars <u>i</u> mēj noc'a 'and he settles accounts with them' (M 25:19).

The prepositional phrase *šowrj z-+*Ins expresses the location or direction 'around': ew and žołovowrdn <u>šowrj znovaw</u> nstēr 'and there the crowd was sitting around him' (Mk 3:32), ew hayec'eal <u>šowrj zamenek'owmbk'</u> 'and looking around them all' (L 6:10). We find only one instance of *šowrj i+*Acc in which it denotes the direction 'around': zi ert'eal <u>šowrj i geawlsn ew yagaraks...</u> 'so that going around the villages and countryside...' (L 9:12).

The combinations  $merj\ i+Acc$ ,  $merj\ a\bar{r}+Acc$ , and  $mawt\ i+Acc$  indicate the location 'near': ew  $\bar{e}r\ i$  Bet'ania (M: Ø)  $merj\ y\overline{E}M$  'and Bethany was near Jerusalem' (J 11:18),  $merj\ \bar{e}\ a\bar{r}\ dowrs$  'he is near the gates' (Mk 13:29),  $zi\ mawt\ \bar{e}r\ \underline{i}\ k'a\dot{t}ak'$  and telin 'for the place was near the city' (J 19:20). The prepositional phrase  $mawt\ i+Acc$  is also found to refer to direction 'to, up to': ayl nawk'n gayin i Tibereay  $mawt\ yayn\ teli$  'other boats came from Tiberias to that place' (J 6:23). The construction  $min\check{c}$  ' $de\bar{r}\ z-+Acc$  is used in the text only once expressing a temporal notion:  $min\check{c}$  ' $de\bar{r}\ z$  and  $de\bar$ 

The improper prepositions artak 'oy and  $a\bar{r}$  i are the only ones that are connected with the concept of source. Artak 'oy+Gen marks the source 'from, out of': ehan  $\underline{artak}$  'oy  $\underline{sinin}$  'he lead [him] out of the village' (Mk 8:23). In one instance this prepositional phrase expresses a secondary notion of location 'outside': bayc' Mariam kayr  $\underline{artak}$  'oy  $\underline{gerezmanin}$  'but Mary stood outside of the tomb' (J 20:11). The combination  $a\bar{r}$  i+Abl can indicate the source 'from': t'e  $\underline{ar}$  i k' $\underline{en}$  eli 'that I have come from you' (J 17:8). We also find rare examples where this phrase denotes the location 'near', closely

connected with a comitative connotation<sup>5</sup>: ew ayžm p'ar̄aworea zis hayr  $\underline{ar}$  i k'ēn p'ar̄awk'n 'and now, Father, glorify me near you (=in your presence) with the glory' (J 17:5).  $A\bar{r}$  i+Abl is also found to mark purpose and manner:  $\underline{ar}$  i molorec'owc'aneloy et'e hnar inč' ic'ē ew zntrealsn 'in order to lead astray, if it is possible, even the elect' (Mk 13:22), t'e amenayn or hayi i kin mard  $\underline{ar}$  i c'ankanaloy 'that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully' (M 5:28).  $A\bar{r}$  i is sometimes used as a conjunction expressing reason:  $\underline{ar}$  i č'goyē hiwt'oy erkrin 'because it did not have moist earth' (M 13:5).

Yet governs the genitive and is used solely with temporal function, expressing the notion 'after': ew <u>yet vec' awowr</u>  $\overline{\text{ar}}$ now  $\overline{\text{YS}}$  zPetros 'and after six days Jesus took Peter [with him]' (M 17:1). Since Classical Armenian inflects its infinitives (unlike Gothic, Old Church Slavic, or even Biblical Greek that inflects the preceding article but not the infinitive itself) it is not surprising that *yet* is sometimes combined with the infinitive to express the same concept: ew <u>yet matneloyn</u> Yovhannow ekn  $\overline{\text{YS}}$  i Galilea 'and after John was betrayed Jesus came to Galilee' (Mk 1:14).

The adposition *handerj* occurs postpositively in the majority of cases, although we find rare instances of its use as a preposition: k'aršein zgorcin <u>handerj jkambn</u> 'they pulled in the net with the fish' (J 21:8). *Handerj* governs the instrumental and mainly expresses a comitative notion: yorowm zpasek'n owtic'em <u>ašakertawk's handerj</u> 'in which I will eat the Passover with my disciples' (L 22:11). In one instance it denotes manner: ibrew ar  $\overline{YS}$  zk'ac'axn <u>handerj łełwovn</u> 'when Jesus took the vinegar with the gall' (J 19:30).

The construction *i jern*+Gen can mark either agent or means (intermediary) while *i jers*+Gen expresses recipient: zi ayspēs greal ē i jern margarēin 'for so it is written by the prophet' (M 2:5),

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> See the similar development in the semantics of Gk  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Dat in section 2.6.

arak'eac' <u>i jern ašakertac'n iwroc'</u> 'he sent [it] by means of his disciples' (M 11:2), ew tac'ē zaygin <u>i</u> <u>jers ayłoc'</u> 'and he will give the vineyard to (=into the hands of) others' (Mk 12:9).

Vasn governs the genitive. It is also used as part of a conjunction: vasn zi zor inč' asic'ēk' i xawari Iseli lic'i i loys 'whatever you say in darkness will be heard in light' (L 12:3). Vasn+Gen often denotes topic: baye' vasn awowrn aynorik ew žamow oč' ok' gitë 'but no one knows about that day and hour' (M 24:36). We find many examples where vasn+Gen refers to reason: ew tanic'in araji dataworac' ew t'agaworac' vasn anowan imoy 'and they will bring [you] before judges and kings because of my name' (L 21:12). Vasn is often found with this semantic role in combination with pronouns: vasn aydorik asem jez 'because of this I say to you' (M 6:25). Just as in the case of yet+Gen, vasn+Gen is regularly found in combination with infinitives: vasn merjanaloyn nora yEM 'because he was approaching Jerusalem' (L 19:11). Occasionally, vasn+Gen indicates beneficiary or manner 'according to': ays ē marmin im or vasn bazmac' toweal 'this is my body that [is] given for many' (L 22:19), ew i šabat'own handartec'in vasn patowiranin 'and on the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment' (L 23:56).

The prepositional phrases  $a\bar{r}anc'$ +Gen, t'ol z-+Acc, and mekowsi i+Abl express the concept of absence: or šinic'ē town i veray holoy  $a\bar{r}anc'$  himan 'who builds a house over ground without a foundation' (L 6:49), ew ork' kerann ein ibrew hing hazar  $\underline{t'ol}$  zkanays 
In a number of cases improper prepositions become part of more complex constructions involving k'an z-. Thus,  $a\bar{r}aji k'an z$ -+Acc designates the location 'before': ew ert'ayr  $\overline{YS}$   $a\bar{r}aji k'an$   $a\bar{r}aji$   $a\bar{$ 

'before': zi nax oč' mkrtec'aw <u>yaraj k'an zčašn</u> 'that he did not wash before the dinner' (L 11:38). The constructions *artak'oy k'an z-*+Acc and *artak's k'an z-*+Acc refer to the source 'out of': ew areal hanin zna <u>artak'oy k'an zaygin</u> 'and taking [him] they cast him out of the vineyard' (M 21:39), zi mi arak'esc'ē znosa artak's k'an zašxarhn 'that he should not send them out of the country' (Mk 5:10).

#### 4.8 Cases

Classical Armenian inherits all PIE cases with the exception of the vocative. Several semantic roles that are often expressed by prepositional phrases are sometimes designated by nominal constructions.

The primary semantic function of the accusative is denotation of patient (indefinite direct object): ew hanein nma aptaks 'and they gave him slaps (on the cheek)' (J 19:3). The accusative can also indicate a time period during which a certain action occurs: ew bazowm žamanaks č'ēr handerj zgec'eal 'and for a long time he had not been wearing clothes' (L 8:27). In less frequent instances the accusative refers to topic: harc'ic' ew es jez ban mi 'and I will ask you about one thing' (L 20:3). In passages where the accusative indicates manner associated with the notion of distribution the nominal phrase is repeated twice: ew hramayeac' noc'a bazmel eraxans eraxans i veray dalar xotoy 'and he ordered them to sit down in groups upon the green grass' (Mk 6:39).

The genitive often expresses a possessive meaning: arin osts armaweneac' 'they took branches of palm trees' (J 12:13). It is frequently found with partitive function: ew i k'ałak'ēn yaynmanē Samarac'woc' bazowmk' hawatac'in i na 'and many of the Samaritans from that city believed in him' (J 4:39). It is also used in constructions indicating somebody's age: ew ēr ayri amac' ibrew owt'sown ew č'oric' 'and she was a widow of about eighty four years' (L 2:37). The genitive can denote source specifying the notion 'out of' or simply marking a separation: hac' erknic' et noc'a owtel 'he gave them bread from heaven to eat' (J 6:3), zp'oši otic' jeroc' t'awt'ap'esjik' i vkayowt'iwn

noc'a 'shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony to them' (L 9:5). Occasionally, the genitive indicates the location 'on, over': or parhein zparhpanowt'iwns gišerwoy <a href="https://www.name.com/hawtic'-iwreanc">hawtic'-iwreanc</a> 'who kept night watch over their flocks' (L 2:8). The genitive denotes the location 'in place of' in constructions that designate price: oč' apak'ēn erkow čnčłowkk' <a href="https://dangi?mioj-vačarin">dangi?mioj-vačarin</a> 'are not two sparrows sold for one small coin?' (M 10:29). Finally, the genitive may sometimes denote cause or agent: vay ašxarhi <a href="mainto-gayt'agłowt'eanc">gayt'agłowt'eanc</a> 'woe to the world because of temptations' (M 18:7), ew ard oč' inč' mahow aržani <a href="mainto-gayt'aglowt'eanc">e gorceal dora</a> 'and nothing deserving death has been done by him' (L 23:15).

The dative mainly denotes recipient (often with speech verbs) or beneficiary: orpēs patmec'aw <u>noc'a</u> 'as it was told to them' (L 2:20), zi nawak mi patrastakan kayc'ē <u>nma</u> 'so that a boat sould be prepared for him' (Mk 3:9). It can also mark the directions 'to', 'onto', and 'against' or metaphorically indicate the location 'over': ew matowc'i zna <u>ašakertac'n k'oc'</u> 'and I brought him to your disciples' (M 17:16), dnic'ē <u>nma</u> jern 'he would put [his] hand onto her' (Mk 5:23), ew et'e ewt'n angam melic'ē <u>k'ez</u> 'and if he sins against you seven times' (L 17:4), et noc'a išxanowt'iwn <u>aysoc' plcoc'</u> 'he gave them authority over unclean spirits' (M 10:1). We also find rare occurrences of dative nominal phrases indicating patient, purpose, manner, or having a comitative value: or barkanay <u>elbawr iwrowm</u> 'who is angry at his brother' (M 5:22), oč' <u>imik'</u> azdic'ē aynowhetew 'it is good for nothing after that' (M 5:13), <u>dmin awrinaki</u> ārnein margarēic'n hark' iwreanc' 'in that same way their fathers treated the prophets' (L 6:23), ew ark verjs <u>mšakac'n</u> awowrn dahekan 'he agreed with the laborers on a denarius a day' (M 20:2).

The instrumental case is closely connected with causative meanings. It often denotes means or agent: ew gnac'in <u>nawow</u> yanapat teli 'and they went by boat into a lonely place' (Mk 6:32), kataresc'in amenayn grealk'n <u>margarēik'</u> (M: margarēiwk') vasn ordwoy mardoy 'all the writings by the prophets about the son of man will be filfilled' (L 18:31). Comitative meaning is also common

for instrumental nominal phrases: isk  $\overline{YS}$  <u>ašakertawk'n iwrovk'</u> gnac' i covezrn 'Jesus went to the seashore with his disciples' (Mk 3:7). Through a metonymic extension the instrumental comes to indicate manner: ew zčanaparhn  $\overline{AY}$  <u>čšmartowt'eamb</u> owsowc'anes 'and you teach the way of God truthfully' (M 22:16). Although the instrumental rarely conveys spatial semantics we find several occurrences of this construction denoting the location 'in', the direction 'into', or path: minč'ew tesanic'en zordi mardoy ekeal <u>ark'ayowt'eamb iwrov</u> 'until they will see the son of man coming in his kingdom' (M 16:28), yoržam gayc'es <u>ark'ayowt'eamb k'ov</u> 'when you come into your kingdom' (L 23:42), zi ekn Yovhannēs <u>čanaparhaw</u> ardarowt'ean 'for John has come through the way of righteousness' (M 21:32).

The locative and the ablative occur rarely outside of prepositional constructions. In such instances the locative signifies the notions 'in' or 'over': t'e margarē omn mec yarowc'eal miji merowm 'a great prophet has arisen in our midst' (L 7:16), Ark'elaos t'agaworeac' Hrēastani 'Archelaus ruled over Judea' (M 2:22). The locative can also indicate a certain period of time: apa t'e ok' gnay gišeri 'but if anyone walks at night' (J 11:10). In one instance a locative form is doubled to mark a repeated time: ew ert'ayin cnawłk' nora ami ami yEM 'and his parents went to Jerusalem year after year' (L 2:41). The ablative signals source or a point in time from which some action starts: mi p'oxic'ik' tanē i town 'do not go from house to house' (L 10:7), ew olormowt'iwn nora azgac' yazgs erkiwłacac' iwroc' 'and his mercy extends from generation to generation to [those] fearing him' (L 1:50).

### 4.9 Conclusions

All the semantic roles of proper and improper prepositions and nominal phrases can be summarized in the following table:

### space:

#### location:

- 'within':
  - 'inside': i+Loc, i+Acc, and+Acc, and+Loc, ar+Acc, Ins., Loc
  - 'among': *i*+Loc, *i*+Abl, *ar*+Loc, ənd+Acc, ənd+Loc, ənd mē*j*+Gen, *i* mē*j*+Gen
- 'on the surface, over': *i veray*+Gen, *i*+Loc, *and*+Acc, *z*-+Acc, Gen, Dat, Loc
- 'under, beneath': ənd+Ins, i nerk'oy+Gen
- 'near': *i*+Abl, ə*nd*+Abl, *ar*+Loc, *ar*+Ins, *ar i*+Abl, *merj i*+Acc, *merj ar*+Acc, *mawt i*+Acc, *artak* 'oy+Gen
- 'around': ənd+Acc, z-+Abl, z-+Ins, ənd mēj+Gen, šowrj z-+Ins
- 'in place of': i+Acc, ənd+Gen, p'oxanak+Gen, Gen
- 'before': *ar̄a j*i+Gen
- 'after, beyond': *yaynkoys*+Gen
- 'opposite': ənddēm+Gen, handēp+Gen, yandiman+Gen

### > direction:

- 'to, into': *i*+Acc, *i*+Abl, ənd+Acc, *z*-+Acc, *i* mē*j*+Gen, Ins
- 'onto': *i veray*+Gen, *i*+Acc, ənd+Acc, ənd+Dat, z-+Acc, z-+Loc, Dat
- 'under': ənd+Ins
- 'against': i+Acc, z-+Abl, z-+Loc, i veray+Gen, hakarak+Gen, Dat
- 'before': ar̄ajī k'an z-+Acc
- 'after, beyond': *yaynkoys*+Gen, *zhet*+Gen, *zkni*+Gen, *yets*+Gen

- 'around': z-+Ins, šowrj z-+Ins
- > source:
  - 'from, out of': *i*+Abl, ənd+Acc, artak'oy+Gen, ar̄ i+Abl, artak'oy k'an z-+Acc, artak's k'an z-+Acc, Gen, Abl
  - 'away from': *i*+Abl, Gen
  - partitive: *i*+Abl, Gen
- $\triangleright$  path: i+Loc,  $\ni nd+Acc$ ,  $a\bar{r}+Ins$ , z-+Ins, i veray+Gen,  $\ni nd$   $m\bar{e}j+Gen$ , Ins
- **\*** time:
  - > 'within':
    - 'during': *i*+Abl, *i*+Acc, *i*+Loc, ənd+Acc, əst+Loc, ar̄+Acc, z-+Acc, *i* mēj̄+Gen, minč 'der̄ z-+Acc, Acc, Loc
    - 'during the time of somebody':  $a\bar{r}$ +Ins
  - ➤ 'before': yar̄aj k'an z-+Acc
  - ➤ 'after': *i*+Loc, ə*st*+Abl, *yet*+Gen
  - $\triangleright$  'from': i+Abl, Abl
  - 'until': i+Acc, minč'(ew) c'-+Acc, minč'(ew) i+Acc
  - ➤ 'near, about': z-+Ins
- comitative:  $\exists nd+\text{Loc}$ , handerj+Ins, i+Loc,  $\exists nd+\text{Ins}$ ,  $\exists nd+\text{Dat}$ ,  $a\bar{r}+\text{Loc}$ , z-+Ins,  $min\check{c}$  '(ew)  $a\bar{r}+\text{Loc}$ , i  $m\bar{e}\check{j}+\text{Gen}$ ,  $a\bar{r}$  i+Abl, Dat, Ins
- ❖ absence: aranc+Gen, t'ol z-+Gen, mekowsi i+Abl
- causal:
  - ➤ agent/force: *i*+Abl, *ar*+Ins, *z*-+Ins, *i jern*+Gen, Gen, Ins

- $\triangleright$  instrument/means/intermediary: i+Abl, i+Acc, i+Loc, and+Dat,  $a\bar{r}+Acc$ , i  $je\bar{r}n+Gen$ , Ins
- $\triangleright$  cause/reason: *vasn*+Gen, *i*+Abl, ə*nd*+Acc,  $a\bar{r}$ +Acc,  $a\bar{r}$ +Gen, Gen
- \* recipient: c'+Acc, i+Acc, i+Loc, and+Acc, and+Loc, ar̄+Acc, i veray+Gen, i jer̄s+Gen, Dat
- ♦ beneficiary: *i*+Acc, *i*+Loc, ənd+Gen, vasn+Gen, *i veray*+Gen, *p 'oxanak*+Gen
- ❖ possession: *i*+Abl, **Gen**
- purpose: i+Acc, z-+Acc,  $a\bar{r}+Gen$ ,  $a\bar{r}$  i+Abl, Dat
- patient: z-+Acc, z-+Abl, z-+Ins, i+Abl, i+Acc, i+Loc, ənd+Acc, ənd+Loc, ar̄+Acc, c '+Acc, i veray+Gen, Acc, Dat
- ★ manner: i+Abl, i+Acc, i+Loc, əst+Abl, vasn+Gen, handerj+Ins, i veray+Gen, ar̄ i+Abl, Acc,
  Dat, Ins
- ❖ topic: vasn+Gen, i+Acc, i+Loc, ənd+Acc, ənd+Gen, əst+Dat, əst+Loc, z-+Acc, z-+Abl, i veray+Gen, Acc

Classical Armenian is remarkable for its small number of proper prepositions. Therefore, proper prepositions have to be combined with a greater number of cases in order to compensate for this shortage and provide the means for the denotation of various semantic roles typical for prepositional phrases. Indeed, we find that Classical Armenian proper prepositions can take up to six cases while in Greek or Gothic the maximum number of cases governed by one preposition is three (cf. Gk  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ , Goth in). These conditions make possible an extreme situation where one preposition in combination with different cases comes to express almost all significant prepositional semantic functions. Such is the case with i which is used to denote spatial, temporal, comitative, possessive, and causal notions as well as recipient, beneficiary, purpose, patient, manner, and topic.

A further consequence of the scarcity of proper prepositions is that a greater number of improper prepositions are employed to fill in the remaining semantic gaps. In fact, some of the improper prepositions seem to occupy an intermediate position between proper and improper since they are not found any more as free adverbs and come to denote other, more abstract notions (e.g. i veray+Gen). Classical Armenian improper prepositions can govern cases other than the genitive (e.g. handerj+Ins, mawt i+Acc). Many of the improper prepositions represent a combination of proper prepositions or a proper preposition in combination with another part of speech (e.g.  $a\bar{r}$  i+Abl, artak oy k artak art

Semantic functions generally associated with prepositions are not distributed evenly between prepositional and nominal phrases. On the one hand, we find concepts that can be represented in a number of ways; for example, the source notion 'out of' can be expressed by both proper (i+Abl) and improper prepositions (artak'oy+Gen,  $a\bar{r}$  i+Abl, artak'oy k'an z-+Acc, artak's k'an z-+Acc) as well as by nominal phrases (the genitive, the ablative). On the other hand, several notions have only one manner of expression; for example, the temporal notion 'about, near' can be indicated only by z-+Ins. A semantic field can be dominated by a proper or improper preposition as well as by a nominal phrase. Thus, the construction i+Loc is the primary means of designating the value 'in, inside'; the improper preposition i veray+Gen determines the idea 'on the surface, over' while the instrumental is the fundamental exponent of means. Some notions that have only one manner of representation in Greek and Gothic can be designated by various means in Classical Armenian. For example, while the concept 'around' is indicated only by  $\pi\epsilon\rho i$ +Acc in Greek and bi+Acc in Gothic, in Classical Armenian it can be expressed by a range of constructions with proper (and+Acc, and-Acc, and-A

#### **CHAPTER 5**

#### OLD CHURCH SLAVIC PREPOSITIONS

#### 5.1 ZA

Za has a problematic origin. Some scholars relate it to Arm z- (Pokorny 1959 I:451-452) while others are hesitant about this comparison (Vasmer 1986 II:69). Za governs the accusative, the instrumental, and the genitive. It is also found as a preverb: i ta začętŭ syna vŭ starostĭ svojo 'and that one has conceived a son in her old age' (L 1:36). Za is a constituent of the adverb zadi and the conjunction zanje: i stavŭši zadi pri nogu jego 'and standing behind near his foot' (L 7:38), zanje ne věrova slovesĭmŭ moimŭ 'because you did not believe my words' (L 1:20).

When combined with the accusative, za mainly indicates reason: za ta děla věro jemljate mi 'because of those works have faith in me' (J 14:11). Denotation of beneficiary is also common for this construction: i molite za tvorešteje vamů napastí 'and pray for [those] causing troubles to you' (M 5:44). Occurrences of za+Acc with spatial semantics, thought to be original for this preposition (Xaburgaev 1974:349), are rare. We find only a few instances of this construction referring to the location 'in place of': oko za oko i zobů za zobů 'an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth' (M 5:38). This concept is connected with the notion 'behind' that is thought to be the original meaning of za. Za+Acc can also indicate an area of contact: i imů za roko otročete 'and he took the girl by the hand' (Mk 5:41). This usage of za reflects its original semantics, marking the specific way of grabbing something; in the given example the hand is taken from behind.

Cases where *za* takes the instrumental or the genitive are rare in the canonical gospels. *Za*+Ins designates 'behind' as a directional notion: idi <u>za mŭnojo</u> sotono 'go behind me, Satan' (L

4:8). *Za*+Gen is found only in the temporal construction meaning 'before morning': vŭskrĭsŭ že Iisusŭ <u>za utra</u> 'and Jesus rose before morning' (Mk 16:9).

Table 41. Semantic roles of za

		za+ACC					za+II	VS		za+GEN			
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	6	6	1	1								
	direction					1	1	1					
	path												
	source												
time											2		2
comitati	ve												
causal	agent/force												
	instrument/means/												
	intermediary												
	cause/reason	6	4	4	13								
recipient	t												
beneficia	ıry	3	3	3	11								
possesso	r												
purpose													
patient													
manner	manner												
topic	topic												
TOTAL		15	13	8	25	1	1	1			2		2

### 5.2 PO

This preposition originates from IE \* (a)po and is related to Gk  $\alpha\pi\dot{o}$  and Goth af (Watkins 2000:5, Vasmer 1987 III:292-293). It takes the dative, the accusative, and the locative. It is also commonly used as a preverb: **po**sŭla i kŭ Irodu 'he sent him to Herod' (L 23:7).

When combined with the dative, *po* primarily expresses spatial semantics, denoting the location 'in' or 'over', often with an emphasis that an action occurs in every part of a landmark (distributive sense): i bodott trosi <u>po města</u> 'there will be earthquakes in place after place' (Mk 13:8), i tíma bystů <u>po vísei zemli</u> do godiny devętyję 'and darkness was over the whole earth till the ninth hour' (L 23:44). *Po* has similar spatial meaning in the construction 'in the middle': korablí že

bě <u>po srědě morja</u> vůlaję sę vlǐnami 'and the ship was in the middle of the sea, beaten by waves' (M 14:24). *Po*+Dat also expresses direction, specifying the meanings 'after, behind' (often with the verb 'follow') or 'into': i mǔnogǔ narodǔ otǔ Galileję <u>po njemǐ</u> ide 'and many people from Galilee went after him' (Mk 3:7), i povrǐgǔ i běsǔ <u>po srědě</u> 'and the demon threw him into the middle' (L 4:35). This construction is often used to indicate path or an area of contact: uzǐrěšę Iisusa xodęšta <u>po morju</u> 'they saw Jesus walking on the sea' (J 6:19), i bǐjaaxǫ i <u>po glavě</u> 'and they beat him on the head' (M 27:30).

When used temporally, *po*+Dat denotes 'after', extending one of the spatial roles of this phrase: i ne <u>po mŭnogu</u> drugyi viděvǔ i... 'and another, having seen him not after much [time]...' (L 22:58). Less frequently, this prepositional phrase is used to indicate patient (with a distributive connotation), means, or reason: prijęsę <u>po pěnędzju</u> 'they received a denarius each' (M 20:9), i ašte kǔto poimetǔ tę <u>po silě</u> popĭrište jedino, idi sǔ n'imǐ dǔvě 'and if someone makes you by force [to go] one mile, go with him two' (M 5:41) jako Mousi <u>po žĭstosrĭdĭju vašemu</u> povelě vam 'that Moses allowed you because of your hardheartedness' (M 19:8). *Po*+Dat sometimes signals various types of manner: <u>po věrě vaju</u> bodi vama 'according to your faith let it be to you' (M 9:29), jako <u>po oblasti</u> duxomǔ nečistyimǔ velitǔ 'that with authority he orders unclean spirits' (Mk 1:27).

Po takes the accusative often in combination with pronouns to denote reason or manner: po <u>čĭto</u> sŭ mytary i grěšĭniky učitelĭ vašĭ jastŭ? 'why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?' (M 9:11), <u>po nježe</u> ne razumě vrěmene posěštenĭju tvojemu 'because you did not know the time for your visitation' (L 19:44), <u>po nježe</u> sŭtvoriste jedinomu otŭ sixŭ bratrŭ moixŭ mĭnĭšiixŭ 'according to what you did to one of the least of these my brothers' (M 25:40). This phrase can also have a temporal function: <u>po vĭsę dĭni</u> soštju mi sŭ vami 'when I was with you every day' (L 22:53).

The value 'after', primarily as a temporal notion, is essential for the semantics of *po*+Loc: jako <u>po dŭvoju dĭnu</u> pasxa bodetŭ 'for after two days it will be Passover' (M 26:2). This meaning is

often seen in combination with a deictic: <u>po semĭ</u> avi sę paky Iisusŭ učenikomŭ svoimŭ 'after this Jesus again appeared to his disciples' (J 21:1). Spatial meaning is less common for this prepositional phrase. We find only rare instances of this construction designating the directional notion 'after': <u>po njemĭ</u> idete 'and they [both] went after him' (Mk 1:20). *Po*+Loc can also refer to beneficiary or manner: <u>po vasŭ</u> jestŭ 'he is for you' (Mk 9:40), <u>po sixŭ</u> bo tvorjaaxo prorokomŭ otĭci ixŭ 'for according to this their fathers did to the prophets' (L 6:23).

Table 42. Semantic roles of po

			po+L	DAT			po+A	$\overline{CC}$		po+LOC			
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	9	7	12	7								
	direction	14	14	15	19						1		
	path	6	5	8	2								
	source												
time			1	1	1	1	1	3		10	14	15	19
comitative													
causal	agent/force												
	instrument/means/ intermediary				3								
	cause/reason	3	1	2		7	3	6	4				
recipien	nt												
benefici	iary										1	1	
possessi	ion												
purpose	2												
patient		2											
manner		7	3	20	4						1	1	
topic													
TOTAI	J	41	31	58	36	8	4	9	4	10	16	17	19

# 5.3 O/OBŬ

 $O/ob\check{u}$  continues both IE \*obhi and \*opi/epi which fell together in Old Church Slavic and is cognate in part of its usage with Gk  $\check{e}\pi i$  (Pokorny 1959 I:323-325, Vasmer 1987 III:96). This preposition governs the locative and the accusative and is sometimes found as a preverb: i **ob**lěšę i vů rizy svoję 'and they put him into his own clothes' (Mk 15:20).

When *o/obŭ* takes the locative it can denote the locations 'around', 'over' (metaphorically), or the direction 'around': i sěděaše <u>o njemĭ</u> narodŭ 'and people were sitting around him' (Mk 3:32), i strěgošte stražo noštĭnojo <u>o stadě svojemĭ</u> 'and keeping night watch over their flock' (L 2:8), ašte obložętŭ kamenĭ žrĭnovĭnyi <u>o vyi jego</u> 'if they put a millstone around his neck' (Mk 9:42).

The denotation of a topic appears to be the main semantic function of  $o/ob\tilde{u}$ +Loc: ponježe ubo mŭnodzi načęsę činiti pověstĭ <u>o izvěstĭnyixů vŭ nasů veštĭxů</u> 'since many now have already begun to compile a narrative about the events fulfilled among us' (L 1:1). This prepositional phrase is often used in causal roles. We find examples of  $o/ob\tilde{u}$ +Loc referring to agent, means, or reason: i sego radi sily dějotů sę <u>o njemĭ</u> 'because of this miracles are done by him' (M 14:2), ne <u>o xlěbě jedinomĭ</u> živů bodetů člověků, nů <u>o vĭsjakomĭ glagolě</u> 'man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word' (M 4:4), onů že dręselů byvů <u>o slovese</u>... 'and he having become sorrowful because of this word...' (Mk 10:22). In particular in the Gospel of John, this construction is often used to indicate means 'by oneself': ne možetů synů tvoriti <u>o sebě</u> ničesože 'the Son can do nothing by himself' (J 5:19).

Less frequently,  $o/ob\check{u}$ +Loc indicates patient, recipient, or purpose: o tebě blagovolixů 'I am pleased with you' (Mk 1:11), dělo bo dobro sůděla o mĭně 'for she did a good thing to me' (M 26:10), si bolěznĭ něstĭ kǔ sǔmrǔti nǔ o slavě božĭi 'this sickness is not for death but for the glory of God' (J 11:4). We also find several instances where this construction expresses manner or has a possessive meaning: iže sǔtvoritǔ silo o imeni mojemǐ 'who will perform a miracle in my name' (Mk 9:39), vĭsjako rozgo o mĭně ne tvoreštojo ploda 'every branch of mine not bearing fruit' (J 15:2).

O/obŭ +Acc occurs less often in the canonical gospels. It can denote the locations 'near' and 'on': da jedinŭ o desnojo i jedinŭ o šjujo tebe sędevě 'let us sit, one at your right hand and one at your left hand' (Mk 10:37), byše ob onŭ polŭ Iordana 'they were on the other side of the Jordan' (J

1:28). Occasionally,  $o/ob\check{u}$  +Acc expresses the direction 'onto' or 'against': i pride vŭ prěděly Ijuděisky <u>obŭ onŭ polŭ</u> Iordana 'and he came into the regions of Judea, onto the other side of the Jordan' (M 19:1), da ne kogda prětŭkneši <u>o kamenĭ</u> nogy tvojeję 'so that you never strike your foot against a stone' (M 4:6).  $O/ob\check{u}$  +Acc can also be used with a temporal function marking some period of time: <u>obŭ noštĭ vĭso</u> truždĭše sę ne jęsomŭ ničesože 'having worked during the whole night we have taken nothing' (L 5:5).

Table 43. Semantic roles of o/obŭ

			o/obŭ -	0	/obŭ +	<u> 4CC</u>			
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	1	6	7	1	9	8	5	5
	direction		1			2		1	
	path								
	source								
time								2	
comitati	omitative								
causal	agent/force	4		1					
	instrument/means/	5	2	8	18				
	intermediary	3	2	8	10				
	cause/reason	1	1	2	7				
recipien	t	2	1						
beneficia	ary								
possessi	on				1				
purpose				1	1				
patient		6	3	2					
manner			1	1	1				
topic		31	23	59	59				
TOTAL		50	38	81	88	11	8	8	5

# **5.4** SŬ

The origin of  $s\check{u}$  is not clear. It may be cognate with Greek  $\sigma\acute{v}v$  'with' but some of its meanings may be equated with Latin cum 'id.' (Vasmer 1987 III:539-540). It governs the instrumental and the genitive.  $S\check{u}$  is often found as a preverb: kolĭ kratŭ  $s\check{u}$ grěšitŭ bratrů moi vů mę? 'how many times will my brother sin against me?' (M 18:21).

Comitative value is primary for  $s\breve{u}$ +Ins: i iny že ladīję běaxǫ <u>sũ nimĭ</u> 'and other ships were with him' (Mk 4:36), pride tamo <u>sũ světilĭniky</u> 'he came there with lanterns' (J 18:3). Other semantic roles are secondary extensions from the comitative function. We find one example of this phrase with spatial semantics denoting the location 'among': čĭto ištete živajego <u>sũ mrĭtvyimi?</u> 'why do you look for a living one among the dead?' (L 24:5).  $S\breve{u}$ +Ins often expresses recipient in combinations with speech verbs: i glagoljęi <u>sũ tobojo</u> tũ jestũ 'and he is speaking to you' (J 9:37). This prepositional phrase is also used to indicate means or manner: i grędǫšta <u>sũ oblaky nebesĭskyimi</u> 'and coming with the clouds of heaven' (Mk 14:62), jako <u>sũ vlastĭjo</u> bě slovo jego 'for his word was with authority' (L 4:32).

 $S\check{u}$ +Gen is not as frequent as  $s\check{u}$ +Ins and primarily occurs with spatial function, denoting the ablatival notion 'out of' or marking a starting point of some action: Simonu kurinjaninu, grędoštju  $\underline{s}\check{u}$   $\underline{s}\underline{e}$  when Simon of Cyrene was going out of the field' (Mk 15:21), i opona crīkŭvĭnaja razdŭra sę na dŭvoje  $\underline{s}\check{u}$  vyše do niže 'and the church curtain was torn in two from top to bottom' (Mk 15:38). It repeatedly indicates downward motion away from a source in the phrase 'from heaven': da ognĭ sŭnidetŭ  $\underline{s}\check{u}$  nebese 'that fire shall come down from heaven' (L 9:54). In one instance  $s\check{u}$ +Gen possesses a causal role indicating reason: Iisusŭ že truždĭ sę  $\underline{s}\check{u}$  poti sĕdĕaše tako na studenĭci (ms. Ni) 'and Jesus having become tired because of the journey was sitting thus on the well' (J 4:6).

Table 44. Semantic roles of sŭ

			sŭ+l	NS		sŭ+GEN					
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J		
space	location			1							
	direction										
	path										
	source					15	12	19	21		
time											
comitati	comitative		48	80	42						

causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/ intermediary	3	1	1					
	cause/reason								1
recipient	,	1	2	5	4				
beneficia	beneficiary								
possessio	possession								
purpose									
patient									
manner		6	4	11					
topic									
TOTAL		74	55	98	46	15	12	19	22

# 5.5 VŬ(N)

 $V\check{u}(n)$  originates from PIE \*en with an apparent ablaut variant \*on unknown outside of Slavic (Pokorny 1959 I:311-2) and has cognate prepositions in many IE languages, including Gk  $\check{ev}$ , Arm i, and Goth in. It takes the accusative and the locative and is often found as a preverb: i jegda  $v\check{u}n$ ide  $v\check{u}$  dom $\check{u}$  'and when he went into the house' (M 17:25).

When combined with the accusative, this preposition mainly denotes direction 'into': idi <u>vŭ</u> <u>zemljo Izdrailjevo</u> 'go into the land of Israel' (M 2:20). This construction expresses also abstract direction in statements about clothes or transformations: i <u>vŭ rizo prěprodĭno</u> oblěšę i 'and they put him into a purple robe' (J 19:2), i bystǔ <u>vǔ drěvo velĭje</u> 'and it became a big tree' (L 13:19). Occasionally,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc signifies the directional notions 'onto' and 'against': ide <u>vǔ goro</u> 'he went onto the mountain' (Mk 6:46), kolǐ kratǔ sǔgrěšitǔ bratrǔ moi <u>vǔ mę</u> 'how many times will my brother sin against me' (M 18:21).  $V\check{u}(n)$ +Acc repeatedly marks an area of contact: bǐjoštjujemu tę vǔ desnjojo lanito 'to the one hitting you on the right cheek' (L 6:29).

 $V\check{u}(n)$ +Acc is sometimes used temporally to mark the time when a certain action happens: i abije  $v\check{u}$  soboty na sŭnimišti učaaše ję 'and soon on the Sabbaths he was teaching them in the synagogue' (Mk 1:21). Rarely, it occurs with causal functions. Thus, we find infrequent instances

where it denotes means or reason: vǔ njože měro měrite... 'by which measure you measure...' (Mk 4:24), jako pokajašę sę vǔ propovědǐ Ionino 'for they repented because of the preaching of John' (L 11:32).

Sometimes the directional value of  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc is extended to indicate recipient or purpose: i vǐsja dastǔ  $v\check{u}$  rocĕ jego 'and he gave everything into his hands' (J 3:35), izxodite  $v\check{u}$  sǔrĕtenĭje jemu 'come out to meet him!' (M 25:6). This construction rarely designates topic: i vĕruite  $v\check{u}$  evanħelĭe 'and believe in the gospel' (Mk 1:15). When denoting manner,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc can express such meanings as 'truthfully' or 'in the name of': i poti božĭju  $v\check{u}$  istino učiši 'and you teach the ways of God truthfully' (M 22:16), azǔ pridǔ  $v\check{u}$  ime otĭca mojego 'I have come in the name of my Father' (J 5:43).

The location meaning 'in' is primary for  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc: otĭci naši jasę mannǫ vǔ pustyni 'our fathers ate manna in the desert' (J 6:31). This sense is also seen in assertions about clothes: i vidě důva anxela vǔ bělaxǔ rizaxǔ sědęšta 'and he saw two angels sitting in white clothes' (J 20:12). Commonly,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc signifies 'among': bě že vǔ nasǔ sedmǐ bratrĭję 'and there were seven brothers among us' (M 22:25). The comitative value associated with this phrase is a semantic extension from the local sense 'among': do kolě vǔ vasǔ bǫdǫ? 'till when shall I be among you?' (Mk 9:19). Directional value is rare for  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc: i praxǔ prilĭpǔšii nasǔ otǔ grada vašego vǔ nogaxǔ našixǔ otǔtręsajemǔ vamǔ 'and we shake off to you the dust from your city adhering to us, onto our feet' (L 10:11).

 $V\check{u}(n)$ +Loc may sometimes be used temporally to denote a certain period of time: vŭskrĭsŭ že Iisusŭ za utra <u>vŭ prĭvyi sobotě</u> 'and Jesus arose early on the first Sabbath' (Mk 16:9). It is also attested in causal function referring to means or reason: jako vy mŭnite <u>vŭ nixŭ</u> iměti životŭ věčĭnyi 'for you think to have an eternal life through them' (J 5:39), <u>vǔ čemĭ</u> gybělĭ si xrizmĭnaja bystǔ? 'for

what was the waste of this ointment?' (Mk 14:4). It infrequently indicates purpose, manner, or topic: <a href="mailto:vullet: vullet: 
Table 45. Semantic roles of  $v\check{u}(n)$ 

			vŭ(n) -	+ ACC			vй(n) -	+ LOC		
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	
space	location	1		2	1	112	74	145	120	
	direction	144	111	164	86			1	1	
	path									
	source									
time		54	31	79	45	2	1	6	4	
comitat	ive									
(animat	te/inanimate)									
causal	agent/force									
	instrument/means /intermediary		1		1	4	4	5	3	
	cause/reason			1		1	1			
recipier	nt				1					
benefici	iary									
possessi	ion									
purpose	2	8	5	10	3		1		1	
patient										
manner	•	14	11	14	20	3		7	1	
topic		1	2		37			2		
TOTAI		222	161	271	194	122	80	167	130	

### 5.6 NA

Na continues PIE \* $(a)n\bar{o}$  'on' (Pokorny 1959 I:39-40) and is cognate with Gk  $\dot{\alpha}v\dot{\alpha}$  and Goth ana. This preposition governs the accusative and the locative and often occurs as a preverb: se daxŭ vamŭ vlastĭ nastopati na zmĭję 'behold, I gave you power to step upon serpents' (L 10:19).

When combined with the accusative, *na* mainly denotes the direction 'onto, upon' connected with the concept of surface: togda sostei vŭ Ijuděi da běgajotŭ <u>na gory</u> 'then let the ones in Judea flee

onto the mountains' (M 24:16). Less frequently *na*+Acc signals the directions 'against' (often with speech verbs) or 'into': a iže ašte vlasfimisaetŭ <u>na svętyi duxŭ</u> 'but the one who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit' (Mk 3:29), člověkŭ jeterŭ dobra roda ide <u>na stranu daleče</u> 'some nobleman went into a far country' (L 19:12). This construction can also signify 'to, up to': do ideže vŭzvedetŭ <u>na pobědo</u> sodŭ 'till he brings justice to victory' (M 12:20), približi sę <u>na vy</u> cěsarĭstvĭje božĭje 'the kingdom of God has come near you' (L 10:9).

We find only one case where *na*+Acc denotes the location 'on': i kamenĭ naležaaše <u>na njo</u> (ms. Sa) 'and a stone lay on it' (J 11:38). This phrase is sometimes used temporally to denote a certain period of time: bǔdite ubo <u>na vǐsjako vrěme</u> 'but stay awake the whole time' (L 21:36). When combined with verbs of emotions, *na*+Acc can indicate patient, a semantic role derivable from its directional meaning: <u>na me</u> li gněvajete sę? 'are you angry with me?' (J 7:23). Occasionally, *na*+Acc expresses recipient, beneficiary, or purpose: jako mira pridǔ dati <u>na zemljo</u> 'for I came to give peace to the earth' (L 12:51), jako tǔ blagǔ jestǔ <u>na nevǔzblagodětǐnyje i zǔlyje</u> 'for he is kind to the ungrateful and selfísh' (L 6:35), se ležitǔ sǐ <u>na padanǐje i na vǔstanǐje</u> mǔnogomǔ vǔ Izdraili 'behold, he is set for the falling and raising up of many in Israel' (L 2:34). We also find rare instances where this construction refers to means, topic, and manner: ne sodite <u>na lica</u> 'do not judge by appearances' (J 7:24), ne pǐcěte sę ubo <u>na utrěi</u> 'do not worry about tomorrow' (M 6:24), i vǔzlego <u>na lěxy na lěxy</u> po sǔtu i po peti desetǔ 'and they sat down in groups, by hundreds and by fifties' (Mk 6:40).

Na+Loc primarily expresses the locations 'on' or 'over', although we find instances in which it signifies 'in': i děti moję sŭ mŭnojo <u>na loži</u> sotŭ 'and my children are with me on the bed' (L 11:7), dastŭ imŭ vlastĭ <u>na dusěxŭ nečistyixŭ</u> 'he gave them authority over evil spirits' (M 10:1), bystŭ gladŭ krěpŭkŭ <u>na straně toi</u> 'there was a great famine in that country' (L 15:14). This syntagm becomes also a part of several numerical constructions particular to Old Church Slavic. Cardinal

numbers from 11 to 19 are expressed as 'one upon ten', 'two upon ten', etc., employing *na*+Loc in its spatial sense: iže běaxo o njemĭ sǔ <u>oběma na desete</u> 'those who were around him with the twelve' (Mk 4:10). We also find this phrase in idioms like 'give in exchange for something' where it expresses the notion 'instead of', diachronically derived from the local idea 'in place of': čǐto bo dastǔ člověkǔ izměno <u>na duši svojei</u>? 'for what will a man give in exchange for his life?' (Mk 8:37).

Directional senses are rare for this construction and we find only a few instances that indicate the directions 'onto' or 'into': i variti i <u>na onomĭ polu</u> 'and to go before him to the other side' (M 14:22), i Levħitŭ byvŭ <u>na tomĭ městě</u> prišĭdŭ... 'and a Levite, when he came to that place...' (L 10:32). Occasionally, *na*+Loc designates a path: Petrŭ xoždaaše <u>na vodaxŭ</u> 'Peter was walking along the waters' (M 14:29). When used temporally, this phrase indicates a period of time: i ne xotěaše <u>na</u> dlŭdzě vrěmeni 'he did not want for a long time' (L 18:4).

Other semantic functions of *na*+Loc are rare. Thus, we find a few examples where it denotes means: grędošta <u>na oblacěxů</u> sů silojo 'coming by means of clouds with power' (Mk 13:26)<sup>6</sup>. In only a couple of instances this phrase acquiers a beneficiary connotation: potrĭpi <u>na mĭně</u> 'be patient with me' (M 18:26).

Table 46. Semantic roles of na

			na+	ACC			na+L	OC	
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location				1	97	55	84	43
	direction	86	68	101	38	5		2	
	path					4	4	2	
	source								
time		2	2	5	4		3	1	
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary				1	4	4	3	
	cause/reason								

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Classical Armenian has the instrumental in this passage.

\_

recipient			1					
beneficiary	1	1	5	2	2		1	
possession								
purpose	1	2	4					
patient	2	2	2	2				
manner		2						
topic	3	1	1	1				
TOTAL	95	78	119	49	112	66	93	43

### 5.7 DO

This preposition is traced to IE \*do, a shortened form of the \* $d\bar{o}$  reflected in OE  $t\bar{o}$ , NE to (Trubachev 1974-2001 V:37-38, Pokorny 1959 I:182). It governs the genitive and is occasionally found as a preverb: i bystŭ ne**do**myslęštamŭ sę imŭ o semĭ 'and with them being at a loss about this' (L 24:4).

The primary function of *do* is temporal. Thus, we often find *do*+Gen in the value 'until': tĭma bystŭ po vĭsei zemli <u>do devetyje godiny</u> 'darkness was upon the whole earth until the ninth hour' (M 27:45). This phrase can also express spatial semantics marking a point up to which a certain motion continues: i Petrŭ iděaše iz daleče vŭ slědů jego <u>do vŭnotrĭ</u> vǔ dvorǔ arhijereovǔ 'and Peter followed him at a distance inside (= up to inside) into the courtyard of the high priest' (Mk 14:54). *Do*+Gen expresses the temporal and spatial sense 'till, until' in combination with adverbs: <u>do ideže</u> sǔ nimi jestǔ ženixǔ? 'till when is the bridegroom with them?' (M 9:15), načĭnǔ otǔ Galilěję <u>do sǐde</u> 'beginning from Galilee up to here' (L 23:5).

Table 47. Semantic roles of do

			do+G	EN		do+adverb			
		M Mk L J			M	Mk	L	J	
space	location								
	direction	7	4	7	2			1	
	path								
	source								
time		22	7	12	5	13	4	6	4

comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary								
	cause/reason								
recipie	nt								
benefic	iary								
possess	or								
purpos	e								
patient									
mannei	r								
topic									
TOTAL	L	29	11	19	7	13	4	7	4

## **5.8 OTŬ**

This preposition is often related to Goth id- and Gk  $\acute{e}\pi$  (Vasmer 1987 III:168). It governs the genitive and frequently occurs as a preverb: i **ot**ide otŭ njeję anxelŭ 'and the angel went away from her' (L 1:38).

The denotation of source is primary for this prepositional construction. It can indicate the sense 'out of' as well as mark separation 'away from' in general: bě že eterů bolę Lazarů <u>otů</u>

<u>Viθanĭje</u> 'and there was some sick man, Lazarus from Bethany' (J 11:1), kůto sůkaza vamů běžati <u>otů</u>

<u>gredoštajego gněva?</u> 'who told you to run away from the coming wrath?' (L 3:7). *Otů*+Gen also

expresses the concept of source in statements about the materials used to make something: Ioannů

iměaše rizo svojo <u>otů velĭboždí</u> 'John had his garment of camel' (M 3:4). Partitive meaning is also

common for this prepositional phrase: i nikůtože <u>otů vasů</u> tvoritů zakona 'and none of you keeps the

law' (J 7:19). *Otů*+Gen sometimes conveys partitive meaning in the absence of a pronominal head

(usually present in constructions of this type): i <u>otů nixů</u> tepete na sůnǐmištixů vašixů 'and some of

whom you will scourge in your synagogues' (M 23:34).

When used temporally, *otŭ*+Gen mainly indicates a point of time from which some motion or action begins: i mimo idy Iisusŭ vidě člověka slěpa <u>otŭ roždĭstva</u> 'and Jesus passing by saw a man, blind from birth' (J 9:1). Less frequently, it refers to a period of time during which something occurs:

iže iměaše běsů <u>otů lětů můnogů</u> 'who had a demon for many years' (L 8:27). *Otů* has the same spatial and temporal roles when it is combined with pronominal adverbs: <u>otů kodu</u> ubo imatů plěvelu? 'from where does it have weeds?' (M 13:27), <u>otů toli</u> cěsarĭstvĭje božĭje blagověstvujetů sę 'since then the kingdom of God is proclaimed as good news' (L 16:16).

Otǔ+Gen commonly expresses comitative connotations, denoting agent, means (basis), or reason: i viděnǔ bystǔ otǔ njeję 'and he was seen by her' (Mk 16:11), otǔ ustǔ tvoixǔ soždo ti 'I will judge you by your mouths' (L 19:22), Iisusǔ že truždǐ se otǔ poti seděaše tako na studenĭci 'and Jesus being tired because of the journey was sitting thus on the well' (J 4:6).

The separative value of *otŭ*+Gen, combined with the ablative semantics of the verb 'fear', allows this phrase to denote patient: ne uboite sę <u>otŭ ubivajoštiixŭ</u> tělo 'do not fear those killing the body' (L 12:4). In rare instances this phrase expresses possession, a value that is metonymically developed in such cases from the notion 'out of': prijęsę vaja <u>otŭ finikŭ</u> 'they took branches of a palm trees' (J 12:13). We also find one instance where this construction indicates manner: vŭzljubiši gospoda boga svojego <u>otŭ vĭsego srĭdĭca tvojego</u> i vĭsejo dušejo tvojejo 'you shall love the Lord, your God with all your heart and with all your soul' (L 10:27).

Table 48. Semantic roles of otŭ

			otŭ+	<b>GEN</b>	•	o	tŭ+ad	verb	)
		M Mk L J				M	Mk	L	J
space	location								
	direction								
	path								
	source	176	90	181	169	13	1	2	1
time	time		3	12	7	3		6	2
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force	11	6	14					
	instrument/means/intermediary	3		3	2				
	cause/reason	5		7	2				
recipie	nt								
benefic	iary								
possess	ion	1		1	1				

purpose								
patient			1	2				
manner			1					
topic								
TOTAL	202	99	220	183	16	1	8	3

### **5.9 IZŬ**

 $Iz\check{u}$  goes back to PIE \*eg'hs 'out of' and is cognate with Gk  $\check{\epsilon\kappa}/\check{\epsilon\xi}$  (Pokorny 1959:292-3). This preposition governs the genitive and is often found as a preverb: **iz**ide že Pilatŭ kŭ nimŭ vŭnŭ 'Pilate went out to them' (J 19:29).

The primary semantic function of *izŭ*+Gen is the denotation of source specifying the sense 'out of': i se glasŭ <u>izŭ oblaka</u> glagolję 'and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying...' (M 17:5). This phrase can also mark separation when it is used in the construction meaning 'at a distance': stojaaxǫ že vĭsi znajemii jemu <u>iz daleče</u> 'and all known to him stood at a distance' (L 23:49). In a few instances *izŭ*+Gen expresses a temporal function; it indicates a point of time from which some action starts: i vĭsi ljudĭje <u>iz utra</u> prixoždaaxǫ kŭ njemu vǔ crĭkŭvĭ 'and all the people from the morning came to him into the temple' (L 21:38). In the Gospel of Mark this phrase is found in the lexicalized construction *iz lixa* in the meaning 'extremely': i dzĕlo <u>iz lixa</u> vǔ sebĕ divljaaxǫ sę 'and they were extremely astonished in themselves' (Mk 6:51).

Table 49. Semantic roles of izŭ

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location				
	direction				
	path				
	source	20	27	25	5
time		1		3	
comita	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				

cause/reason				
recipient				
beneficiary				
experiencer				
possession				
purpose				
patient				
manner		3		
topic				
TOTAL	21	30	28	5

### 5.10 KŬ

This preposition originates from IE \*kom (Trubachev 1974-2001 XIII:170-1, Pokorny 1959 I:515-6). It takes the dative and is rarely found as a preverb (not in the canonical gospels, but compare Serbo-Croatian *knaditi* 'decorate with embroidery, weave' (Trubachev 1974-2001 XIII:198).

The primary semantic function of  $k\check{u}$ +Dat is denotation of the direction 'to, up to'. This phrase often occurs in combination with animate nouns, although constructions with inanimate objects are also found: i sǔnido se kǔ njemu vǐsi arxijerei 'and all the high priests came to him' (Mk 14:53), i iděašete kǔ grobu 'and they went to the tomb' (J 20:3).  $K\check{u}$ +Dat infrequently indicates the direction 'against': ašte že sǔgrěšitǔ kǔ tebě bratrǔ tvoi 'if your brother sins against you' (M 18:15).

When used temporally,  $k\check{u}$ +Dat can refer to a time period before which something happens: ježe jestŭ <u>kŭ sobotě</u> 'that is [the day] before the Sabbath' (Mk 15:42). This prepositional phrase often expresses the temporal meaning 'any more, any longer' in the specific construction  $k\check{u}$  tomu: idi i otŭ selě ne sŭgrěšai <u>kŭ tomu</u> 'go and from now on do not sin any more' (J 8:11).

Kǔ+Dat commonly indicates recipient (often with speech verbs): i jeteri farisĕi otŭ naroda rĕsę kǔ nemu 'and some Pharisees from the people said to him' (L 19:39). Less frequently, directional value of this phrase is extended to designate purpose or reason: si bolĕznĭ nĕstĭ kǔ sŭmrŭti

nŭ o slavě božĭi 'this sickness is not unto death but for the glory of God' (J 11:4), <u>kŭ čemu</u> reče jemu 'because of what he said to him' (J 13:28).

Table 50. Semantic roles of kŭ

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location				
	direction	68	53	59	71
	path				
	source				
time		2	6	2	8
comitat	ive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				1
recipiei	nt	11	13	121	23
benefic	iary				
possess	or				
purpos	e			1	2
patient					
mannei	•				
topic					
TOTAL	L	81	72	183	105

### **5.11** U

This preposition goes back to IE \* *au*- (Vasmer 1987 IV:142) and governs the genitive. It can be used as a preverb: ne možetŭ gradŭ **u**kryti sę vĭrxu gory 'city cannot be hidden on the top of mountain' (M 5:14).

*U*+Gen is mainly used with spatial semantic roles. Thus, it can denote the location 'in': glasŭ <u>u Rama</u> slyšanŭ bystŭ (ms. Sa) 'a voice was heard in Ramah' (M 2:18). It also indicates the location 'in' in the construction 'in somebody's place, presence': da oběduetǔ <u>u njego</u> 'so that he dines with him (=in his place)' (L 11:37), azŭ jaže viděxǔ <u>u otĭca</u> mojego 'what I have seen by my Father (=in the presence of my Father)' (J 8:38). With verbs of asking *u*+Gen expresses source: ašte česo prosite <u>u otĭca</u> vǔ ime moje dastǔ vamǔ 'if you ask anything from my Father in my name, he will give [it] to

you' (J 16:23). Less frequently, this phrase signifies an agent or has a possessive connotation (added to a spatial meaning): i krĭštaaxǫ sę vŭ Iordanĭscĕi rĕcĕ <u>u njego</u> 'and they were baptized by him in the river Jordan' (M 3:6), jaže sǫtŭ <u>u nixŭ</u> 'whichever are in their possession' (L 10:7).

Table 51. Semantic roles of *u* 

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	3	2	3	9
	direction				
	path				
	source	3	1	2	5
time					
comita	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force	1			
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	cause/reason ecipient eneficiary				
benefic	iary				
experie	encer				
possess	ion			1	3
purpos	e				
patient					
manne	<u> </u>				
topic					
TOTA	L	7	3	6	17

### **5.12 PRI**

This preposition goes back to IE \*prai/prei (Preobrazhenskij II:125). It governs the locative and is often used as a preverb (frequently with motion verbs): **pri**děta vǔ slědǔ mene 'follow me' (Mk 1:17).

*Pri*+Loc is mostly used in spatial function denoting the location 'near': juže bo sekyra <u>pri</u> koreni drěva ležitů 'for already the axe lies near the root of the tree' (L 3:9). This construction may have a temporal meaning. It can indicate an approximate time or time marked by somebody's lifespan or functionary period: <u>pri devetěi že godině</u> vůzůpi Iisusů glasomǐ velíjemǐ 'about the ninth

hour Jesus cried with a loud voice' (M 27:46), kako vŭnide vŭ domŭ božii <u>pri Aviatar'i arxijerei</u> 'how he entered the house of God during Abiathar's priesthood' (Mk 2:26).

Table 52. Semantic roles of pri

		M	Mk	L	J
space	location	10	13	13	3
	direction				
	path				
	source				
time		1	2	3	
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)				
causal	agent/force				
	instrument/means/intermediary				
	cause/reason				
recipie	nt				
benefic	iary				
experie	encer				
possess	ion				
purpos	e				
patient					
manne	r				
topic					
TOTA	L	11	15	16	3

# 5.13 NADŬ, PODŬ, PRĚDŬ

From a number of IE prepositions with the help of the suffix \*-du were formed several new prepositions in Common Slavic. Thus, we have in OCS nadu (cf. na), podu (cf. po), and prědu (cf. prě-). They take the instrumental and the accusative and can be also used as preverbs: i ne dalu bi podukopati domu svojego 'and he would not have allowed [him] to dig under his house' (L 12:39), i prěduložiše prědu narodomi 'and they put [them] before people' (Mk 8:6). Nadu is not found as a preverb in the canonical gospels, but occur in the different Slavic languages at later stages: cf. Old Polish nadstawić 'put over', Old Serbo-Croatian nadsjesti 'sit on the top' (Trubachev 1974-2001 XXII:19).

When combined with the instrumental *nadǔ* denotes the location 'over': bě že i napĭsanĭje napĭsano<u>nadǔ nimǐ</u> 'and there was an inscription written over him' (L 23:38). *Nadǔ*+Ins often expresses this spatial meaning metaphorically in constructions where there is an association with power or authority: jegože postavi gospodǐ <u>nadǔ domomǔ svoimǐ</u> 'whom the master put over his house' (M 24:45). *Nadǔ* plus the accusative indicates the directions 'onto, upon' or 'up to': i nizǔxodęštę <u>nadǔ syna člověčískajego</u> 'and descending upon the Son of man' (J 1:51), Samarjaninǔ že jeterǔ grędy pride <u>nadǔ nǐ</u> 'but a certain Samaritan going along came up to him' (L 10:33). The choice of the preposition in the last example can probably be explained by the particular manner in which the Samaritan approached the man, leaning over him.

Podŭ is an antonym of nadŭ. When combined with the instrumental, it designates the location 'under': jako viděxů tę podů smokůvřnicejo 'for I saw you under the fig tree' (J 1:50). Podů plus the accusative refers to the direction 'under': da podů krovů moi vůnideši 'so that you will come under my roof' (M 8:8).

Prědů plus the instrumental mainly indicates the location 'before': togda bodetů ti slava prědů vísěmi sědeštiimi sů tobojo 'then there will be glory to you before all those sitting with you' (L 14:10). When combined with the accusative, *prědů* designates solely the direction 'before': i <u>prědů</u> vladyky že i cěsarje vedení bodete 'and you will be brought before governors and kings' (M 10:18).

Table 53. Semantic roles of nadŭ

			nadŭ+	INS	n	adŭ+∠	adŭ+ACC_			
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J	
space	location	5		13	1					
	direction							1	2	
	path									
	source									
time										
comitative (animate/inanimate)										

causal	agent/force						
	instrument/means/intermediary						
	cause/reason						
recipie	nt						
benefic	iary						
possess	ion						
purpos	e						
patient							
manne	r						
topic							
TOTAL	L	5	13	1		1	2

Table 54. Semantic roles of podŭ

		podŭ+INS			Į	odŭ+2	4 <i>CC</i>		
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	3	4	4	2				
-	direction					2		2	
	path								
	source								
time									
comitat	tive (animate/inanimate)								
causal	agent/force								
	instrument/means/intermediary								
	cause/reason								
recipie	nt								
benefic	iary								
possess	ion								
purpos	e								
patient									
manne	r								
topic									
TOTA	L	3	4	4	1	2		2	

Table 55. Semantic roles of prědů

		p	rědŭ -	pi	prědů +ACC				
		M	Mk	L	J	M	Mk	L	J
space	location	20	19	30	4				
	direction	1	1	1	1	1		3	
	path								
	source								
time									
comitative (animate/inanimate)									

causal	agent/force							
	instrument/means/intermediary							
	cause/reason							
recipie	nt							
benefic	iary							
possess	ion							
purpos	e							
patient								
manne	r							
topic								
TOTAL	L	21	20	31	5	1	3	

### 5.14 **VŬZ**

Vǔz has a problematic origin. Its connection with Arm z-, suggested by some linguists, seems improbable (Vasmer 1987 I:333). It is more commonly used as a preverb: vǔzleže i oba na desęte apostola sǔ nimǐ 'and twelve disciples sat down to eat with him' (L 22:14). Vǔz takes the accusative and occurs as a preposition only once in the canonical gospels denoting the notion 'in exchange for': i otǔ isplǐnjenǐja jego my vǐsi prijęsomǔ blagodětǐ vǔz blagodětǐ 'and from his fullness we all received grace for grace' (J 1:16).

### **5.15** Improper prepositions

Old Church Slavic improper prepositions can take a variety of cases. The majority of them govern the genitive, but some are found to take the instrumental, the dative or the accusative. Several improper prepositions are used in the canonical gospels as free adverbs: jako **bliz** běaše grobů 'for the tomb was near' (J 19:42).

Many improper prepositions have spatial semantic functions. Thus, *prěmo* plus the dative denotes the location 'against, opposite': i sědęštju jemu na gorě Eleoniscě <u>prěmo crikůvi</u> 'and while he was sitting on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple' (Mk 13:3). The prepositional phrase *mežd(j)u* plus the instrumental indicates mainly the location 'among, between': jegože ubiste <u>meždju crikůvijo i oltarjemi</u> 'whom you killed between the temple and the altar' (M 23:35). It often

expresses this meaning in combination with a reflexive pronoun: mirǔ iměite <u>meždju sobojo</u> 'have peace among yourselves' (Mk 9:50). This phrase can also denote a period of time in the midst of which some action occurs: <u>meždju že simǐ</u> moljaaxo i učenici jego 'and meanwhile his disciples were begging him' (J 4:31). In combination with the genitive, *okrǐstǔ*, *vǔ město*, and *bliz* indicate the locations 'around', 'in place of', and 'near' respectively: i bystǔ na vǐsěxǔ straxǔ živoštiixǔ <u>okrǐstǔ</u> ixǔ 'and there was fear upon all those living around them' (L 1:65), Arxelai cěsar'ĭstvujetǔ vǔ Ijuděi vǔ Iroda město otĭca svojego 'Archelaus rules in Judea in place of his father Herod' (M 2:22), nǔ ide otǔ todu vǔ strano <u>bliz pustyni</u> 'but he went from there into the country near the desert' (J 11:54).

In the Gospel of Matthew *vrĭxu* plus the genitive is used to refer to the location 'on, on top of' or to the direction 'onto, upon': ne možetŭ gradŭ ukryti sę <u>vĭrxu gory</u> 'a city cannot be hidden on (top of) mountain' (M 5:14), i vŭsěde <u>vrĭxu ixŭ</u> 'and he sat upon them' (M 21:7). The construction *prěžde* plus the genitive can indicate the location 'before', although it more frequently designates the temporal notion 'before': avi sę <u>prěžde Marĭi</u> 'he appeared before Mary' (Mk 16:9), jako že bo běaxǫ vǔ dĭni <u>prěžde potopa</u> jadǫšte 'for in the days before the flood they were eating' (M 24:38).

The phrase  $v\check{u}$   $sl\check{e}d\check{u}$  plus the genitive primarily denotes the direction 'after' (often in combination with the verb 'follow'): i posŭlašę molitvǫ  $v\check{u}$   $sl\check{e}d\check{u}$  jego 'and they sent an embassy after him' (L 19:14), grędetŭ krěplii mene  $v\check{u}$   $sl\check{e}d\check{u}$  mene 'one mightier than I will come after me' (Mk 1:7). Protiv o plus the dative refers to the direction 'against' or manner: i izido protivo jemu 'and they went out against him' (J 12:18), dast $\check{u}$ ... koluž $\check{u}$ 0 protivo  $sil\check{e}$ 1 svojev1 he gave... to each according to his ability' (M 25:15). The improper preposition  $sk(v)oz\check{e}$ 1 in combination with the accusative designates a path:  $v\check{u}$ 1 to  $v\check{e}$ 2 v3 soboto v4 soboto v5 sejanv6 at that time Jesus went through the fields on the sabbath' (M 12:1).

*Kromě* plus the genitive denotes the source relation 'out of': da ne posŭljetŭ ixŭ kromě strany 'so that he should not send them out of the country' (Mk 5:10). We find only one instance in the Gospel of Matthew where *poslědĭ* plus the genitive indicates the temporal notion 'after': <u>poslědĭ že</u> <u>vĭsěxŭ</u> umrětŭ i žena 'after all [of them] the woman also died' (M 22:27).

The postposition *radi* is the only improper adposition that expresses a causal relation. In combination with the genitive it designates reason: i <u>sego radi</u> ne mogo priti 'and because of this I cannot come' (L 14:20).

The improper prepositions *bez* and *razvě* govern the genitive and refer to the notion of absence (not expressed by proper prepositions): jako <u>bez mene</u> ne možete tvoriti ničesože 'for you can do nothing without me' (J 15:5), jadoštiixů že běaše jako pętĭ tisostĭ <u>razvě ženů i dětii</u> 'and of those eating (=who ate) there were about five thousand besides women and children' (M 14:21).

### **5.16 Cases**

Old Church Slavic inherited all IE cases with the exception of the ablative which was merged with the genitive. These cases can denote some semantic roles that are often expressed by prepositional phrases.

The accusative primarily indicates patient: tǔ bo sǔpasetǔ ljudi svoje otǔ grěxǔ ixǔ 'for he will save his people from their sins' (M 1:21). It can also convey spatial semantics. Thus, it is found to refer to direction or source (in combination with speech verbs): do ideže položo vragy tvoje podǔnožǐje nogama tvoima 'until I set your enemies as a footstool for your feet' (Mk 12:36), i na poti vǔprašaaše učeniky svoje 'and on the way he was asking his disciples' (Mk 8:27). Directional usages allow this phrase to express purpose, a more abstract function: i dati dušo svojo izbavljenĭje za mǔnogy 'and to give his soul as deliverance for many' (M 20:28). When used in temporal function, the accusative marks a period of time during which something happens: jegda zaklepe se nebo tri lěta

<u>i šestĭ měsęcĭ</u> 'when the heaven was closed for three years and six months' (L 4:25), i <u>tretii dĭnĭ</u> vŭskrĭsnetŭ 'and on the third day he will rise' (Mk 9:31). Less frequently, the accusative designates topic: Pilatǔ že slyšavǔ <u>Galilějo</u>... 'and Pilate having heard about Galilee...' (L 23:6).

The dative has a number of semantic functions. It can signify the directional notions 'to, up to', 'into', or 'onto': poslědů že posla <u>imů</u> synů svoi 'afterwards he sent his son to them' (M 21:37), i šĭdůši <u>domovi</u>... 'and going home...' (Mk 7:30), nikůtože bo ne pristavljaetů pristavljeníja plata ne běljena <u>rizě vetůsě</u> 'for nobody adds an additional piece of unbleached cloth onto an old garment' (M 9:16). In the dative absolute construction this case expresses temporal semantics: <u>služęštju jemu</u> vů činu črědy svojeję prědů bogomĭ 'while he was serving in his turn as priest before God' (L 1:8). The denotation of recipient is one of the main functions of the dative: mirů <u>vamů</u> 'peace to you' (L 24:36). It often has this role in combination with speech verbs: i načętů <u>imů</u> pritůčami glagolati 'and he began to tell them in parables' (Mk 12:1).

The designation of cause is not common for the dative. We find only a few instances where it indicates reason or agent: jegda Irodŭ <u>roždĭstvu svojemu</u> večerjǫ tvorjaaše 'when Herod gave a banquet on account of his birthday' (Mk 6:21), iže izbyšę <u>jadŭšiimŭ</u> 'that were left by those eating' (J 6:13). The denotation of possession, purpose, patient, or topic is also not frequent for the dative: i privali kamenĭ na dvĭri <u>grobu</u> 'and he rolled a stone onto the door of the tomb' (Mk 15:46), najętŭ dělatelŭ <u>vinogradu svojemu</u> (Savvina kniga) 'to hire workers for his vineyard' (M 20:1), i rǫgaaxǫ sę <u>jemu</u> 'and they mocked him' (L 22:63), ne divite sę <u>semu</u> 'do not wonder about this' (J 5:28).

The instrumental is mainly used in causal functions. It can denote agent, reason, or means: da sŭbodetŭ se rečenoje <u>Isajemĭ prorokomĭ</u> 'so that [what was] spoken by the prophet Isaiah should come true' (M 8:17), i ne možaaxu besědovati kŭ njemu <u>narodomĭ</u> 'and they could not talk to him because of the crowd' (L 8:19), <u>čimĭ</u> osolitǔ se? 'by means of what will it become salty?' (M 5:13). The instrumental can also have spatial roles indicating a path: jako ne možaaše nikǔtože minoti

potimi těmi 'for nobody could go along that way' (M 8:28). Where used temporally, the instrumental refers to a period of time, sometimes indicating turn: ašte li kůto xoditů noštíjo 'but if anyone walks at night' (J 11:10), paky vůtoricejo šídů pomoli sę 'going again a second time he prayed' (M 26:42). This construction may also designate topic, or manner, or express a comitative or possessive sense: ne picěte sę dušejo 'do not worry about [your] soul' (L 12:22), viděxomů jetera imenímí tvoimí izgonęšta běsy 'we have seen someone casting out demons in your name' (L 9:49), i bě na sůnímišti ixů člověků nečistomí duxomí 'and there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit' (Mk 1:23).

The genitive mainly expresses partitive or possessive meanings: iže ašte jedino takovyixŭ otročetŭ prijemletŭ vŭ imę moje 'and whoever shall take one of such children in my name' (Mk 9:37), i vlasŭ glavy vašeje ne pogybnjetŭ 'and a hair of your head will not be destroyed' (L 21:18). It is often found in comparative constructions indicating the standard of comparison: bolii roždenyixŭ ženami prorokŭ Ioanna Krĭstitelja nikŭtože něstŭ 'nobody among [those] born to women is a greater prophet than John the Baptist' (L 7:28). In negative statements and/or in combination with such verbs as 'attach' or 'fear' the genitive marks patient: nikŭtože bo ne pristavljaetŭ pristavljenĭja plata ne běljena rizě vetŭsě 'for nobody adds an additional piece of unbleached cloth onto an old garment' (M 9:16), Irodů bo bojaše sę Ioanna 'for Herod feared John' (Mk 6:20). Less frequently, the genitive indicates topic: vůprašaaše že godiny otů nixů 'he asked them about the hour' (J 4:52).

The locative nominal phrase is less common. It can express spatial semantic roles. In the canonical gospels the locative is found to denote the location 'in', the direction 'onto' or to mark a certain period of time: i sostju Petrovi nizu na dvorě 'and when Peter was below in the courtyard' (Mk 14:66), kůto že otů vasů možetů proložiti tělese svojemí lakůtí jedinů 'and which of you can add one yard onto his bodily stature' (M 6:27), i icělě otroků tomí časě 'and he cured the boy at that hour'

(M 17:18). The locative is one of the sources for new adverbs of place in Old Church Slavic. These forms are used at first as nominal constructions and later become lexicalized adverbs (cf. *nizu* in the example above).

#### **5.17 Conclusions**

Prepositional (proper and improper) and nominal phrases present the following division of semantic space in Old Church Slavic:

# space:

- > location:
  - 'within':
    - 'inside':  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc, na+Loc, po+Dat, u+Gen, Loc
    - 'among':  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc,  $s\check{u}$ +Ins,  $me\check{z}d(j)u$ +Ins
  - 'on the surface, over': na+Loc, νŭ(n)+Acc, na+Acc, po+Dat, o/obŭ+Loc, o/obŭ+Acc,
     nadŭ+Ins, ντἴχυ+Gen
  - 'under, beneath': podŭ+Ins
  - 'near': *pri*+Loc, *ob(ŭ)*+Acc, *u*+Gen, *bliz*+Gen, Ins
  - 'around': o/obŭ+Loc, okrĭstŭ+Gen
  - 'in place of': na+Loc, za+Acc, vŭz+Acc, vŭ město+Gen
  - 'before': *prědů*+Ins, *prěžde*+Gen
  - 'after, beyond': za+Acc
  - 'against': *prěmo*+Dat

#### > direction:

- 'to, into': **νŭ(n)**+**Acc**, νŭ(n)+Loc, na+Acc, na+Loc, po+Dat, ντἴχυ+Gen, Acc, Dat
- 'onto':  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc, na+Acc, na+Loc,  $o/ob\check{u}$ +Acc,  $nad\check{u}$ +Acc, Dat, Loc
- 'under': *podŭ*+Acc

- 'to (near), up to':  $k\check{u}$ +Dat, do+Gen, na+Acc,  $nad\check{u}$ +Acc, Dat
- 'against': kŭ+Dat, vŭ(n)+Acc, na+Acc, o/obŭ+Acc, protiv**o**+Dat
- 'before': *prědů*+Acc, *prědů*+Ins
- 'after, beyond': za+Acc, za+Ins, po+Dat, po+Loc,  $v\check{u}$   $s\check{l}\check{e}d\check{u}$ +Gen
- 'around': o/obŭ+Loc

### > source:

- 'from, out of': *izŭ*+Gen, *otŭ*+Gen, *sŭ*+Gen, *u*+Gen, *kromĕ*+Gen, Acc
- 'away from': *otŭ*+Gen, *izŭ*+Gen, *sŭ*+Gen
- partitive: *otŭ*+Gen, Gen
- $\triangleright$  path: **po+Dat**, na+Loc,  $sk(v)oz\check{e}+Acc$ , Ins

### **\*** time:

- > 'within':
  - 'during': vŭ(n)+Acc, vŭ(n)+Loc, na+Acc, na+Loc, otŭ+Gen, po+Loc, o/obŭ+Acc,
     mežd(j)u+Ins, Acc, Dat (Dat absolute), Ins, Loc
  - 'during the time of somebody': *pri*+Loc
- ➤ 'before': *prěžde*+Gen, *za*+Gen, *kŭ*+Dat
- ➤ 'after': po+Dat, po+Loc, poslědĭ+Gen, Acc
- ➤ 'from': izŭ+Gen, otŭ+Gen
- ➤ 'until': do+Gen
- ➤ 'near, about': pri+Loc
- ❖ comitative: sŭ+Ins, Ins
- ❖ absence: bez+Gen, razvě+Gen
- causal:
  - ➤ agent/force: otŭ+Gen, o/obŭ+Loc, u+Gen, Dat, Ins

- instrument/means/intermediary: vŭ(n)+Acc, vŭ(n)+Loc, na+Acc, na+Loc, otŭ+Gen, po+Dat,
   o/obŭ+Loc, sŭ+Ins, Ins
- cause/reason: vŭ(n)+Acc, vŭ(n)+Loc, otŭ+Gen, za+Acc, kŭ+Dat, po+Dat, po+Acc,
   o/obŭ+Loc, sŭ+Gen, radi+Gen, Dat, Ins
- recipient:  $k\ddot{u}$ +Dat,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc, na+Acc,  $o/ob\check{u}$ +Loc,  $s\check{u}$ +Ins, Dat
- ♦ beneficiary: na+Acc, na+Loc, za+Acc, po+Loc
- ❖ possession: otŭ+Gen, o/obŭ+Loc, u+Gen, Dat, Gen
- purpose:  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc, na+Acc,  $o/ob\check{u}$ +Loc,  $k\check{u}$ +Dat, Acc, Dat
- ❖ patient: na+Acc, otŭ+Gen, po+Dat, o/obŭ+Loc, Acc, Dat, Gen
- ★ manner: vŭ(n)+Acc, vŭ(n)+Loc, na+Acc, izŭ+Gen, otŭ+Gen, po+Dat, po+Loc, po+Acc, o/obŭ+Loc, sŭ+Ins, protivo+Dat, Ins
- $\diamond$  topic:  $o/ob\check{u}+Loc$ ,  $v\check{u}(n)+Acc$ ,  $v\check{u}(n)+Loc$ , na+Acc, Acc, Dat, Ins, Gen

Unlike the languages discussed in previous chapters, Old Church Slavic has both a sophisticated system of cases and a large number of prepositions. This set of features leads to a situation where the same concept can often be denoted by both a prepositional and a nominal phrase with similar frequencies. For example, we find almost the same number of instances where a recipient is indicated by  $k\check{u}$ +Dat or by the dative alone. Nominal constructions with prepositional semantic roles occur more often in Old Church Slavic than in the other three languages discussed earlier. For example, the instrumental is one of the preferred constructions for the expression of causal semantics or manner.

Just as in the other languages we have studied, the division of semantic space in Old Church Slavic is uneven. Some notions can be designated by a variety of prepositional and nominal constructions (e.g. manner), while others have limited means of expression (e.g. the temporal notion 'until'). In the majority of instances proper prepositional phrases dominate semantic fields, although

there exist examples where a semantic notion is primarily denoted by an improper preposition (e.g. the temporal notion 'before') or by a nominal construction (e.g. possessive and partitive values). The concept of absence is designated by improper prepositions alone (just as in the other three languages we have discussed).

In the majority of instances improper prepositions express spatial meanings and are not notable for the complexity of their semantics. In rare instances an improper preposition is used to designate an abstract concept. Thus, *radi* (the only postposition in Old Church Slavic), which signals reason, presents one such atypical case.

It is common for prepositions like  $k\check{u}$ +Dat,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc, na+Acc, and  $o/ob\check{u}$ +Acc to signify both directions 'to' and 'against'. Metaphoric and metonymic extensions greatly enrich prepositional semantics, by increasing the number of means which can be used to denote such abstract notions as cause or manner.

Variation between prepositional phrases or between prepositional and nominal constructions is common. A particular good example of this involves the verb 'follow' where the implicit direction 'after' can be designated by za+Ins, po+Dat, or by  $v\check{u}$   $sl\check{e}d\check{u}+Gen$ : idi  $\underline{za}$   $m\check{u}nojo$  'follow me' (Mk 8:33), greděta  $\underline{po}$   $m\check{i}n\check{e}$  (Codex Marianus), greděta  $\underline{v}\check{u}$   $sl\check{e}d\check{u}$  mene (Savvina kniga) 'follow me' (M 4:19). There are variations in frequency of prepositional phrases between the different canonical gospels. Some prepositions are found only in one of the gospels while others are widely used. Thus,  $posl\check{e}d\check{i}+Gen$  is only found in the Gospel of Matthew whereas  $v\check{u}$   $sl\check{e}d\check{u}+Gen$  is used in all of the canonical gospels. The combination of  $ot\check{u}$  with pronominal adverbs is common for the entire text with the exception of the Gospel of Mark where this construction occurs only once.  $Nad\check{u}+Ins(Acc)$  is never used in the Gospel of Mark. There are also deviations in prepositional functions between the different canonical gospels. Thus, na+Loc is used exclusively in spatial function in the Gospel of John while in the other three gospels it has also temporal and causal functions.  $K\check{u}+Dat$  is primarily

used in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, and John for the designation of direction, but in the Gospel of Luke it more frequently refers to a recipient (often with speech verbs).

#### **CHAPTER 6**

#### **GREEK-GOTHIC CORRESPONDENCES**

### 6.1 Correspondences with 'EN+DAT

# **6.1.1 EN+DAT** : **IN+DAT**(**ACC**)

Gothic frequently responds to  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat with its cognate in+Dat. This correspondence is often found in cases where these prepositional phrases designate the location 'in' literally or metaphorically (in reference to people or clothes): καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῆ θαλάσση - jah afhapnodedun in marein 'and they drowned in the sea' (Mk 5:13), εἶ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν – jabai nu liuhab bata in bus riqiz ist 'if that light in you is darkness' (M 6:23), των θελόντων περιπατείν έν στολαῖς - wiljandam gaggan in heitaim 'of [the ones] wanting to go about in robes' (L 20:46). Other location senses are not that common for this correspondence. We find a few instances where it refers to the locations 'among' (often with people), 'on', and 'near': εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν - biubido bu in ginom 'blessed are you among women' (L 1:42), ην ανακείμενος εξς εκ των μαθητών αυτού εν  $τ\tilde{\omega}$  κόλπ $\omega$  του Ἰησου - wasuh ban anakumbjands ains bize siponje is in barma Iesuis 'one of his disciples was lying on the breast of Jesus' (J 13:23), καθήμενον εν τοις δεξιοίς - sitandan in taihswai 'sitting at (=near) the right side' (Mk 16:5). This correspondence rarely designates such spatial notions as path or the direction 'into': καὶ ηκολούσθει αυτώ εν τη όδώ - jah laistida in wiga Iesu 'and he followed him/Jesus along the way' (Mk 10:52), όδηγήσει ὑμᾶς ἐν τῆ ἀλήθεια πᾶση (mss. D, L) - briggib izwis in allai sunjai 'he will lead you into all the truth' (J 16:13).

The correspondence  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat : in+Dat is often found with a temporal function. It can denote a certain time or event during which something happened and is often found in combination with

temporal terms: οἴτινες ἐν τῆ στάσει φόνον πεποιήκεισαν - þaiei <u>in auhjodau</u> maurþr gatawidedun 'who committed murder during the tumult' (Mk 15:7), ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης <u>ἐν στιγμῆ χρόνου</u> - ataugida imma allans þiudinassuns þis midjungardis <u>in stika melis</u> 'he showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time' (L 4:5). Causative semantics are also typical for this correspondence. It is found to designate agent, means, and reason: καὶ ἤγετο <u>ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ἐν τῆ ἐρήμ</u>ω - jah tauhans was <u>in ahmin</u> in auþidai 'and he was led by the spirit into the dessert' (L 4:1), καὶ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ <u>ἐν τῷ πλοίω</u> πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν - jah usleiþandin Iesua <u>in skipa</u> aftra hindar marein 'and when Jesus crossed by ship again onto the other side (Goth: of the sea)' (Mk 5:21), ὅτι <u>ἐν τῆ πολυλογία</u> αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται - ei <u>in filuwaurdein</u> seinai andhausjaindau 'that they will be heard because of their wordiness' (M 6:7).

Other semantic functions of εν+Dat: *in*+Dat are more sporadic. In a few instances it represents patient, topic, or manner: ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα - in þuzei waila galeikaida 'I am pleased with thee' (Mk 1:11), καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ - jah galaubeiþ in aiwaggeljon 'and believe in the gospel' (Mk 1:15), ὅπως ἡ σου ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ - ei sijai so armahairtiþa þeina in fulhsnja 'so that your mercy should be in secret' (M 6:4). This correspondence is often a part of a set expression 'in the name of': καὶ ὅ τι ἀν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ονόματί μου - jah þatei hva bidjiþ in namin meinamma 'and whatever you ask in my name' (J 14:13). We find only individual cases where this correspondence conveys comitative or possessive meanings: ὅτι τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ - unte liuhad nist in imma 'for there is no light with him' (J 11:10), πᾶν κλῆμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπόν - all taine in mis unbairandane akran goþ 'every branch of mine bearing no (Goth: good) fruit' (J 15:2).

The instances where  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat corresponds to in+Acc are rare. They are limited to cases where these prepositional phrases stand for the location 'in' (literally and metaphorically): καὶ ὁίψας τά ἀργύρια εἰς τὸν ναὸν ἀνεχώρησεν - jah atwairpands þaim silubreinam in alh aflaiþ 'and having thrown the silver in the temple he left' (M 27:5), πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην - gagg in gawairþi 'go in peace' (L 7:50). This correspondence is rarely found with a temporal function denoting a certain point of time: ἐάν τις περιπατῆ ἐν τῆ ἡμέρα - huas gaggiþ in dag 'if anyone walks during the day' (J 11:9).

### 6.1.2 'EN+DAT: other prepositional phrases

Gothic bi coincides with  $\dot{ev}$ +Dat in some non-spatial functions. The correspondence  $\dot{ev}$ +Dat : bi+Dat is found when designating means or recipient:  $\dot{\underline{ev}}$  τούτ $\underline{\omega}$  γνώσονται πάντες -  $\underline{bi}$  þamma ufkunnand allai 'by this all [men] will know' (J 13:35), καλὸν ἔργον ηργάσατο  $\dot{\underline{ev}}$   $\dot{\underline{euoi}}$  - þannu goþ waurstw waurhta  $\underline{bi}$  mis 'she did a good thing to me' (Mk 14:6).  $\dot{\underline{Ev}}$ +Dat is translated with bi+Acc in

some cases where it signifies means or a period of time: οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος αλλ' ἐν παντί ὁἡματι θεοῦ (ms. D) - ni bi hlaib ainana libaid manna ak bi all waurde gudis 'man shall not live by bread alone but by every word of God' (L 4:4), καὶ οἰκοδομῶν ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις - jah bi brins dagans gatimrjands þo 'and building it in three days' (Mk 15:29).

In the occurrences where εν+Dat corresponds to mib+Dat it designates either the location 'among', means, or has a comitative meaning: σχίσμα πάλιν εγένετο εν τοῖς Τουδαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους - þanuh missaqiss aftra warþ miþ Iudaium in þize waurde 'there was again a discord among the Jews because of these words' (J 10:19), ὅτι εν εξουσία καὶ δυνάμει επιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασιν - þatei miþ waldufnja jah mahtai anabiudiþ þaim unhrainjam ahmam 'for by authority and power he commands the unclean spirits' (L 4:36), εὶ δυνατός εστιν εν δέκα χιλιάσιν - siaiu mahteigs miþ taihun þusundjom 'whether he is able with ten thousand' (L 14:31).

Correspondences between εν+Dat and and+Acc are limited to those cases where both constructions stand for the location 'in' or a path: διδάσκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν εν ταῖς πόλεσιν αυτῶν - du laisjan jah merjan and baurgs ize 'to teach and preach in their cities' (M 11:1), καὶ εξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὖτος εν δλη τῆ Τουδαία περὶ αυτοῦ - jah usiddja þata waurd and alla Iudaia bi ina 'and this word about him spread throughout all Judea' (L 7:17).

We also find single correspondences of  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat with du+Dat, und+Acc, and afar+Dat. The correspondence  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat : du+Dat refers to a topic: καὶ ηγαλλίασεν τὸ πνεῦμά μου  $\varepsilon v$  τῷ θεῷ (ms. D) - jah swegneid ahma meins  $\underline{du}$  guda 'and my spirit rejoices in God' (L 1:47). The other two have temporal roles, common for these Gothic prepositions.  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat : und+Acc stands for time 'while' whereas  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat : und+Dat designates time 'after': v0 ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν v0 τοτ v1 - v1 und v2 bipe afar bata 'and it was after this' (L 8:1).

There are only two instances where  $\hat{ev}$ +Dat is translated with us+Dat. In the first one both prepositional phrases express manner:  $\hat{ay}\alpha\pi\eta\sigma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  κύριον τὸν θεόν σου έξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ  $\hat{ev}$  ὅλη τῆ ψυχῆ σου - frijos fraujan guþ þeinana us allamma hairtin þeinamma jah  $\underline{us}$  allai saiwalai  $\underline{beinai}$  'you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul' (L 10:27). This meaning is secondary for each of the prepositions and developed through different metaphoric broadenings based on their spatial roles. For  $\hat{ev}$ +Dat it was an extension from the location sense 'in' to manner. The meaning of us+Dat was expanded from the spatial notion of source 'out of'. The second instance of the  $\hat{ev}$ +Dat : us+Dat correspondence appears to be based on different interpretations of the passage made by translators: καθίσας δὲ  $\hat{ev}$  τῷ πλοίω εδίδασκεν τοὺς ὄχλους (ms. D) - jah gasitands laisida  $\hat{us}$   $\hat{bamma}$  skipa manageins 'and sitting he taught people in/from the boat' (L 5:3). The Greek variant expresses the location 'in', while the Gothic counterpart articulates the source notion 'out of'.

### 6.1.3 'EN+DAT: nominal phrases

In a number of passages Gothic renders εν+Dat with nominal phrases, mostly with the dative. The dative often matches up with εν+Dat in instances where it metaphorically or metonymically denotes the location 'in' (connected with people or clothes): διαλογίζονται εν έαυτοῖς - mitodedun sis 'they pondered within themselves' (Mk 2:8), ἄνθρωπον εν μαλακοῖς ημφιεσμένον - mannan hnasqiaim wastjom gawasidana 'a man clothed in soft raiment' (M 11:8). Temporal functions are rare for this correspondence: καὶ εγένετο αυτόν εν τοῖς σάββασιν παραπορεύεσθαι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων - jah warþ þairhgaggan imma sabbato daga þairh atisk 'and on the sabbath he was going through the grain fields' (Mk 2:23). We also find isolated instances where εν+Dat: Dat marks such non-spatial notions as patient, topic, or means: ὅστις ὁμολογήσει εν εμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ανθρώπων - saei andhaitiþ mis in andwairþja manne 'whoever acknowledges me before man' (M 10:32), πλην εν

τούτω μη χαίρετε - sweþauh <u>bamma</u> ni faginoþ 'but do not rejoice about this' (L 10:20), ηγαλλιάσατο εν τω πνεύματι - swegnida <u>ahmin</u> 'he rejoiced in the spirit' (L 10:21).

Rare genitive nominal constructions are sometimes used to translate εν+Dat with a spatial function designating the location 'among' or 'in' (metaphorically): καὶ ος ἀν θέλη ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος - jah saei wili izwara wairþan frumists 'and whoever would be first among you' (Mk 10:44), καὶ ἀμφότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν - jah ba framaldra dage seinaize wesun 'and both were advanced in their years' (L 1:7).

The only instance of  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat corresponding to the instrumental and referring to means is found with the instrumental form of the neuter interrogative pronoun he:  $\varepsilon v \tau (v) \alpha v \tau \delta \alpha \rho \tau v \delta \varepsilon \tau \varepsilon$ ; - he supuda 'by means of what will you season? (Goth: will it be seasoned?)' (Mk 9:50).

### **6.1.4** 'EN+DAT: other constructions

Sometimes εν+Dat with a temporal or manner function is translated into Gothic with the help of a free adverb. We find several such instances with the adverb sprauto as well as with analaugniba/piubjo and their counterpart andaugiba: ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει - þatei gawrikiþ ins sprauto 'that he will take revenge on them soon' (L 18:8), οὐ φανερῶς ἀλλὰ ὡς ἐν κρυπτῷ - ni andaugjo ak swe analaugniba 'not publicly but in secret' (J 7:10), καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν - jah þiubjo ni rodida waiht 'and I said nothing secretly' (J 18:20), ἴδε νῦν ἐν παρρησία λαλεῖς - sai nu andaugiba rodeis 'ah, now you are speaking openly' (J 16:29). We also find instances of rephrasing: καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παρρησία εἶναι - jah sokeiþ sik uskunþana wisan 'and he himself seeks to be known openly' (J 7:4), οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις - aþþan wai þaim qiþuhaftom 'alas to those who are with child' (Mk 13:17).

Several temporal usages of ἐν+Dat are repeatedly translated into Gothic by the conjunction *miþþanei* and less frequently by *unte* or *biþe*: καὶ ἐν τῷ κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων - jah miþþanei wrohiþs was fram þaim gudjam 'but when he was accused by the chief priests' (M 27:12), ἐν ῷ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστιν - <u>unte</u> sa bruþfads miþ im ist 'while the bridegroom is with them' (L 5:34), καὶ ἔγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν - jah warþ <u>biþe</u> atwandida sik aftra 'when he returned' (L 19:15). Such translations are especially common in the Gospels of Luke and John.

### **6.2** Correspondences with EΊΣ+ACC

# 6.2.1 E $^{\prime}$ I $\Sigma$ +ACC : IN+ACC(DAT)

In the majority of instances είς+Acc corresponds to *in*+Acc denoting the direction 'into': πέμψον ήμας είς τοὺς χοίρους - insandei unsis in bo sweina 'send us into the swine' (Mk 5:12). The same correspondence is found in passages where this notion is marked metaphorically: καὶ απελεύσονται οὖτοι είς κόλασιν αιώνιον - jah galeiþand þai in balwein aiweinon 'and these will go into eternal punishment' (M 25:46). The correspondance είς+Acc: *in*+Acc is less common for the denotation of such directional notions as 'onto', 'against', and 'up to': εξελθεῖν αὐτον είς τὸ ὄρος - usiddja Iesus in fairguni 'he (Goth: Jesus) went out onto the mountain' (L 6:12), ἥμαρτον είς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ενόπιόν σου - frawaurhta mis in himin jah in andwairþja þeinamma 'I have sinned against heaven and before you' (L 15:18), ὤσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἀστράπτουσα εκ τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν είς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει - swaswe raihtis lauhmoni lauhatjandei us þamma uf himina in bata uf himina skeiniþ 'for just as the lightning shines flashing from the [earth] beneath the sky to the [earth] beneath the sky' (L 17:24). In rare instances this correspondence stands for the location 'in': καὶ ῥίψας τὰ ἀργύρια είς τὸν ναὸν ἀνεχώρησεν - jah atwairpands þaim silubreinam in alh aflaiþ 'and having thrown the silver in the temple he left' (M 27:5).

The correspondence είς+Acc: in+Acc is sometimes used for the denotation of a time period (often meaning 'forever'): καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας - jah þiudanoþ ufar garda Iakobis in ajukduþ 'and he will rule over the house of Jacob forever' (L 1:33). Less commonly, it is found referring to the notions 'recipient' (with verbs of speaking), 'purpose', and 'manner': ἐπειδη ἐπλήρωσεν πάντα τὰ ὁήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ - biþe þan usfullida alla þo waurda seina in hliumans manageins 'when he finished all his sayings into the hearings (=ears) of the people' (L 7:1), ἵνα εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ μου τηρήση αὐτό - in dag gafilhis meinis fastaida þata 'in order that she may keep it (Goth: she has kept it) for the day of my burial' (J 12:7), καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸ οὕς ἀκούετε - jah þatei in auso gahauseiþ 'what you hear by ear (=secretly)' (M 10:27). These correlates are used in such set expression as 'in the name of': καὶ ὸς ἐὰν ποτίση... εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ – jah saei gadragkeiþ... in namin siponeis 'and whoever gives to drink... in the name of a disciple' (M 10:42).

Correspondence  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc: in+Dat does not occur as frequently as  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc: in+Acc but practically replicates the semantic functions of this correspondence (with the exception of the denotation of recipient and purpose). Thus, we find in+Dat matching  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc in phrases referring to the direction 'into', 'onto' and the location 'in': ου μὴ εἰσελθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν ουρανῶν- ni þau qimiþ in þiudangardjai himine 'you will not go into the kingdom of heaven' (M 5:20), ου γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων – ni auk sailvis in andwairþja manne 'for you do not look upon the face (=external circumstances) of men' (Mk 12:14), ἐβαπτίσθη εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου - daupiþs was fram Iohanne in Iaurdane 'he was baptized by John in the Jordan' (Mk 1:9). Less often these prepositional constructions correspond in cases where they indicate a particular time/time period or manner (in the formulaic expression 'in the name of'): οἴτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αυτῶν - þoei usfulljanda in mela seinamma 'that will be fulfilled in their time' (L 1:20), εἰς

ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει αὐτήν - <u>in libainai aiweinon</u> bairgiþ izai 'he will keep it for eternal life' (J 12:25), ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην <u>εἰς ὄνομα προφήτου</u> - sa andnimands praufetu <u>in namin praufetaus</u> 'the one receiving a prophet in the name of a prophet' (M 10:41).

### 6.2.2 E $\dot{I}\Sigma$ +ACC: DU+DAT

Du+Dat mainly corresponds to  $\overrightarrow{eic}+Acc$  in passages where it denotes the direction 'into': υπαγε εις τον οἶκόν σου - gagg du garda þeinamma 'go to your house' (Mk 5:19). This correspondence is less frequently found with such directional notions as 'at, upon', 'to, up to', and 'against': εμβλέψατε είς τὰ πετεινὰ - insailvib du fuglam 'look at the birds' (M 6:26), ὅτι ὑπάγει είς το μνημεῖον - batei gaggib du hlaiwa 'that she goes to the tomb' (J 11:31), καὶ ἐὰν ἑπτάκις τῆς ήμέρας άμαρτήση εἰς σὲ - jah jabai sibun sinbam ana dag frawaurkjai du bus 'and if he sins against you seven times a day' (L 17:4). The denotation of location is uncommon for these correlates. We find only rare cases where they metaphorically refer to the location 'on': εἰς ον ὑμεῖς ηλπίκατε - du <u>bammei</u> jus weneib 'on whom you set your hope' (J 5:45). Another recurrent semantic function for this correspondence is the denotation of purpose: καὶ προσένεγκον τὸ δῶρον ὁ προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς εις μαρτύριον αυτοις - jah atbair giba boei anabaub Moses du weitwodibai im 'and bring the gift that Moses ordered for testimony to them' (M 8:4). Du+Dat in a temporal role corresponds to  $\varepsilon ic+Acc$ only in instances where they indicate a certain period of time (often expressing the meaning 'forever'): ἵνα ἦ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα - ei sijai mib izwis du aiwa 'so that he will be with you forever' (J 14:16).

The remaining semantic functions for the pair  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc : du+Dat are infrequent. We find a couple of examples where this correspondence refers to a beneficiary or topic:  $\mathring{a}\lambda\lambda\mathring{a}$  ταῦτα τί ἐστιν εἰς τοσούτους; - akei þata hva ist du swa managaim? 'but what are they for so many?' (J 6:9), τούτων

τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς εμέ (mss. B, R,  $\Theta$ ) - þize galaubjandane <u>du mis</u> 'of those who believe in me' (Mk 9:42).

Sometimes  $\varepsilon i \zeta$ +Acc corresponds to conjunctions derived from the preposition du (cf. dube and dube). The correspondence  $\varepsilon i \zeta$ +Acc : dube is connected with the meaning 'goal', while  $\varepsilon i \zeta$ +Acc : dube refers to a reason/cause:  $\varepsilon i \zeta$  τοῦτο γὰρ έξῆλθον - unte  $\varepsilon i \zeta$  + and  $\varepsilon i \zeta$  + are come' (Mk 1:38),  $\varepsilon i \zeta$  τί εγκατέλιπές  $\varepsilon i \zeta$  + and  $\varepsilon i \zeta$  + are because of what have you forsaken me?' (Mk 15:34).

# 6.2.3 EΊΣ+ACC: other prepositional phrases

There are also a number of other Gothic prepositions that are found to correspond to  $\vec{\epsilon i\varsigma}$ +Acc with far less regularity than in+Acc(Dat) or du+Dat. Correspondences between  $\varepsilon i\varsigma +Acc$  and ana+Acc(Dat) are mainly connected with spatial semantics. These counterparts are often found in combination with nouns whose semantics are closely connected with the notion of surface. Thus,  $\varepsilon i\varsigma + Acc$ : ana+Acc as well as  $\varepsilon i\varsigma + Acc$ : ana+Dat can denote the directions 'into' and 'onto': επανάγαγε είς το βάθος - brigg ana diupiba 'put into the deep' (L 5:4), καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα... εις τους πόδας ἡμῶν- jah stubju bana gahaftnandan... ana fotuns unsarans 'and the dust attached...onto our feet' (L 10:11), ηλαύνετο ἀπὸ τοῦ δαιμονίου εἰς τὰς ἐρήμους - draibibs was fram bamma unhulþin <u>ana aubidos</u> 'he was driven by the demon into the desert' (L 8:29), καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν είς την γην την αγαθην - jah anþar gadraus ana airþai godai 'and another fell onto the good ground' (L 8:8). Occasionally, the pair εiς+Acc: ana+Dat expresses the location 'on': ανάπεσε είς τον ἔσγατον τόπον - anakumbei ana þamma aftumistin stada 'sit in the last place' (L 14:10). In passages where a prepositional phrase is governed by verbs 'put' (L 4:9) and 'fall' (L 8:8) whose meaning comprises both static and dynamic concepts, it is sometimes hard to determine with certainty whether this prepositional construction expresses direction or location. Ana+Acc and

ana+Dat share a number of spatial functions allowing for various renditions. Such instances can be understood as expressing directional or locational values. Thus, L 8:8 could be translated as 'and another fell **onto** the good ground' or 'and another fell **on** the good ground'.

The correspondence  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc : ana+Acc is also found to express a non-spatial notion of recipient: οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἡθέτησαν  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$  έαυτούς - witodafastjos runa gudis fraqebun ana sik 'the lawyers rejected the purpose of God for themselves' (L 7:30). Infrequently,  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc : ana+Dat marks a path: ἔστρωσαν  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$  τὴν όδον - strawidedun ana wiga 'they spread along the way' (Mk 11:8).

The correspondence  $\varepsilon i\zeta$ +Acc: and+Acc indicates the direction 'into' or the location 'in'. It is in some degree restricted, emphasizing that an action/motion happens in every part of a landmark (a distributive notion): καὶ ἦλθεν  $\varepsilon$ ίς πᾶσαν τὴν περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου - jah qam and allans gaujans Iaurdanaus 'and he went into the whole region of the Jordan' (L 3:3), ὅπου εἀν κηρυχθῆ τὸ  $\varepsilon$ ὐαγγέλιον  $\varepsilon$ ἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον - þisharuh þei merjada so aiwaggeljo and alla manaseþ 'wherever the gospel is preached in the whole world' (Mk 14:9).

Gothic sometimes responds to  $\varepsilon i \varsigma$ +Acc with at+Dat or faur+Dat when denoting the directions 'into' or 'to, up to': ὁ ἐλθῶν  $\varepsilon i \varsigma$  τὴν ἑορτήν - sei qam at dulþai 'who came to the feast' (J 12:12), καὶ προδραμῶν  $\varepsilon i \varsigma$  τὸ ἔμπροσθεν - jah biþragjands faur 'and running ahead' (L 19:4) (faur is used here as a free adverb), ἦλθεν  $\varepsilon i \varsigma$  τὴν θάλασσαν - qam at marein 'he went up to the sea' (Mk 7:31), καὶ  $\varepsilon \xi \tilde{\eta} \lambda \theta \varepsilon v$  πάλιν  $\varepsilon i \varsigma$  τὴν θάλασσαν (mss. N, T) - jah galaiþ aftra faur marein 'he went out again up to the sea' (Mk 2:13).

 $Ei\varsigma$ +Acc corresponds to und+Acc only in passages denoting either the notion 'in exchange for' or the temporal value 'up to, until': καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ <u>εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως</u> - jah atgebun ins <u>und akra kasjins</u> 'and they gave them for the potter's field' (M 27:10), ἵνα μὴ <u>εἰς τέλος ἔρχομένη</u>

ύπωπιὰζη με - ibai <u>und andi qimandei</u> usagljai mis 'lest coming up to the end she should torment me' (L 18:5).

Both  $\varepsilon i \varsigma$ +Acc : bi+Acc and  $\varepsilon i \varsigma$ +Acc : bi+Dat are limited. The first marks an area of contact in combination with the verb 'beat, hit', while the second refers to means: τ $\tilde{\omega}$  τύπτοντί σε  $\tilde{\varepsilon} i \varsigma$  την σιαγόνα (mss. N, D, W, Θ) - þamma stautandin þuk  $\tilde{b} i \tilde{b} i \tilde{$ 

We find only individual instances of  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc : neha+Acc and  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc : wipra+Acc, both referring to directional notions. The first correspondence is connected with the direction 'to, up to': καὶ ὅτε ἐγγιζουσιν...  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$  Βηθφαγὴ - jah biþe neha wesun... in Beþsfagein 'and when they came near to Bethany' (Mk 11:1). The second pair is a result of rephrasing and simplification in the Gothic version:  $π \tilde{α} \sigma \alpha \dot{η} πόλις ε \xi \tilde{η} λθεν ε iς ὑπ άντησιν τ \tilde{ω} Ἰησοῦ – alla so baurgs usiddja wiþra Iesu 'the whole city came out to meet (Goth: against) Jesus' (M 8:34).$ 

The correspondence εiς+Acc: hindar+Acc is limited to constructions indicating motion across the sea: ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθεῖν είς τὸ πέραν - haihait galeiþan siponjans hindar marein 'he ordered (Goth: the disciples) to go to the other side (Goth: of the sea)' (M 8:18).

### **6.2.4** EΊΣ+ACC: nominal phrases

 'because you did not know the time of your visitation' (L 19:44), καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα - jah ni fraqistnand aiw 'and they will never perish' (J 10:28).

Gothic sometimes uses the dative to render non-spatial semantic roles of είς+Acc. Thus, we find this correspondence to refer to a recipient or a beneficiary: ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου - ak þata allata taujand izwis in namins meins 'but they will do all this to you because of my name' (J 15:21), εἰ μήτι πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα - niba þau þatei weis gaggandans bugjaima allai þizai manaseidai matins 'unless going we should buy food for all these people' (L 9:13). Rarely, it is connected with the denotation of a topic or a period of time ('forever'): ἵνα πιστεύητε εἰς ὂν ἀπέστειλεν- ei galaubjaiþ þammei insandida'that you believe in the one whom he has sent' (J 6:29), θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήση εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα - dauþu ni gasaihviþ aiwa dage 'he will never see death' (J 8:51). In one passage είς+Acc refers to the direction 'against' and correlates with a dative nominal phrase, but this correspondence is the result of a periphrasis in the Gothic version: καὶ εξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν αὐτῷ - jah urrunnun wiþragamotjan imma 'and they went out to meet him' (J 12:13).

We find three instances where  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc is translated with the help of the genitive alone. Two of these are connected with the directional senses of this phrase 'into' and 'onto': ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν μακρὰν - gaggida landis 'he went into a far country' (L 19:12), διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν - usleiþam jainis stadis 'let's go across to the other side' (Mk 4:35). The third occurrence refers to a topic: ἐρωτῷ τὰ εἰς εἰρήνην (ms. K) - bidjiþ gawairþjis 'he asks for peace' (L 14:32).

## **6.2.5** EΊΣ+ACC: other constructions

In a few instances εἰς+Acc corresponds to an adverb. These are the cases with Gothic adverbs aftra, ibukana, and faur, all used with directional senses: βλέπων εἰς τὰ οπίσω - sailvands aftra 'looking back' (L 9:62), μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ οπίσω - ni gawandjai sik ibukana 'let him not turn

back' (L 17:31), καὶ προδραμῶν <u>εἰς τὸ ἔμπροσθεν</u> - jah biþragjands <u>faur</u> 'and running ahead' (L 19:4).

Sometimes εiς+Acc is translated periphrastically with the help of different verbal constructions. We find two such cases, both connected with the directional usages of εiς+Acc: αλλα μαλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ελθοῦσα - ak mais wairs habaida 'but rather becoming (Goth: became) worse' (Mk 5:26), <math>αλλλ' ἵνα ἔλθη εἰς φανερόν - ak ei swikunþ wairþai 'but in order that it become clear' (Mk 4:22).

# 6.3 Correspondences with ЕПТ

## 6.3.1 'EII'I+ACC : ANA+ACC(DAT)

Among all the constructions involving  $\epsilon\pi i$ ,  $\epsilon\pi i$ +Acc is the most common. Thus, it is not surprising that we find more correspondences with this prepositional phrase than with  $\epsilon\pi i$ +Dat or  $\epsilon\pi i$ +Gen. Gothic  $\epsilon\pi a$ +Acc is a regular counterpart of  $\epsilon\pi i$ +Acc. This correspondence is frequent with directional senses, especially in passages where it is associated with the concept of surface (often with the noun 'land, earth') and expresses the direction 'onto':  $\epsilon\pi a$  καταγαγόντες  $\epsilon\pi a$  πλοῖα  $\epsilon\pi a$  την  $\epsilon\pi a$  and bringing their boats onto the land' (L 5:11). Other semantic roles are also possible for this correspondence, although they are not as frequent. We find  $\epsilon\pi i$ +Acc:  $\epsilon\pi a$ +Acc designating the direction 'onto' (metaphorically) as well as the directions 'to, up to' and 'against':  $\epsilon\pi a$ - $\epsilon\pi a$ 

immediately (Goth: Ø) you give me the head on a platter' (Mk 6:25). More abstract semantic roles are unusual for ἐπί+Acc: ana+Acc. It occasionally refers to purpose or topic: ὕδωρ μοι ἐπὶ πόδας οὖκ ἔδωκας - wato mis ana fotuns meinans ni gaft 'you did not give water for my feet' (L 7:44), βάλλοντες κλῆρον ἐπ' αὖτὰ - wairpandans hlauta ana bos 'casting lots for them' (Mk 15:24).

Less frequently, Gothic matches up ἐπί+Acc with ana+Dat. Such occurrences are limited to those having spatial semantics. We find this correspondence in those instances where they designate either the location 'on, over' or the directions 'onto', 'into': τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν - unte gasuliþ was ana staina 'for it had been founded on the rock' (M 7:25), δέδωκα ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν... ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ - atgaf izwis waldufni trudan... ana allai mahtai fijandis 'I gave you the authority to tread... upon all the power of the enemy' (L 10:19), καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον - jah biþe qam ana þamma stada 'and when he came into the place' (L 19:5).

## 6.3.2 'EIII+ACC: other prepositional phrases

Even though du+Dat does not match  $e\pi i$ +Acc as often as ana+Acc(Dat), these correspondences are notable for the variety of their semantic functions. The correspondence  $e\pi i$ +Acc : du+Dat may designate different types of directions 'onto', 'into', 'to, up to', and 'against': καὶ προσεκύλισεν λίθον  $e\pi i$  την θύραν τοῦ μνημείου - jah atwalwida stain  $ext{du}$  daura  $ext{bis}$  hlaiwis 'and he rolled a stone onto the door of the tomb' (Mk 15:46), καὶ διὰ τί ουκ  $ext{δωκάς}$  μου το  $ext{αργύριον}$   $ext{exi}$   $ext{τράπεζαν}$ ; - jah dulve ni atlagides  $ext{bat}$  silubr mein  $ext{du}$  skattjam? 'and why didn't you put my silver into the bank (Goth: set it out for money-lenders)?' (L 19:23), συνήχθη  $ext{δχλος}$  πολυς  $ext{exi}$   $ext{αυτόν}$  - gaqemun sik manageins filu  $ext{du}$  imma 'a great crowd gathered unto him' (Mk 5:21),  $ext{ως}$   $ext{exi}$  ληστην  $ext{exi}$   xi  $ext{exi}$   $ext{exi}$   $ext{exi}$  exi ex

heaven was closed up for three years and six months' (L 4:25). The correspondence  $e\pi i$ +Acc: du+Dat may also express abstract functions, although such cases are not frequent. It can designate purpose, a function common for du+Dat: ὅτι  $e\pi i$  τοῦτο ἀπεστάλην- unte  $e\pi i$  mik insandida 'because for this I was sent (Goth: he sent me)' (L 4:43). We also find random instances where these counterparts refer to a patient or topic:  $e\pi i$   $e\pi i$  τον  $e\pi i$  το

Several Gothic prepositions correspond to  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Acc only occasionally and in instances where this phrase expresses a spatial notion closely connected with their semantics. In the instances where the Greek counterpart refers to the location 'among' it is translated into Gothic with in+Acc: οἱ  $\varepsilon\pi$ ἱ  $\tau$ ας ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι (mss. H, T) - þai in þaurnuns saianans 'the ones sown among thorns' (Mk 4:18); while cases with  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Acc designating the location 'on, over' are matched in Gothic by and+Acc and ufar+Dat: ὡς εγένετο λιμὸς μέγας  $\varepsilon\pi$ ἱ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν - swe huhrus mikils and alla airþa

'when there was a great famine over the whole earth' (L 4:25), καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακὼβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας - jah þiudanoþ ufar garda Iakobis in ajukduþ 'and he will rule over the house of Jacob forever' (L 1:33). We find analogous examples among directional and temporal usages of ἐπί+Acc. This phrase is once matched by und+Acc when it indicates the temporal notion 'while': ἐφ' ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστιν ὁ νυμφίος - und þata heilos þei miþ im ist bruþfaþs 'while the bridegroom is with them' (M 9:15). In instances where it denotes the directions 'after, behind' or 'against', it is sometimes translated with afar+Dat and wiþra+Dat, respectively: καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλὸς - jah gaggiþ afar þamma fralusanin 'and he goes after the one [that is] lost' (L 15:4), καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἐαυτην μερισθῆ - jah jabai þiudangardi wiþra sik gadailjada 'and if a kingdom is divided against itself' (Mk 3:24).

#### 6.3.3 ΈΠΊ+ACC: other constructions

The only nominal cases that are found to correspond to επί+Acc are the dative and the accusative. Correspondences with each of these cases can denote a patient: σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς - gableiþjands unsis 'having pity on us' (Mk 9:22), εὐλόγησεν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς (ms. D) - gaþiuþida ins 'he blessed them' (L 9:16). We also find instances where ἐπί+Acc: Dat refers to a beneficiary or marks a period of time: ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους - unte is gods ist þaim unfagram 'for he is kind to the ungrateful' (L 6:35), καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἐπὶ χρόνον - jah ni wilda laggai hveilai 'and he did not want to for a (Goth: long) while' (L 18:4). In a single instance the accusative is used to translate ἐπί+Acc designating the direction 'upon': καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν - jah agis disdraus ina 'and fear fell upon him' (L 1:12).

On one occasion  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Acc is rendered by a free adverb. Gothic *samana* is used to translate  $\varepsilon\pi i$  το αυτο in its idiomatic value 'at the same place, together': ἔσονται δύο ἀλήθουσαι  $\varepsilon\pi i$  το αυτό - twos wairþand malandeins <u>samana</u> 'there will be two [women] grinding together' (L 17:35).

## 6.3.4 EITI+DAT : ANA+DAT(ACC)

Just as in the case of επί+Acc, Gothic ana is the most frequent counterpart of επί+Dat; however, in correspondences with this prepositional phrase ana+Dat occurs more often than ana+Acc. Spatial notions are prominent for these correspondences. Επί+Dat: ana+Acc is found to indicate only the direction 'onto': οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ ἱματίω παλαιῷ - aþþan ni hashun lagjiþ du plata fanan þarihis ana snagan fairnjana 'and no one puts a patch of new [cloth] onto an old garment' (M 9:16), while ἐπί+Dat: ana+Dat has a wider range of applications. This correspondence is often connected with such spatial functions as the locations 'on, over' and 'in': καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ (ms. Θ) - jah ansts gudis was ana imma 'and the favor of God was upon him' (L 2:40), ἀλλ' ἔξω ἐπ' ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν - ak uta ana auþjaim stadim was 'but he was out in empty places' (Mk 1:45).

Instances where ἐπί+Dat: ana+Dat express more abstract notions are rare. We find sporadic cases where this correspondence designates means, manner, patient, or topic: καὶ ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραβάτοις τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας περιφέρειν - dugunnun ana badjam þans ubil habandans bairan 'and they began to bring the sick ones in beds' (Mk 6:55), ôς ἄν εν τῶν τοιούτων παιδίων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ονόματί μου - saei ain þize swaleikaize barne andnimiþ ana namin meinamma 'whoever takes one of these children in my name' (Mk 9:37), καὶ μακροθυμεῖ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς; - jah usbeidands ist ana im? 'is he not patient toward them?' (L 18:7), ἐξεπλήσσοντο δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῆ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ θεοῦ - usfilmans þan waurþun allai ana þizai mikilein gudis 'as all were amazed at the majesty of God' (L 9:43).

## 6.3.5 'EIII+DAT: other constructions

Spatial meaning is rare for the correspondences of  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Dat with other prepositional and nominal phrases. We find only in+Acc, at+Dat, and ufaro+Dat used to translate spatial functions of

the Greek counterpart. The correspondence  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Dat : in+Acc expresses the location 'in': ἔμεινεν  $\varepsilon\pi i$   $\frac{\partial}{\partial t}$   $\tilde{\eta}$ ν  $t\acute{o}\pi \omega$  (ms. D) - salida in þammei was stada 'he stayed in the place that he was' (J 11:6). While  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Dat : ufaro+Dat is associated with the location 'on, over',  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Dat : at+Dat refers to the location 'near': καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς  $\varepsilon\pi i$  τὴν  $\pi$ οίμνην αὐτῶν - jah witandans wahtwom nahts ufaro hairdai seinai 'and keeping watch over their flocks by night' (L 2:8), ὅτι εγγύς  $\varepsilon$ στιν  $\varepsilon\pi i$  θύραις - þatei nelva sijuþ  $\varepsilon\pi i$  'that it is (Goth: you are) near at the gates' (Mk 13:29).

In most instances where  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Dat is translated into Gothic by prepositional and nominal phrases other than those involving ana, it refers to a topic. Of this type are some passages where  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Dat corresponds to bi+Acc(Dat), in+Dat(Gen), du+Dat, afar+Dat and the genitive or the dative alone: πάντων δε θαυμαζόντων επὶ πᾶσιν - at allaim ban sildaleijandam bi alla 'while they were marveling at everything' (L 9:43), ή δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγω διεταράχθη - gaplahsnoda bi innatgahtai is 'but she was troubled greatly at the saying (Goth: his entrance)' (L 1:29), καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῆ γενέσει αὐτοῦ γαρήσονται - jah managai in gabaurbai is faginond 'and many will rejoice at his birth' (L 1:14), οὔτως χαρὰ ἐν τῷ οὖρανῷ ἔσται ἐπὶ ἐνὶ άμαρτωλῷ - swa faheds wairþiþ in himina in ainis frawaurhtis 'as there will be joy in heaven over one sinner' (L 15:7), ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα - batei bata was du bamma gamelib 'that this was written about him' (J 12:16), τούς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ χρήμασιν (mss. C, R, D, Θ) - þaim hugjandam <u>afar faihau</u> 'for those trusting in riches' (Mk 10:24), καὶ θαυμάσαντες ἐπὶ τῆ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ - jah sildaleikjandans andawaurde is 'and wondering at (=about) his answer (Goth: answers)' (L 20:26), πρός τινας τους πεποιθότας εφ' έαυτοις - du sumaim baiei silbans trauaidedun sis 'to those who trusted in themselves' (L 18:9). Most of such correspondences are found in the Gospel of Luke.

The remaining correspondences with  $\vec{e}\pi i$ +Dat are not eazily characterized. We find that bi+Acc and in+Dat can match  $\vec{e}\pi i$ +Dat designating means: οὖκ  $\vec{e}\pi$  ἀρτω μόνω ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος

- ni <u>bi hlaib ainana</u> libaid manna 'man shall not live by bread alone' (L 4:4), ἔρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν (ms. D) - qimandan <u>in milhmam</u> 'coming by clouds' (Mk 13:26). There are also irregular instances of ἐπί+Dat being translated by *in*+Gen or *afar*+Dat where these phrases refer to reason: ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ - iþ is gahnipnands <u>in þis waurdis</u> 'for he was shocked because of this word' (Mk 10:22), ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω τὰ δίκτυα - iþ <u>afar waurda þeinamma</u> wairpam natja 'but because of your word I will throw the nets' (L 5:5). Correspondences with ἐπί+Dat expressing manner are limited and we come across only random cases where this construction is rendered by *in*+Dat and *afar*+Dat: ὂς ποτήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ονόματί μου - saei taujiḥ maht <u>in namin meinamma</u> 'who does a mighty work in my name' (Mk 9:39), καὶ ἐκάλουν αυτὸ ἐπὶ τῷ ονόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ - jah haihaitun ina <u>afar namin attins is</u> 'and they named him after his father's name' (L 1:59). We also find one irregular example where ἐπί+Dat denotes a beneficiary and is translated with *du*+Dat: ὁ κόριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτῆ - frauja Iesus infeinoda <u>du izai</u> 'the Lord (Goth: Jesus) had compassion on her' (L 7:13).

### 6.3.6 EIII+GEN: ANA+DAT(ACC)

We also find irregular instances where this correspondence refers to the location 'near' or the direction 'onto': καὶ Μωϋσῆς ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου - jah Moses bandwida ana ailvatundjai 'and Moses showed at the bush' (L 20:37), ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας τίθησιν - ak ana lukarnastaþin [ga]satjiþ 'but he puts [it] onto a stand' (L 8:16). Other semantic roles are exceptional for this correspondence and are limited to rare instances where they indicate means or a path: ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσιν σε - ana handum þuk ufhaband 'they will raise you on [their] hands' (L 4:11), θεωροῦσιν τὸν Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης - gasailvand Iesu gaggandan ana marein 'they see Jesus walking on the sea' (J 6:19).

## **6.3.7 EITI+GEN** : other constructions

Other correspondences with  $e\pi i$ +Gen are irregular. We find at+Dat and uf+Acc sometimes rendering  $e\pi i$ +Gen with a temporal function where it designates the notion 'during the time of somebody':  $e\pi i$  αρχιερέως Άννα καὶ Καϊαφα - at auhmistam gudjam Annin jah Kajafin 'at the time of the high priests Annas and Caiaphas' (L 3:2),  $\pi \omega \zeta$  εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ  $e\pi i$  Αβιαθὰρ  $e\pi i$  Αβιαθὰρ τος - haiwa galaiþ in gard gudis  $e\pi i$  Abiaþara gudjin 'how he came into the house of God at the time of the high priest Abiathar' (Mk 2:26).

Correspondences between  $\epsilon \pi i$ +Gen and bi+Dat are limited to the construction bi sunjai designating the notion of manner:  $\epsilon \pi '$  αληθείας δε λέγω ὑμῖν - aþþan  $\epsilon m$  qiþa izwis 'but truly I tell you' (L 4:25).

# 6.4 Correspondences with 'EK/EΞ+GEN

### 6.4.1 'EK/EΞ+GEN: US+DAT

Since the primary meaning of  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa/\tilde{\epsilon}\xi$ +Gen as well as of us+Dat is source, it is not surprising that the majority of correspondences between these prepositional phrases is connected with the denotation of this concept. This correspondence can designate three types of source notions - 'out of',

'away from', and the partitive sense; the sense 'out of' is the most frequent: ἐξηλθεν έξ αὐτοῦ usiddja us imma 'he went out of him' (Mk 1:26), σωτηρίαν εξ έχθρων ήμων - nasein us fijandam unsaraim 'salvation from our enemies' (L 1:71), καὶ ουδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾶ με - jah ainshun us izwis ni fraihnib mik 'and none of you asks me' (J 16:5). Temporal usages of  $\varepsilon \kappa / \varepsilon \xi$ +Gen are also often translated by us+Dat. We find this correspondence in cases where it designates a starting point of time: ταῦτα πάντα ἐφύλαξα ἐκ νεότητος - bata allata gafastaida us jundai meinai 'all these I have kept from my youth' (L 18:21). Causal functions, although not as prominent as spatial ones, are regular for the correspondence  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa/\tilde{\epsilon}\xi$ +Gen : us+Dat. It is found referring to means or reason: ηγόρασαν εξ αυτών τὸν αγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως - usbauhtedun us baim bana akr kasjins 'they bought with them the potter's field' (M 27:7), εκ γὰρ περισσεύματος καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ - uzuh allis ufarfullein hairtins rodeid munbs is 'for his mouth speaks out of (=because of) the abundance of [his] heart' (L 6:45). We also find a few instances where  $\varepsilon \kappa / \varepsilon \xi$ +Gen: us+Dat stands for manner or has a possessive connotation: ὅτι ἐγω ἐξ εμαυτοῦ ουκ ελάλησα - unte ik us mis silbin ni rodida 'for I did not speak on my own accord' (J 12:49), ὅπως ἀν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλογισμοί - ei andhulsjaindau us managaim hairtam witoneis 'so that thoughts of many hearts should be revealed' (L 2:35).

# 6.4.2 'EK/EE+GEN: other constructions

Correspondences of  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa/\tilde{\epsilon}\xi$ +Gen with other prepositionals and nominal phrases are mainly grouped around their spatial usages. Thus,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa/\tilde{\epsilon}\xi$ +Gen is translated with af+Dat, fram+Dat, or just the genitive alone where it designates the source 'out of': εἰσελθόντι  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa$  τοῦ αγροῦ - atgaggandin af haibjai 'to the one coming in from the field' (L 17:7),  $\tilde{\epsilon}\xi\tilde{\eta}\lambda\theta$ ον  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa$  τοῦ πατρὸς - uzuhiddja fram attin 'I have come forth from [my] father' (J 16:28), καὶ οἱ αστέρες ἔσονται  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa$  τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πίπτοντες - jah stairnons himinis wairband driusandeins 'and the stars will be falling from heaven' (Mk 13:25). It

is sometimes rendered with af+Dat or faura+Dat where it stands for the source 'away from': τίς αποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας; - has afwalwjai unsis bana stain af dauron? 'who will roll the stone away from the door for us?' (Mk 16:3), αλλ' ἵνα τηρήσης αυτους εκ τοῦ πονηροῦ - ak ei bairgais im faura þamma unseljin 'but that you should keep them away from evil' (J 17:15). Some partitive usages of  $\varepsilon \kappa / \varepsilon \xi$ +Gen (many in the Gospel of John) are translated into Gothic by the genitive: καὶ ουδεὶς εξ ύμων ποιει τον νόμον - jah ni ainshun izwara taujib wito 'and none of you keeps the law' (J 7:19). Of special interest are locational usages of  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa/\tilde{\epsilon}\xi$ +Gen that denote the locations 'near' and 'before' and are translated with af+Dat and in adwairbja+Gen, respectfully: ἵνα εἷς σου εκ δεξιών καὶ εῖς εξ ἀριστερών καθίσωμεν - ei ains af taihswon beinai jah ains af hleidumein beinai sitaiwa 'so that we sit one at the right and one at the left of thee' (Mk 10:37), ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκώς εξ εναντίας αυτου - sa hundafabs sa atstandands in andwairbia is 'the centurion, the one standing before him' (Mk 15:39). We also find several instances where the source function of  $\varepsilon \kappa / \varepsilon \xi$ +Gen is interpreted in a different way by a Gothic translator, thus linking it with such prepositional phrases as in+Dat and ana+Dat designating location: καὶ πνεύματος άγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ - jah ahmins weihis gafulljada nauhban <u>in wambai aibeins</u> seinaizos 'and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit still from (Goth: while still in) his mother's womb' (L 1:15), ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου - weis hausidedum ana witoda 'we heard from (Goth: in) the law' (J 12:34).

In several cases  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa/\tilde{\epsilon}\xi$ +Gen in temporal functions is translated with fram+Dat, the dative, or the accusative alone:  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa$  τούτου ὁ Πιλᾶτος  $\tilde{\epsilon}\zeta$ ήτει ἀπολῦσαι αὐτόν - framuh þamma sokida Peilatus fraletan ina 'from this [time] Pilates sought to release him' (J 19:12), καὶ εὐθὺς  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa$  δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ  $\tilde{\epsilon}$ φώνησεν - jah fram an fram han wopida 'and immediately (Goth: Ø) for the second time the

cock crowed' (Mk 14:72), ἔχων δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἱκανῶν (mss. R, Θ) - saei habaida unhulþons mela lagga 'the one having (Goth: who had) demons for a long time' (L 8:27).

### 6.5 Correspondences with $\Pi PO\Sigma$

### 6.5.1 $\Pi PO\Sigma + ACC : DU + DAT$

The main semantic role of  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc is a denotation of the directional notion 'to, up to'. This explains the predominance of those instances where it is matched up with Gothic du+Dat, which is also primarily used in this function. In the majority of such correspondences  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc and du+Dat designate a direction toward a person, although cases where they refer to a direction toward an inanimate object are also found: ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πιλᾶτος ἔξω  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  αὐτοὺς - þaruh atiddja ut Peilatus du im 'and Pilate went out to them' (J 18:29),  $\pi\rho\sigma$ έπεσεν  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  τοὺς  $\pi\delta\delta\alpha\varsigma$  αὐτοῦ - draus du fotum is 'she fell at his feet' (Mk 7:25).

Another common function for these counterparts is a denotation of a recipient in combination with speech verbs: καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους - jah qebun du sis misso 'and they said to each other' (Mk 4:41). This role is a clear semantic extension from the directional meaning of these prepositions. The correspondence πρός+Acc: du+Dat is less frequently found with other functions. In several cases it designates purpose (including instances with verbal nouns), a certain time, or the location 'near': μηὶ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς - ni taujan in andwairþja manne du sailvan im 'not to do in front of men in order to be seen by them' (M 6:1), οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσιν - þaiei du mela galaubjand 'who believe for a time' (L 8:13), εβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ - sah atwaurpans was du daura is 'the one who had been thrown down near his gate' (L 16:20). In one passage this correspondence indicates manner: ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ επιθυμῆσαι - þatei lvazuh saei sailviþ qinon du luston 'that everyone who looks upon a woman lustfully' (M 5:28). We also find one instance where the Greek construction <math>πρὸς τἱ is translated with the adverb

duhe (du+he) expressing reason:  $προς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ - <math>\underline{duhe}$  qaþ imma 'why he said [this] to him' (J 13:28).

### 6.5.2 $\Pi PO\Sigma + ACC$ : other constructions

Many correspondences of  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc with other Gothic construction are grouped around two functions already mentioned in our discussion of the correspondences of this phrase with du+Datthe denotations of direction and recipient (often with verbs of speech). Thus, at+Acc(Dat), wibra+Acc, bi+Acc, and the dative alone are found corresponding to  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc with the directional value 'to, up to': ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν - gam at Iesu 'he came to Jesus' (Mk 10:50), καὶ οὖκ απεκρίθη αυτώ προς ουδε εν όημα - jah ni andhof imma wibra ni ainhun waurde 'and he did not answer him, not even to a single charge' (M 27:14), πολλοί δε εκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων εληλύθεισαν πρὸς την Μάρθαν - jah managai Iudaie gaqemun bi Marban 'many of the Jews came to Martha' (J 11:19), καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν - jah attauhun þana fulan <u>Ie</u>sua 'and they led it (Goth: the colt) to Jesus' (L 19:35). Several instances where  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc refers to a recipient are rendered by wibra+Acc and the dative alone: καὶ αποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς - jah andhafjands wibra ins Iesus gab 'and answering them Jesus said' (L 6:3), τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς; - wa kara unsis? 'what (Goth: care) is [that] to us?' (M 27:4). Correspondences with *mib*+Dat repeatedly occur in combination with speech verbs where  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc and mib+Dat refer to the location 'among' εμάχοντο οὖν  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  αλλήλους οἱ Τουδαίοι - banuh sokun mib sis misso Iudaieis 'then the Jews disputed among each other' (J 6:52). These constructions sometimes become counterparts only as a result of periphrasis: και συνέργονται προς αυτον πάντες οι άρχιερείς - jah garunnun mib imma auhumistans gudjans allai 'and all the high priests come (Goth: came) together to (Goth: with) him' (Mk 14:53). Mib+Dat does not really match  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc in this passage; it rather addresses the comitative semantics of the preverb  $\sigma\nu\nu$ -.

### 6.5.3 $\Pi PO\Sigma + DAT : AT + DAT(ACC)$

## **6.6 Correspondences with ΔIA**

#### 6.6.1 ΔIA+ACC: Gothic constructions

The primary function of  $\delta i \alpha + Acc$  is to denote reason; therefore, this phrase is mainly matched by those constructions in Gothic that can express this meaning. The group of prepositional phrases that are used to translate  $\delta i\alpha + Acc$  in this causal function includes *bairh* + Acc, *in* + Gen, bi+Acc, and faura+Dat: διὰ σπλάγχνα ελέους θεοῦ ἡμῶν - bairh infeinandein armahairtein gudis unsaris 'because of the tender mercy of our God' (L 1:78), ήδει γαρ ὅτι δια φθόνον παρέδωκαν αυτόν – wissa auk batei in neibis atgebun ina 'for he knew that because of envy they gave him over' (M 27:18), σχίσμα οὖν εγένετο εν τῷ ὄχλῳ δι' αυτόν - banuh missagiss in bizai managein warb bi ina 'so there was a division among the people because of him' (J 7:43), οὖκέτι μνημονεύει τῆς θλίψεως διὰ την χαρὰν - ni banaseibs ni gaman bizos aglons faura fahedai 'she no longer remembers the distress because of the joy' (J 16:21). In+Gen and bi+Acc often render those cases where  $\delta i\alpha$  is combined with a pronoun: διὰ τὸ μη ἔχειν βάθος γης - in bizei ni habaida diupaizos airbos 'because it did not have deep soil' (Mk 4:5), διὰ τὸ ἔγγὺς εἶναι Ἰερουσαλημ αὐτὸν - bi batei newa Iairusalem was 'for he was near Jerusalem' (L 19:11). Such instances of  $\delta i\alpha + Acc$  are sometimes matched by the conjunctions du(h/b)be, unte, or by the adverb duhe:  $\delta i\hat{\alpha}$  τοῦτο  $\lambda \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \omega$  ὑμῖν - dubbe giba izwis 'because of this I say to you' (M 6:25), καὶ δια το μη ἔχειν δίζαν ἔξηράνθη - jah unte ni habaida waurtins, gabaursnoda 'and since it did not have root (Goth: roots), it withered' (Mk 4:6), διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ άμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ύμῶν; - duhe miþ motarjam jah frawaurhtaim matjib sa laisareis izwar? 'why does your teacher eat with tax-collectors and sinners?' (M 9:11). One example of the correspondence  $\delta i\alpha + Acc$ : bairh+Acc stands out since it refers to a path:  $\kappa\alpha i \alpha \nu \tau o c$ διήρχετο δια μέσον Σαμαρείας και Γαλιλαίας - jah is bairhhiddja bairh midja Samarian jah Galeilaian 'and he passed through the middle of Samaria and Galilee' (L 17:11).

#### 6.6.2 ΔIA+GEN: Gothic constructions

Unlike  $\delta \iota \alpha + Acc$ ,  $\delta \iota \alpha + Gen$  has a variety of semantic roles. This construction often denotes a path and is matched by pairh+Acc: ὤστε μη ἴσχύειν τινὰ παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης - swaswe ni mahta manna usleiban bairh bana wig jainana 'so that no one could go through that way' (M 8:28). We also find irregular occurrences where  $\delta u \alpha$ +Gen in this function is translated with and+Acc or hindar+Dat: δια των κεράμων καθηκαν αυτον - and skalios gasatidedun ina 'through the tiles they let him down' (L 5:19), ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ διὰ τοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου (ms. R) - qam in markom Iudaias hindar Iaurdanau 'he went into the areas of Judea and (Goth: ø) across the Jordan' (Mk 10:1). Causal functions are also common for  $\delta u \alpha$ +Gen. This phrase corresponds to *bairh*+Acc or bi+Acc where it refers to means or to just bairh+Acc where it designates an agent: καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τοιαύται διὰ τῶν γειρῶν αὐτοῦ γινόμεναι - ei mahteis swaleikos þairh handuns is wairþand 'and (Goth: that) such powers come about by his hands' (Mk 6:2), πέμψας διὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ insandjands bi siponjam seinaim 'sending through his disciples' (M 11:2), πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῶ νἱῶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου – all bata gamelido bairh praufetuns bi sunu mans 'all that written by prophets about the son of man' (L 18:31). Temporal usages of  $\delta i \alpha$ +Gen are matched by a variety of prepositional and nominal phrases. Thus, we find infrequent instances where *in*+Dat, bi+Acc, afar+Acc, the dative, and the accusative alone correspond to  $\delta i\alpha+Gen$  designating a certain point or a period of time during or after which something happens: ἐγένετο δὲ διὰ τῆς ἡμέρας (ms. D) - warb ban in bamma daga 'it happened during the day' (L 9:37), καὶ διὰ τριὧν ἡμερὧν ἄλλον αγειροποίητον οικοδομήσω - jah bi brins dagans anbara unhanduwaurhta gatimrja 'and within three days I will build another not man-made [temple]' (Mk 14:58), καὶ εἰσελθών πάλιν εἰς Καφαρναούμ δι' ἡμερῶν - jah galaib aftra in Kafarnaum afar dagans 'and after [several] days coming (Goth: he came) again to Capernaum' (Mk 2:1), καὶ διὰ παντὸς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας... ἦν κράζων - jah sinteino

nahtam jah dagam... was hropjands 'and every day and night (Goth: always by day and night)... he was crying' (Mk 5:5), δι' ὅλης νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες - alla naht þairharbaidjandans 'working hard the whole night' (L 5:5).

# **6.7 Correspondences with META**

#### **6.7.1 META+GEN: Gothic constructions**

Μετά+Gen in its primary comitative function corresponds solely to mip+Dat: ὁ τρώγων μετ' εμου τὸν ἄρτον (mss. R, D) - saei matida mip mis hlaib 'the one eating (Goth: who ate) bread with me' (J 13:18). This correspondence also occurs with other semantic roles that are closely connected with the comitative connotation. The correspondence μετά+Gen: mip+Dat often stands for manner: μετὰ χαρᾶς λέγοντες - mip fahedai qipandans 'speaking with joy (= joyfully)' (L 10:17). It is rarely found designating the direction 'after' (in combination with the verb 'follow'): καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα μετ' αὐτοῦ συνακολουθῆσαι - jah ni fralailot ainohun ize mip sis afargaggan 'and he did not let anyone (Goth: of them) follow him' (Mk 5:37).

Correspondences with other constructions in Gothic are unsystematic. Rare spatial usages of  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen are rendered with in+Dat or the accusative alone (in combination with the verb 'follow'): ἔτι μικρον χρόνον τὸ φῶς  $\mu\epsilon\theta$ ' ὑμῶν ἐστιν (ms. R) - nauh leitil mel liuhaþ in izwis ist 'you will have light among you for yet a little time' (J 12:35), ὸς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ  $\mu\epsilon\theta$ ' ἡμῶν (ms. D) - saei ni laisteiþ unsis 'who does not follow us' (Mk 9:38). A few cases where the Greek phrase indicates a recipient are translated with bi+Dat: ποιῆσαι ἔλεος  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$  τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν - taujan armahairtiþa bi attam unsaraim 'to show mercy to our fathers' (L 1:72). In some rare instances  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen corresponds to an adverb: ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὀρεινὴν  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$  σπουδῆς εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα - iddja in bairgahein sniumundo in baurg Iudins 'she hastily went into the hill country into the city of Judea' (L 1:39).

#### **6.7.2 META+ACC: Gothic constructions**

Since the only function of μετά+Acc is a designation of time 'after' it can correspond only to the one prepositional phrase in Gothic that has this role, afar+Acc: μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ - afar urrist is 'after his resurrection' (M 27:53). We also find several instances where μετά+Acc is translated with the help of the conjunction bipe: καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι - jah bipe gamatjis 'and after that you will eat' (L 17:8). One instance where the Greek construction is rendered by the dative alone should not be considered a true correspondence set, but rather a case of different readings. The Gothic version expresses the temporal notion 'during' rather than 'after': μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστήσεται - bridjin daga usstandiþ 'after three days (Goth: on the third day) he will rise' (Mk 9:31).

## 6.8 Correspondences with KATA

## **6.8.1 KATA+ACC: Gothic constructions**

The most common correspondence involving this Greek phrase is  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}+\mathrm{Acc}$ :  $bi+\mathrm{Dat}$ . It refers to manner specifying the meaning 'according to':  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$  την  $\pi$ ίστιν ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν - bi galaubeinai iggqarai wairþai iggqis 'according to your faith may it be to you' (M 9:29). The correspondences with  $bi+\mathrm{Acc}$  are not as frequent and are limited to instances designating means or path:  $\mu\eta$  κρίνετε  $\kappa\alpha\tau$ ' ὄψιν -  $\mu$ 0 is stojaiþ  $\mu$ 0 is siunai 'do not judge by the appearance' (J 7:24),  $\mu$ 0 καὶ  $\mu$ 1  $\mu$ 0 ένα  $\mu$ 1 κατὰ την ὁδον ἀσπάσησθε -  $\mu$ 2 in mannanhun  $\mu$ 3 in wig goljaiþ 'do not greet anyone along the road' (L 10:4). The notion of means connects the construction  $\mu$ 1 and the adverb  $\mu$ 2 in  $\mu$ 3 γνώσομαι τοῦτο; -  $\mu$ 4 kunnum  $\mu$ 5 in  $\mu$ 6 in  $\mu$ 6 in  $\mu$ 7 γνώσομαι τοῦτο; -  $\mu$ 8 kunnum  $\mu$ 9 kunnum  $\mu$ 9 in  $\mu$ 9

Correspondences of κατά+Acc with other Gothic constructions seem to be grouped around spatial, temporal, and manner functions. *And*+Acc and *in*+Dat match κατά+Acc designating the location 'in': ἔγένετο λιμὸς ἴσχυρὰ κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἔκείνην - warþ huhrus abrs and gawi jainata

'there was a great famine throughout (=in) that country' (L 15:14), δ ήτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν - þoei manwides in andwairþja allaizo manageino 'which you prepared in front of all the people' (L 2:31). And+Acc also covers several cases where the Greek counterpart indicates a path: διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς κώμας - þairhiddjedun and haimos 'they went through the villages' (L 9:6). In one instance of the correspondence κατά+Acc : us+Dat the Greek phrase denotes source with a distributional sense common for this construction, while its Gothic counterpart, a regular marker of source, does not capture this second connotation: τῶν κατὰ πόλιν επιπορευομένων πρὸς αυτὸν - þaiei us baurgim gaiddjedun du imma 'when they were coming to him from town after town (Goth: from towns)' (L 8:4).

In several passages where κατά+Acc expresses temporal notions it is rendered by and+Acc, the dative, or the accusative alone: κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει - and dulþ þan harjoh biuhts was 'it was customary at every feast' (M 27:15), καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς - daga hammeh was at izwis 'every day I was among you' (Mk 14:49), καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν - jah nimai galgam seinana dag hanoh 'and let him take up his cross every day' (L 9:23). The distributive connotation of κατά+Acc has to be expressed with the help of the indefinite pronoun has since none of the Gothic phrases used in these examples convey this meaning.

We find a few instances in which κατά+Acc designates manner and is translated with mib+Dat, an adverb, or by a clausal construction: κατ' εξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει- mib waldufnja jah ahmam þaim unhrainjam anabiudib 'with authority he orders even unclean spirits' (Mk 1:27), κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν - samaleiko allis tawidedun galiugapraufetum attans ize 'for in the same way their fathers did to the false prophets' (L 6:26), καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον - jah ei gebeina fram imma husl

swaswe qiban ist 'and to give (Goth: and that they should give) a sacrifice (Goth: for him) in accordance with what has been said' (L 2:24).

#### 6.8.2 KATA+GEN: Gothic constructions

The most common spatial function of  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen is to denote the direction 'against'. Gothic uses a number of constructions to express this meaning. Thus, we find  $\kappa \alpha \tau \dot{\alpha}$ +Gen corresponding to bi+Acc, wibra+Acc, ana+Acc, and the accusative alone: ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ - batei brobar beins habaib wa bi buk 'that your brother has something against you' (M 5:23), δς γὰρ οὖκ ἔστιν καθ' ἡμῶν - unte saei nist wibra izwis 'for the one who is not against you' (Mk 9:40), οἱ δὲ αρχιερείς καὶ όλον τὸ συνέδριον εζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν - ib bai auhumistans gudians jah alla so gafaurds sokidedun ana Iesu weitwodiba 'but the high priests and the whole Sanhedrin were looking for evidence against Jesus' (Mk 14:55), κατηγορείν κατ' αυτού (mss. K, L) - wrohjan ina 'to bring a charge against him' (L 6:7). Other spatial functions are less common for this Greek phrase. Several correspondences with and+Acc mark a path: καὶ φήμη ἐξῆλθεν καθ' ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου περι αυτου - jah meriba urrann and all gawi bisitande bi ina 'and a report went out throughout the entire surrounding region about him' (L 4:14). Just like in several correspondences with κατά+Acc discussed earlier, the Gothic translator uses additional means to express an innate distributive sense of the Greek construction. In one of the instances where κατά+Gen corresponds to ana+Acc both phrases metaphorically designate the location 'over': οὐκ εἶγες εξουσίαν κατ' εμοῦ ουδεμίαν - ni aihtedeis waldufnje ainhun ana mik 'you would not have any power over me' (J 19:11).

## **6.9 Correspondences with ΠΑΡΆ**

# 6.9.1 ПАРА+GEN: Gothic constructions

This Greek construction corresponds to a number of Gothic phrases with similar frequencies.

The majority of these correspondences share the same semantic function – they designate the source

'out of' in combination with an animate object. Thus, at+Dat, fram+Dat, dt+Dat, af+Dat and the dative alone can match  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen in this role: κάγω ἃ ἤκουσα  $\pi\alpha\rho'$  αὐτοῦ - jah ik þatei hausida at imma 'and what I heard from him' (J 8:26),  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη - fram fraujin warþ sa 'this came from God' (Mk 12:11), ζητοῦντες  $\pi\alpha\rho'$  αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ - sokjandans du imma taikn us himina 'seeking from him a sign from heaven' (Mk 8:11), ὅτι δύναμις  $\pi\alpha\rho'$  αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο - unte mahts af imma usiddja 'for a power went out of him' (L 6:19), ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατησει  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  τοῦ θεοῦ πᾶν ὁῆμα - unte nist unmahteig guda ainhun waurde 'for there is not any word impossible from God' (L 1:37). Some of these correspondences convey possessive connotation: cf. καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ  $\pi\alpha\rho'$  αὐτῆς  $\piάντα$  - jah fraqimandei allamma seinamma 'and spending all that is from her (=hers)' (Mk 5:26). Other semantic functions are rare for  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen. Thus, we find only a few instances where it designates an agent and is translated with fram+Dat: τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῆ  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  κυρίου - bize rodidane izai fram fraujin 'to those [things] said to her by the Lord' (L 1:45).

### 6.9.2 ПАРА+DAТ : Gothic constructions

The notion 'out of' is not common for this Greek phrase.  $\Pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha} + \text{Dat}$  used in this function is rendered by some of the prepositional phrases that are used in translations of  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha} + \text{Gen. } At + \text{Dat}$  and fram + Dat are found in such correspondences: δυνατὰ  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha}$  τῷ θεῷ εστιν - mahteig ist at guda 'it is possible from God' (L 18:27), εὖρες γὰρ χάριν  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha}$  τῷ θεῷ - bigast auk anst fram guda 'for you found favor from God' (L 1:30). At + Dat is also used to express other location functions of  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha} + \text{Dat}$  – the notions 'near' and 'among':  $\dot{\alpha}$  ε̈γω ἑώρακα  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha}$  τῷ  $\pi \alpha \tau \rho \dot{\alpha}$  - ik þatei gasahv at attin meinamma 'what I have seen near my Father (=in my Father's presence')' (J 8:38),  $\pi \alpha \rho$ ' ὑμῖν μένων - at izwis wisands 'staying among you' (J 14:25). Correspondences of this type occur primarily in the Gospel of John. Other Gothic constructions are found to match up unsystematically with  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha} + \text{Dat}$  expressing these location concepts. The unusual correspondence  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha} + \text{Dat} : mip + \text{Dat}$  refers to the

location 'among': ὅτι  $\pi\alpha\rho$ ' ὑμῖν μένει - unte is miþ izwis wisiþ 'for he stays among you' (J 14:17). Faura+Dat matches  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Dat only once, in the instance where it conveys the notion 'near': ἔστησεν αὐτὸ  $\pi\alpha\rho$ ' ἑαυτῷ - gasatida faura sis 'he set him near him' (L 9:47).

### 6.9.3 ПАРА+АСС: Gothic constructions

The designation of the location 'near' is the primary function of  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc. Of the various ways in which such instances are translated, the correspondences with faur+Acc and faura+Dat prevail: τυφλός τις ἐκάθητο <u>παρὰ τὴν όδον</u> - blinda sums sat <u>faur wig</u> 'a blind man sat near the road' (L 18:35), καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν - jah was faura marein 'and he was near the sea' (Mk 5:21). Other constructions used to render this location function of  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha} + \text{Acc}$ , are at + Dat, wibra+Acc, and neha+Dat: καὶ εἶδεν δύο πλοιάρια έστῶτα παρὰ τὴν λίμνην - jah gasah twa skipa standandans at þamma saiwa 'and he saw two ships standing near the lake' (L 5:2), οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν οδόν εἴσιν - iþ bai wibra wig sind 'and the ones which are near the path' (L 8:12), καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἑστὼς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ - jah is silba was standands nelva saiwa Gainnesaraib 'and he himself was standing near the lake of Gennesaret' (L 5:1). Faur+Acc corresponds to  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc also in less common instances where the Greek phrase designates the direction 'to, up to': καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν παρα την θάλασσαν - jah galaib aftra faur marein 'and he went out again to the sea' (Mk 2:13). In a few cases  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc becomes part of a comparative construction. Such instances are translated into Gothic using ufar+Acc or the conjunction bau: μηδέν πλέον παρα το διατεταγμένον ψμίν πράσσετε ni waiht ufar batei garaid sijai izwis lausjaib 'do not do more than what is commanded to you' (L 3:13), κατέβη οὖτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ παρ' ἐκεῖνον - atiddia sa garaihtoza gataihans du garda seinamma þau raihtiz jains 'this one went down to his house more justified than that one' (L 18:14).

## 6.10 Correspondences with AПО+GEN

The notion of source is central for the semantics of  $\alpha\pi\dot{\phi}$ +Gen; therefore, many correspondences with it are connected with either the sense 'out of' or 'away from'. Gothic af+Dat, fram+Dat, and us+Dat match the Greek counterpart more often than other constructions. These three phrases correspond to  $\alpha\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen where it designates the concept 'out of' as well as the notion 'away from' (sometimes marking a point in a landmark where a motion started): οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ίεροσολύμων καταβάντες - jah bokarjos þai af Iairusaulwmai gimandans 'the teachers who had come down from Jerusalem' (Mk 3:22), εν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι αυτους ἀπ' αυτου - mibbanei afskaiskaidun sik af imma 'when they departed from him' (L 9:33), ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲθ - gam Iesus fram Nazaraib 'Jesus came from Nazareth' (Mk 1:9), καὶ ἐπισυνάξει τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς [αὐτοῦ] ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ανέμων απ' ἄκρου γης έως ἄκρου ουρανου - jah galisib gawalidans seinans af fidwor windam fram andjam airbos und andi himinis 'and he will gather his elected ones from the four winds from the end (Goth: ends) of the earth to the end of heaven' (Mk 13:27), ελθόντες απο Ίεροσολύμων - qimandans us Iairusulwmim 'coming from Jerusalem' (Mk 7:1), εισηλθεν είς οἶκον απο του ὄχλου - galaib in gard us bizai managein 'he went into the house away from the crowd' (Mk 7:17). Us+Dat often renders  $\alpha\pi\dot{\phi}$ +Gen in combination with the noun 'heaven' where the idea of a downward movement is also expressed: πυρ καταβήναι από του ουρανού - fon atgaggai us himina 'fire should come down from heaven' (L 9:54).

The source semantics of  $\alpha\pi\delta$ +Gen are also rendered by other Gothic constructions, but such correspondences are less frequent and unsystematic. Thus, the Gothic counterpart designating the idea 'out of' can be at+Dat, or hindar+Acc: καὶ γνοὺς απο τοῦ κεντυρίωνος - jah finþands at þamma hundafada 'and finding out from the centurion' (Mk 15:45), ὅπως μεταβῆ απο των ορίων αυτων - ei usliþi hindar markos ize 'so that he should go away from their region' (M 8:34). In the instances

where ἀπό+Gen expresses the meaning 'away from' it corresponds to faura+Dat, fairra+Dat, ana+Dat, the genitive, or the dative alone: ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν - gafalh sik faura im 'he hid from them' (J 12:36), καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος - jah galaiþ fairra izai sa aggilus 'and the angel went away from her' (L 1:38), ἦν δὲ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε - wasuh þan Beþania nelva Iairusaulwmiam, swaswe ana spaurdim fimftaihunim 'for Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen stadia away' (J 11:18), καὶ Ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν - jah hailjan sik sauhte seinaizo 'and to be healed from their diseases' (L 6:18), οὐ μακρὰν εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ - ni fairra is þiudangardjai gudis 'you are not far from the kingdom of God' (Mk 12:34).

There are a few cases where  $\alpha\pi\delta$ +Gen has a partitive meaning. These instances are rendered in Gothic by af+Gen or the genitive alone: καὶ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίουσιν ἀπὸ τὧν ψιχίων τὧν παιδίων - jah auk hundos undaro biuda matjand af drauhsnom barne 'and even the dogs under the table eat the crumbs of children' (Mk 7:28), ἵνα ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δώσουσιν αὐτῷ - ei akranis þis weinagardis gebeina imma 'so that they would give him (some) of the fruit of the vineyard' (L 20:10).

 period of time: ἔχων δαιμόνια ἀπὸ χρόνων ἱκανῶν (ms. D) - saei habaida unhulþons mela lagga 'having (Goth: who had) demons for a long time' (L 8:27).

Causal usages of ἀπό+Gen are rendered in Gothic with the same prepositional phrases that are used to translate its spatial meanings. Thus, we find fram+Dat corresponding to ἀπό+Gen in instances where these indicate an agent: ἥτις οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ἀπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι - jah ni mahta was fram ainomehun galeikinon 'and she could not be cured by anyone' (L 8:43). Faura+Dat is sometimes equivalent to ἀπό+Gen, designating reason: καὶ οὐκ ηδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου - jah ni mahta faura managein 'and he could not [see] because of the crowd' (L 19:3). In the Gospel of John several occurrences of the Greek phrase ἀπό plus the genitive of the reflexive pronoun, meaning 'by oneself, of one's own will', are rendered in Gothic by af+Dat and fram+Dat: καὶ ἀπ' εμαυτοῦ ποιῶ οὐδέν - jah af mis silbin tauja ni waiht 'and I do nothing by myself' (J 8:28), οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ' εμαυτοῦ ελήλυθα - nih þan auk fram mis silbin ni qam 'for I did not come by myself' (J 8:42). The rare correspondence ἀπό+Gen: bi+Dat is also connected with the notion of means: ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν επιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς - bi akranam ize ufkunnaiþ ins 'by their fruit you will recognize them' (M 7:16).

It has been noted before that in the instances where ἀπό+Gen denotes a patient the notion 'away from' is rather prominent. This spatial notion is also part of the semantics of the verbs used in such constructions (like 'fear' and 'beware of'). These instances of the Greek phrase are rendered in Gothic by faura+Dat or the accusative alone: προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν - atsaihilp sweþauh faura liugnapraufetum 'beware of false prophets' (M 7:15), καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεννόντων τὸ σῶμα - jah ni ogeiþ izwis þans usqimandans leika þatainei 'and do not fear those killing (Goth: only) the body (Goth: bodies)' (M 10:28).

There are several instances where  $\alpha\pi\delta$ +Gen corresponds to constructions other than prepositional or nominal phrases. In these cases the source notions 'out of' and 'away from' prevail

once again. In the majority of such instances  $\alpha\pi\delta$ +Gen is translated by an adverb with the suffix -pro (an ablatival ending) and has either a spatial or temporal meaning:  $\kappa\alpha$ i εκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ  $\alpha\pi\delta$  (Iεριχω) - jah usgaggandin imma jainþro 'and when he went out of Jericho (Goth: from there)' (Mk 10:46),  $\alpha\pi\delta$  τότε ή βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται - þaþroh þiudangardi gudis wailamerjada 'from then the kingdom of God is preached' (L 16:16). We also find one instance where the Greek phrase  $\alpha\pi\delta$  μιᾶς indicates manner and is rendered by the adverb suns:  $\kappa\alpha$ i ἤρξαντο  $\alpha\pi\delta$  μιᾶς πάντες παραιτεῖσθαι - jah dugunnun suns faurqiþan allai 'and they began at once to make excuses' (L 14:18).

## **6.11 Correspondences with ΠΕΡΊ**

### **6.11.1 IIEPI+GEN: Gothic constructions**

Since the primary function of περί+Gen is to designate topic, most renditions of this phrase are also connected with this semantic role. The correspondence περί+Gen: bi+Acc is the most frequent: ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακόβου - dugunnun unwerjan bi Iakobu 'they began to get angry about Jakob' (Mk 10:41). These correlates are often found with speech verbs due to the nature of their function: ἐγόγγυζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ - birodidedun þan Iudaieis bi ina 'then the Jews murmured about him' (J 6:41). Less frequently such usages of περί+Gen are translated into Gothic with the help of fram+Dat, du+Dat, the accusative, or the genitive alone: τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; - dulve þata hausja fram þus? 'what is this that I hear (Goth: why do I hear this) about you?' (L 16:2), ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν περὶ αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένα (mss. D, Θ) - þatei þata was du þamma gameliþ 'for this was written about him' (J 12:16), καὶ οῦ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν προβάτων - jah ni kar-ist ina þize lambe 'and he cares nothing about the sheep' (J 10:13).

Other semantic functions are rare for  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$ +Gen. In several passages where this phrase designates reason it is translated with bi+Acc or in+Gen: ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετραάρχης ἐλεγχόμενος

ύπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος - iþ Herodes sa taitrarkes gasakans fram imma bi Herodiadein 'and Herod the tetrarch, reproved by him because of Herodias' (L 3:19), περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν σε - in godis waurstwis ni stainjam þuk 'we do not stone you because of a good deed' (J 10:33). When περί+Gen signifies a beneficiary or purpose it is generally rendered by fram+Dat: προσεύχεσθε περὶ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς - bidjaid fram þaim anamahtjandam izwis 'pray for those abusing you' (L 6:28), καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου - jah atbair fram gahraineinai þeinai 'bring for your cleansing' (Mk 1:44). Rarely, Gothic uses in+Gen to translate of περί+Gen designating a beneficiary: ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν - infeinoda in ize 'he had compassion for them' (M 9:36).

### **6.11.2 IIEPI+ACC: Gothic constructions**

This Greek phrase is primarily connected with the notion 'around' and shows only two kinds of correspondences, both of which express either location or the temporal notion 'around'. Bi+Acc is the most frequent counterpart: οί  $\pi$ ερὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα - þai bi ina miþ þaim twalibim 'those [who were] around him with the twelve' (Mk 4:10),  $\pi$ ερὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνάτην ἄραν ἀνεβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῆ μεγάλη - iþ þan bi hæila niundon ufhropida Iesus stibnai mikilai 'and around the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice' (M 27:46). Ana+Acc is an equivalent of  $\pi$ ερί+Acc in only one instance: εἰ  $\pi$ ερίκειται μύλος ὀνικὸς  $\pi$ ερὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ - ei galagjaidau asiluqairnus ana halsaggan is 'if (Goth: that) a great millstone lies (Goth: were laid) around his neck' (Mk 9:42). There are also passages where the Greek phrase denotes a topic and is translated with bi+Acc, just as in the cases with  $\pi$ ερί+Gen: καὶ αί  $\pi$ ερὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι - jah þai bi þata anþar lustjus 'and the lusts for other things' (Mk 4:19).

## 6.12 Correspondences with ΥΠΌ

### 6.12.1 ΥΠΌ+GEN: Gothic constructions

The majority of correspondences with  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen are associated with the denotation of an agent. In such cases the Greek construction is predominantly equivalent to fram+Dat: κάλαμον  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}$   $\dot{v}$   $\dot$ 

We also find two instances where  $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen corresponds to af+Dat and the dative alone as a result of rephrasing: διεσπάσθαι  $\dot{\upsilon}\pi'$  αὐτοῦ τὰς άλύσεις - galausida af sis bos naudibandbos 'the chains were torn by him (Goth: he loosened the chains from himself)' (Mk 5:4), διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι  $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\dot{o}$  tvωv - unte qebos quadiband 'for it was said by some (Goth: for some said)' (L 9:7).

### 6.12.2 ΥΠΌ+ACC: Gothic constructions

The notion 'under' is at the center of the semantics of  $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\dot{o}$ +Acc; therefore, all the correspondences with this phrase have a spatial meaning. Uf+Acc is the most frequently found counterpart of this Greek construction. Such correspondences refer to either the location or the direction 'under': καὶ γὰρ ἔγω ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἔξουσίαν τασσόμενος - jah auk ik manna im uf waldufnja gasatids 'for I am a man set under authority' (L 7:8), ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἶσέλθης - ei uf hrot mein inngaggais 'that you should come under my roof' (M 8:8). Undar+Acc correlates to ὑπό+Acc in only one instance: ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῆ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην - ei uf melan satjaidau aiþþau undar ligr 'in order that it should be put under a bowl or under a bed' (Mk 4:21).

## **6.13 Correspondences with ΥΠΈΡ**

### 6.13.1 ΥΠΈΡ+GEN: Gothic constructions

The main function of ὑπέρ+Gen is to designate a beneficiary. Gothic translators do not seem to have a preferred construction for this concept. A number of prepositional phrases are used to render this Greek construction, among which are fram+Dat, faur+Dat, in+Gen, and bi+Acc:
προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς (mss. R, D, Θ) - bidjaid fram þaim anamahtjandam izwis 'pray for those mistreating you' (L 6:28), ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἔστιν - faur izwis ist 'he is for you' (Mk 9:40), ἣν εγω δώσω... ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς - þatei ik giba in þizos manasedais libainais 'which I will give for the life of the world' (J 6:51), καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν διωκόντων ὑμᾶς - jah bidjaiþ bi bans usþriutandans izwis 'and pray for those persecuting you' (M 5:44). In one instance the correspondence ὑπέρ+Gen : in+Gen indicates a purpose (but note once again a beneficiary connotation present in this example): αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστιν πρὸς θάνατον ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ - so siukei nist du dauþau ak in hauheinais gudis 'this sickness is not for death but for the glory of God' (J 11:4).

#### 6.13.2 'YПЕР+ACC: Gothic constructions

Ufar+Dat is used to translate ὑπέρ+Acc in passages where it designates the location 'over' or becomes part of a comparative construction: οὖκ ἔστιν μαθητης ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον - nist siponeis ufar laisarja 'a disciple is not above a teacher' (M 10:24), ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἔμὲ - saei frijoþ attan aiþþau aiþein ufar mik 'the one who loves [his] father or [his] mother more than me' (M 10:37). Comparative structures with ὑπέρ+Acc are also rendered with the dative alone or with a construction including the conjunction pau: ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς νίοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν ἑαυτῶν εἰσιν - unte þai sunjos þis aiwis frodozans sunum

<u>liuhadis</u> in kunja seinamma sind 'for the sons of this age are in their generation wiser than the sons of light' (L 16:8), ἦγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τὧν ἀνθρώπων μᾶλλον <u>ύπερ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ</u> - frijodedun auk mais hauhein manniska <u>bau hauhein gudis</u> 'for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God' (J 12:43).

## 6.14 Correspondences with ANTI+GEN

This phrase is sometimes used to mark the notion 'in place of'. Such rare instances are rendered in Gothic with either *und*+Dat or *faur*+Acc: ὀφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ἀφθαλμοῦ καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ἀδόντας - augo <u>und augin</u>, jah tunþu <u>und tunþau</u> 'an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth' (M 5:38), καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν – jah giban saiwala seina <u>faur managans</u> lun 'and to give his soul as a ransom for many' (Mk 10:45). Causal usages of ἀντί+Gen are connected with the concept of reason and are translated with the help of *in*+Gen or the conjunction *duþe*: ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνως τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου - <u>in þizei</u> ni ufkunþes þata mel niuhseinais þeinaizos 'because you have not recognized the time of your visitation' (L 19:44), ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου - <u>duþe</u> ei ni galaubides waurdam meinaim 'because you did not believe my words' (L 1:20).

### **6.15** Correspondences with ΣΥΝ+DAT

In most instances this phrase is rendered in Gothic by mip+Dat. Such correspondences have a comitative meaning: οἱ  $\pi$ ερὶ αὐτὸν  $\underline{\sigma}$ ὺν τοῖς δώδεκα - þai bi ina  $\underline{mip}$  þaim twalibim 'the ones who were around him with the twelve' (Mk 4:10). The comitative semantics of  $\underline{\sigma}$ ύν+Dat is sometimes rendered by the dative alone if  $\underline{mip}$  is used as a preverb: οἱ  $\underline{\sigma}$ υσταυρωθέντες  $\underline{\sigma}$ υν αὐτ $\underline{\tilde{\omega}}$  - þai  $\underline{mip}$ ushramidans imma 'the ones crucified with him' (M 27:44).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> See the discussion about the spatial origin of this notion in Chapter 2.17

# 6.16 Correspondences with ANA+ACC

Only two instances of ἀνά+Acc are translated in the Gothic version. In one of these passages it marks the location 'between, among' and is rendered by mip+Dat: ἦλθεν... εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως - qam at marein Galeilaie mip tweihnaim markom Daikapaulaios 'he came to the Sea of Galilee, between the two regions of Decapolis' (Mk 7:31). The second occurrence of ἀνά+Acc refers to manner and is translated by the accusative alone: καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο - jah insandida ins twans hvanzuh 'and he sent them off in pairs each' (L 10:1). Note that the distributive sense is expressed in Gothic with the help of an indefinite pronoun whereas in Greek this meaning is part of the semantics of ἀνά+Acc.

# 6.17 Correspondences with ΠΡΌ+GEN

Πρό+Gen mainly expresses the temporal meaning 'before'. It is often rendered by faur+Acc which also possesses this value: ὅτι ἦγάπησάς με πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου - unte frijodes mik faur gaskaft fairhuaus 'for you loved me before the creation of the world' (J 17:24). All instances in which πρό is combined with a pronoun are translated in Gothic with the help of the conjunction faurpizei: πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν - faurpizei jus bidjaiþ ina 'before you ask him' (M 6:8). In a few cases πρό+Gen is rendered with faura+Dat. This correspondence, which is also associated with the temporal notion 'before', occurs in those instances where πρό+Gen is part of a set expression 'in the face of (= before) somebody': προπορεύση γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου κυρίου (mss. C, R, D, Θ) - faurgaggis auk faura andwairþja fraujins 'for you will go before the countenance of the Lord' (L 1:76).

### 6.18 Correspondences with improper prepositions

The relational antonyms  $\dot{\nu}\pi o\kappa \dot{\alpha}\tau \omega$ +Gen and  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi \dot{\alpha}\nu \omega$ +Gen express the notions 'under' and 'over', respectively. The first of them corresponds to uf+Acc and undaro+Dat: ἢ  $\dot{\nu}\pi o\kappa \dot{\alpha}\tau \omega \kappa \lambda \dot{\nu}\eta c$ 

τίθησιν - aiþþau <u>uf ligr</u> gasatjiþ 'or puts [it] under a bed' (L 8:16), καὶ τὰ κυνάρια <u>ύποκάτω τῆς</u> τραπέζης ἐσθίουσιν - jah auk hundos <u>undaro biuda</u> matjand 'for even dogs under the table eat' (Mk 7:28). Ἐπάνω+Gen is translated with *ufar*+Dat or *ufaro*+Dat: καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς - jah atstandands <u>ufar ija</u> 'and standing over her' (L 4:39), καὶ σὺ ἐπάνω γίνου πέντε πόλεων - jah þu sijais <u>ufaro fimf baurgim</u> 'and you will be over five cities' (L 19:19). We also find one instance where ὑποκάτω+Gen corresponds to the accusative as a result of a slight rephrasing in Gothic: ἔως ἀν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν σου - unte ik galagja fijands þeinana <u>fotaubaurd fotiwe</u> <u>beinaize</u> 'till I put your enemies under your feet (Goth: as a footstool of your feet)' (Mk 12:36). In one passage ἐπάνω is used metaphorically as a free adverb and is rendered with a comparative construction in Gothic: ηδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πραθῆναι ἐπάνω δηναρίων τριακοσίων - maht wesi auk þata balsan frabugjan in <u>managizo þau þrija hunda skatte</u> 'for this balsam might have been sold for more than three hundred pense' (Mk 14:5).

The Greek prepositions εγγύς (found as a preposition and as a free adverb in the canonical gospels) and εντός specify the notions 'near' and 'in' and are translated in Gothic with neha+Dat and in+Dat, respectively: δια το εγγυς εἶναι Ἱερουσαλημ αὐτον - bi þatei neha Iairusalem was 'for he was near Jerusalem' (L 19:11), γινώσκετε ὅτι εγγυς το θέρος εστίν- kunnuþ þatei neha ist asans 'you know that the harvest is near' (Mk 13:28), γαρ ή βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εντὸς ὑμῶν εστιν - auk þiudangardi gudis in izwis ist 'for the kingdom of God is in you' (L 17:21).

The prepositional phrases  $\check{\epsilon}\mu\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\theta\epsilon\nu$ +Gen,  $\check{\epsilon}\nu\acute{\omega}\pi\iota\sigma\nu$ +Gen (only in the Gospel of Luke),  $\check{\epsilon}\nu\alpha\nu\tau\dot{\iota}(\sigma\nu)$ +Gen (only in the Gospel of Luke), and  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\epsilon}\nu\alpha\nu\tau\iota$ +Gen denote the notion 'before, in front of, in the presence of' and are mostly combined with animate nouns. The first two Greek constructions are translated into Gothic in similar ways. Each of them can correspond to either in andwairbja+Gen, faura+Dat, or faura andwairbja+Gen:  $\kappa\alpha\dot{\iota}$   $\mu\epsilon\tau\epsilon\mu\rho\rho\phi\dot{\iota}\theta\eta$   $\check{\epsilon}\mu\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\theta\epsilon\nu$   $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\tilde{\omega}\nu$  - jah

inmaidida sik <u>in andwairbja ize</u> 'and he changed in front of them' (Mk 9:2), ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐστάθη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος - iþ Iesus stob faura kindina 'but Jesus stood before the governor' (M 27:11), εξηλθεν ἔμπροσθεν πάντων - usiddja faura andwairbja allaize 'he went out in the presence of everybody' (Mk 2:12), ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον κυρίου - wairbib auk mikils in andwairbia fraujins 'for he will be great before the Lord' (L 1:15), τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον πάντων τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι - baruh ist bus hauhiba faura baim mibanakumbjandam bus 'then there will be glory to you in front of all those sitting with you' (L 14:10), προπορεύση γαρ ενώπιον κυρίου faurgaggis auk faura andwairbja fraujins 'for you will go before God' (L 1:76). In one adverbial occurrence  $\xi \mu \pi \rho o \sigma \theta \varepsilon v$  is represented in Gothic by fram: επορεύετο  $\xi \mu \pi \rho o \sigma \theta \varepsilon v$  - iddia fram 'he went ahead (Goth: further)' (L 19:28). In all of its occurrences evavti(ov)+Gen corresponds to in andwairbja+Gen: καὶ ουκ ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι αυτοῦ ὁἡματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ - jah ni mahtedun gafahan is waurde in andwairbja manageins 'and they could not catch him in his words in the presence of the crowd' (L 20:26). Adverbial and prepositional usages of κατέναντι are matched with the adjective wibrawairbs that has similar semantics 'opposite, facing': ὑπάγετε είς την κατέναντι κώμην - gaggats in bo wibrawairbon haim 'go into the village ahead' (L 19:30), ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κώμην την κατέναντι ὑμῶν – gaggats in haim bo wibrawairbon iggqis 'go into the village that [is] before you' (Mk 11:2).

atgaggandei du aftaro 'approaching [him] from behind' (L 8:44). For the translation of  $\sigma n i \sigma \omega$  and  $\pi \dot{\epsilon} \rho \alpha v$  different means are used. Thus, prepositional usages of  $\sigma \pi i \sigma \omega$  mostly occur in combination with the verb 'follow' and correspond to either afar+Dat or hindar+Acc: εἴ τις θέλει οπίσω μου ελθείν - saei wili <u>afar mis</u> laistjan 'if one (Goth: whoever) wants to go after me' (Mk 8:34), ὕπαγε οπίσω μου - gagg hindar mik 'get behind me' (Mk 8:33). Its adverbial occurrences are translated with either an adverb or an adjective: καὶ στᾶσα οπίσω παρὰ τους πόδας αυτοῦ - jah standandei faura fotum is aftaro 'and standing behind, near his feet' (L 7:38), πολλοὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀπηλθον εἰς τα οπίσω - managai galibun siponje is <u>ibukai</u> 'many of his disciples went back' (J 6:66). In the instances where  $\pi \epsilon \rho \alpha v$ +Gen designates the location 'on the other side of' it is represented in Gothic by hindar+Acc: ὁ ἑστηκῶς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης - sei stob hindar marein 'the one standing (Goth: the one who stood) on the other side of the sea' (J 6:22). But this is not the main function of  $\pi \epsilon \rho \alpha v$ . In most cases it designates a direction or a path. Such prepositional usages are matched with either *ufar*+Acc or *hindar*+Acc: ἤρχοντο πέραν της θαλάσσης - iddjedunuh ufar marein 'they went across the sea' (J 6:17), ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ <u>πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου</u> - qam in markom Iudaias hindar Iaurdanau 'he goes (Goth: came) into the area of Judea and across the Jordan' (Mk 10:1). In passages where it is used nominally it is translated with either *hindar*+Acc or the genitive alone: εκέλευσεν απελθείν εις το πέραν - haihait galeiban siponjans hindar marein 'he ordered (Goth: the disciples) to go onto the other side of (Goth: across) the sea' (M 8:18), διέλθωμεν είς το πέραν usleibam jainis stadis 'let's go across onto the other side' (Mk 4:35).

The improper preposition  $\xi\xi\omega$ , specifying the sense 'out of', is rendered in Gothic with a construction involving a derivative of the adverb ut, sometimes accompanied by us+Dat: καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν <u>ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος</u> - jah uswaurpun imma <u>ut us þamma weinagarda</u> 'and they cast him out of the vineyard' (Mk 12:8), ἐξήνεγκεν αὐτὸν <u>ἔξω τῆς κώμης</u> - ustauh ina <u>utana weihsis</u> 'he

led him out of the village' (Mk 8:23). All adverbial usages of ἔξω correspond to the adverb ut: καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς - jah usgaggands  $\underline{ut}$  gaigrot baitraba 'and having gone out he cried bitterly' (M 26:75). Μέχρι+Gen and ἄχρι+Gen share the temporal semantics 'until' and both correspond to the same prepositional phrase in Gothic – und+Acc: ἔμεινεν ἂν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον - aiþþau eis weseina  $\underline{und}$  hina  $\underline{dag}$  'it (Goth: then they) would have lasted until this day' (M 11:23), ἄχρι ῆς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα -  $\underline{und}$  þana  $\underline{dag}$  ei wairþai þata 'until the day this happens' (L 1:20).

All occurrences of ἔνεκεν+Gen refer to reason and are translated with *in*+Gen: καὶ ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ <u>ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ</u> - jah saei fraqisteiþ saiwalai seinai <u>in meina</u> 'and the one losing (Goth: who loses) his soul because of me' (M 10:39).

The improper preposition  $\mathcal{E}\omega_{\mathcal{G}}$  has a special status in the system of Greek prepositions. It can have only two functions, expressing a temporal notion 'till, until' or a directional concept 'up to, as far as'. It occurs not only as a preposition, but also repeatedly in combination with adverbs and as a conjunction.  $\mathcal{E}\omega_{\mathcal{G}}$  as a conjunction (only used in temporal function) is equal to the Gothic conjunction unte:  $\underline{\mathcal{E}\omega_{\mathcal{G}}}$   $\underline{\mathcal{E}}\lambda\theta\eta$   $\dot{\phi}$   $\dot{\upsilon}\dot{\upsilon}\dot{\varsigma}$   $\dot{\tau}\dot{\upsilon}\dot{\upsilon}$   $\dot{\upsilon}\dot{\upsilon}\dot{\varsigma}$   $\dot{\upsilon}\dot{\upsilon}\dot{\upsilon}$   $\dot{\upsilon}\dot{\upsilon}\dot{\varsigma}$   $\dot{\upsilon}\dot{\varsigma}$   $\dot{\upsilon}$   $\dot{\upsilon}$ 

αρχιερέως - jah Paitrus fairraþro laistida afar imma, <u>unte</u> qam in garda þis auhumistins gudjins 'and Peter followed him at a distance as far as inside (Goth: till he came) into the courtyard of the high priest (Mk 14:54). Prepositional occurrences of  $\varepsilon\omega_{\varsigma}$  refer to the direction 'up to' or the temporal notion 'until' and are translated with either und+Dat or und+Acc: διέλθωμεν δη  $\varepsilon\omega_{\varsigma}$  Βηθλέεμ - þairhgaggaima ju <u>und Beþlahaim</u> 'let's go now to (=as far as) Bethlehem' (L 2:15), κέλευσον οὖν ασφαλισθηναι τὸν τάφον  $\varepsilon\omega_{\varsigma}$  της τρίτης ήμέρας - hait nu witan þamma hlaiwa <u>und þana þridjan dag</u> 'so order for the tomb to be guarded (Goth: to watch over the tomb) till the third day' (M 27:64), καὶ ηλθον  $\varepsilon\omega_{\varsigma}$  αὐτοῦ - jah qemun <u>und ina</u> 'and they came up to him' (L 4:42), καθως ελάλησεν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ήμῶν...  $\varepsilon\omega_{\varsigma}$  αιῶνος (ms. C) - swaswe rodida du attam unsaraim... <u>und aiw</u> 'as he spoke to our fathers... forever (= till eternity)' (L 1:55).

The three Greek prepositional phrases  $\check{\alpha}\nu\varepsilon\nu$ +Gen,  $\chi\omega\rho i\varsigma$ +Gen, and  $\pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$ +Gen denote absence or exclusion and are translated differently in Gothic. The first two constructions are rendered by inuh+Acc: ου  $\pi\varepsilon\sigma\varepsilon$ iται  $\varepsilon\pi$ i την  $\gamma$ ην  $\check{\alpha}\nu\varepsilon$ υ τοῦ  $\pi\alpha$ τρος  $\dot{\nu}\mu$ ων - ni gadriusiþ ana airþa inuh attins izwaris wiljan 'it will not fall onto the ground without your Father (Goth: without your Father's will)' (M 10:29),  $\mathring{\sigma}$ τι  $\chi$ ωρὶς  $\dot{\varepsilon}\mu$ οῦ οὐ  $\mathring{\sigma}$ ύνασθε  $\pi$ οιεῖν οὐ $\mathring{\sigma}$ έν - þatei inuh mik ni maguþ taujan ni waiht 'for without me you cannot do anything' (J 15:5).  $\Pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$  is found both as a preposition and as a conjunction. Prepositional usages are translated with alja+Dat: καὶ οὐκ  $\dot{\varepsilon}$ στιν  $\dot{\alpha}$ λλος  $\pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$  αυτοῦ - jah nist anþar alja imma 'and there is no other except him' (Mk 12:32).  $\Pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$  as a conjunction is matched with different Gothic adverbs and conjunctions that share its semantics:  $\pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$   $\lambda\dot{\varepsilon}\gamma\omega$   $\dot{\nu}$ μῖν - sweþauh qiþa izwis 'but I say to you' (M 11:22),  $\pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$  οὐαὶ  $\dot{\nu}$ μῖν τοῖς  $\pi\lambda$ ουσίοις - aμþan wai izwis þaim gabeigam 'but woe onto you, the rich ones' (L 6:24).

### 6.19 Correspondences with nominal phrases

In the majority of instances the Greek accusative has as its counterpart the accusative case in Gothic. Such correspondences include those where the accusative refers to a patient, topic, or spatial and temporal notions: e.g. καὶ ἰδων τοὺς μαθητὰς - jah gasaihands bans siponjans 'and looking upon the disciples' (Mk 8:33). The number of such instances is increased by those occurrences where the semantics of the accusative is closely linked with the meaning of a preverb: e.g. διήρχετο την Ιεριχώ - bairhlaib Iaireikon 'he passed through Jericho' (L 19:1). The Greek accusative can be also translated with the dative or the genitive. Thus, we find the correspondence Acc: Dat designating a patient or means or having comitative semantics: ôν ἄν φιλήσω - bammei kukjau 'whoever I shall kiss' (Mk 14:44), βαπτισθέντες το βάπτισμα Ιωάννου - ufdaupidai daupeinai Iohannis 'being baptized with the baptism of John' (L 7:29), ἤδη εμοίχευσεν αυτην εν τῆ καρδία αυτοῦ - ju gahorinoda izai in hairtin seinamma 'he has already committed adultery with her in his heart' (M 5:28). The correspondence Acc: Gen can express topic in combination with the verb 'ask': ερωτήσω ὑμᾶς καγω λόγον - fraihna izwis jah ik ainis waurdis 'I also will ask you one thing' (L 20:3).

Besides nominal constructions, the Greek accusative may correspond to prepositional phrases in Gothic. These correspondences are irregular (many happen only once) and are connected with a variety of semantic functions, most of which are inherent in the accusative. We find instances where the accusative is translated with bi+Dat (marking means) or bi+Acc (designating a topic): ὁρκίζω σε τον θεόν - biswara þuk bi guda 'I adjure you by God' (Mk 5:7), ἐπηρώτων αὐτον οί μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ την παραβολήν - frehun ina siponjos is bi bo gajukon 'his disciples asked him about the parable' (Mk 7:17). In a few constructions, expressing the direction 'into', the Greek accusative is rendered by du+Dat: καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρωπος ἀν ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν θεόν - jah þatei þu manna wisands taujis þuk silban

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> See Chapters 2.19 and 3.20 for more information about the semantic roles of the accusative in Biblical Greek and Gothic.

du guda 'and because you, being a man, make yourself God' (J 10:33). One instance of the correspondence Acc: ana+Acc is an example of rephrasing. The Greek accusative marks a patient while the Gothic counterpart expresses a direction: ἴνα λιθάσωσιν αὐτόν - ei waurpeina ana ina 'so that they might stone (Goth: might cast upon) him' (J 10:31). The single correspondence with in+Acc does not present a true equivalent pair since the passage was slightly rephrased in Gothic. Thus, the Greek accusative here expresses a patient while the Gothic counterpart designates a direction: ἀλλ' ἔτυπτεν τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ - ak sloh in brusts seinos 'but he beat his breast (Goth: upon his breasts)' (L 18:13).

Gothic uses a great variety of means for representing the Greek dative case. Certainly, in the majority of instances this case is also translated with the dative in Gothic. Among the various semantic roles covered by this correspondence the designation of a recipient prevails (particularly in combination with speech verbs): πάντως ερεῖτε μοι - aufto qiþiþ mis certainly, you will say to me' (L 4:23). There are several instances where the Greek dative is rendered in Gothic by an accusative. Such occurrences always indicate a temporal notion: πολλοῖς γαρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αυτόν - manag auk mel frawalw ina for many times (Goth: many a time) it had seized him' (L 8:29). The correspondence Dat: Acc is also found in combination with the verb follow', but here the choice of the case is based on the specific governance of these respective verbs in each language: ἀκολούθει μοι - laistjan mik follow me' (Mk 10:21). The number of semantic functions of the correspondences Dat: Dat and Dat: Acc is enhanced by those instances where these nominal phrases are used with prefixed verbs. Preverbs influence the choice of cases here, largely increasing their frequency and semantic load: καὶ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αυτοῖς - iþ aggilus fraujins anaqam ins 'and the angel of the Lord came upon them' (L 2:9). We also find instances where the dative expresses a temporal notion and is translated into Gothic with the genitive: καὶ λίαν προῖ τῆ μιᾶ τῶν σαββάτων ἔρχονται -

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> See Chapters 2.19 and 3.20 for details.

jah filu air <u>bis dagis</u> afarsabbate atiddjedun 'and very early on the first day of the week they came' (Mk 16:2).

Since the dative is notable for the variety of functions it can have, many of which coincide with prepositional roles, it is not surprising that instances in which this case corresponds to a Gothic prepositional phrase are common. Thus, the dative marking the temporal notion 'at, on, during' can be rendered in Gothic by in+Dat, in+Acc, or at+Acc: καγω αναστήσω αυτον τῆ εσχάτη ἡμέρα - jah ik urraisja ina in þamma spedistin daga 'and I will raise him on the last day' (J 6:54), ἀναστὰς δὲ πρωϊ πρώτη σαββάτου - usstandands ban in maurgin frumin sabbato 'now rising early the first day of the week' (Mk 16:9), καὶ ἀπέστειλεν... τῷ καιρῷ δοῦλον - jah insandida... at mel skalk 'and he sent... a servant at the season' (Mk 12:2). In passages where the Greek dative refers to a recipient (often with speech verbs) it can correspond to in+Dat, du+Dat, or bi+Acc: καὶ ελάλει περὶ αυτοῦ πασιν - jah rodida bi ina in allaim 'and he spoke about him to all' (L 2:38), καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς - jah qab <u>du im</u> 'and he said to them' (L 3:14), είδυια ο γέγονεν <u>αυτη</u> - witandei batei warb <u>bi ija</u> 'knowing what had happened to her' (Mk 5:33). When designating means, the Greek dative can be translated with in+Dat or ana+Dat: εγω εβάπτισα ύμας ὕδατι - ik daupja izwis in watin 'I baptize you with water' (Mk 1:8), καὶ ἔγνω τῶ σώματι - jah ufkunba ana leika 'and she knew with [her] body' (Mk 5:29). The directional usages of this case are sometimes rendered by means of those prepositional phrases which explicitly express the directional connotations that are implied by the verbs in the Greek version. Thus, verbal constructions with the dative can be equivalent to verbal combinations with afar+Dat (designating the direction 'after'), du+Dat and ne ha+Acc (both marking the direction 'up to'), or wibra+Acc (expressing the direction 'against'): αἵτινες ηκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ απὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας - bozei laistidedun afar Iesua fram Galeilaia 'who followed Jesus from Galilee' (M 27:55), και φέρουσιν αυτῶ κωφον - jah berun du imma baudana 'and they brought a deaf man to him' (Mk

7:32), ἤγγισεν τῆ οἰκία - atiddja neh razn 'he approached the house' (L 15:25), πορευόμενος ἐτέρω βασιλεῖ συμβαλεῖν – gaggands stigqan wiþra anþarana þiudan 'going to make war against another king' (L 14:31). In rare instances the dative, indicating a beneficiary or a topic, is matched with ana+Dat and bi+Acc, respectively: ἦγόρασαν ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις - usbauhtedun us þaim þana akr kasjins du usfilhan ana gastim 'they bought from them the field of the potter for a burial for strangers' (M 27:7), τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υίῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου - þata gamelido þairh praufetuns bi sunu mans 'the things written by the prophets about the son of man' (L 18:31).

Just as in the case with accusative phrases, preverbs cause difficulties and increase the frequency of variation in the translation of the dative. In some constructions with prefixed verbs, the Greek dative corresponds to a prepositional phrase in Gothic only because of a difference in interpretation or emphasis. For example, the Gothic version may suggest a more detailed description of the spatial component: παραστήσαι τῷ κυρίω - atsatjan faura fraujin 'to present [him] before the Lord' (L 2:22). Sometimes a Greek construction with a prefixed verb is translated with a combination of a non-prefixed verb and a prepositional phrase. A Gothic preposition chosen in such structures is often a regular counterpart of a Greek preposition (preverb): ἵνα πλοιάριον προσκαρτερή αυτῷ - ei skip habaiþ wesi at imma 'that a boat should be prepared for him' (Mk 3:9), ὅτι ἡδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσίν μοι - unte ju dagans þrins miþ mis wesun 'for they have already been with me three days' (Mk 8:2). In some cases a prefixed verb with the dative corresponds to a prefixed verb with a prepositional phrase which is in fact a mere doubling of the prefix: καὶ προσέπεσαν τῆ οἰκία ἐκείνη - jah bistugqun bi jainamma razna 'and they beat upon that house' (M 7:25).

The most common correspondences of the Greek genitive are those with the genitive in Gothic. In both languages this case mostly expresses a partitive meaning, although it may also have other functions 10: τινες τῶν γραμματέων εἶπαν εν ἑαυτοῖς - sumai bize bokarje qebun in sis silbam 'some of the scribes said among themselves' (M 9:3). Less frequently the Greek genitive is matched in Gothic with the dative or the accusative. Such correspondences are established in comparative constructions (only for the dative) or in passages where the genitive in Greek designates a patient: ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου οπίσω μου - qimiþ swinþoza mis sa afar mis 'the one stronger than me will come after me' (Mk 1:7), ἀκούοντα αυτῶν - hausjandan im 'listening to them' (L 2:46), ἔκράτησεν τῆς χειρὸς αυτῆς - habaida handu izos 'he took her hand' (M 9:25). In addition, we find the equivalent pair Gen: Dat in instances where these phrases indicate the source 'out of': εὶ δὲ μή αἴρει τὸ πλήρωμα ἀπ' αυτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ - ibai afnimai fullon af þamma sa niuja þamma fairnjin 'otherwise it takes the fullness from it the new one from the old one' (Mk 2:21). The correspondence Gen: Acc may also indicate source in combination with speech verbs: καὶ εδεήθην τῶν μαθητῶν σου - jah bab siponjans beinans 'and I begged your disciples' (L 9:40).

A passage may also be interpreted differently or rephrased: οὖχὶ δύο στρουθία ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; - niu twai sparwans assarjau bugjanda? 'are not two sparrows sold for (Goth: purchased with) an assarion?' (M 10:29). In one passage the Greek genitive absolute is rendered by a construction with the nominative: καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου - jah biþe warþ sabbato 'when it was the Sabbath' (Mk 6:2).

Many other instances where the Greek genitive is matched with a prepositional phrase in Gothic are connected with the temporal usages of this case. The genitive in this function may be translated with in+Dat or ana+Dat: ὁ ἐλθῶν νυκτός πρὸς αὐτὸν (ms. R) - saei atiddja du imma in

 $<sup>^{10}</sup>$  See Chapters 2.19 and 3.20 for details.

naht 'the one coming (Goth: who came) to him at night' (J 7:50), καὶ ἐὰν ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας άμαρτήση εἰς σὲ - jah jabai sibun sinþam ana dag frawaurkjai du þus 'and if he should sin against you seven times a day' (L 17:4). The genitive absolute in Greek often corresponds to Gothic at+Dat: πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ πᾶσιν - at allaim þan sildaleikjandam bi alla 'while all were marveling about everything' (L 9:43). The remaining correspondences of the genitive with prepositional phrases are irregular. In rare instances where the Greek genitive marks a topic or the notion 'in place of' (of price), it is rendered with the help of bi+Acc and in+Gen(?)<sup>11</sup>, respectively, which regularly express these concepts in Gothic: ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα καὶ τὰ τῶν δαιμονιζομένων - gataihun... all bi þans daimonarjans 'they told everything, even (Goth: ø) about those possessed' (M 8:33), διὰ τί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον ουκ ἐπράθη τριακοσίων δηναρίων; - dulve þata balsan ni frabauht was in ·t· skatte? 'why was this perfume not sold for three hundrend denarii?' (J 12:5).

Just as with the dative (although not as often), we find instances where preverbs are involved. There are passages where the preposition used in Gothic is a counterpart of a Greek preverb: τί οὖτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; - Ινα þai ana þuk weitwodjand? 'what do these [people] testify against you?' (Mk 14:60). Furthermore, we find examples where in both versions prefixed verbs are present and the Gothic translator chooses a prepositional phrase as a counterpart of the genitive to strengthen a certain idea: ἡ οὖκ ἀφίστατο τοῦ ἱεροῦ - soh ni afiddja fairra alh 'she did not go away from the temple' (L 2:37).

### 6.20 Correspondences with other constructions

On several occasions translation of different parts of speech involves a prepositional phrase.

Thus, a number of adverbs are matched in Gothic with a prepositional construction rather than with an adverb. Most of such correspondences are connected with temporal or spatial semantics. For

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> It is impossible to establish the precise case of t in this instance. Unfortunately, this is the only passage in Gothic that employs *in* to express the notion of price.

example, Greek ἄνωθεν and πρωΐ designate time and correspond to fram+Dat and in+Dat consequently: παρηκολουθηκότι ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς- fram anastodeinai allaim glaggwuba afarlaistjandin '[to me] having followed everything exactly from the very first' (L 1:3), καὶ παραπορευόμενοι πρωῖ - jah in maurgin faurgaggandans 'and passing by in the morning...' (Mk 11:20). The adverbs πανταχοῦ and ὅπου express spatial notions and are translated with and+Acc and ana+Dat, respectively: καὶ θεραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ - jah leikinondans and all 'and healing everywhere' (L 9:6), ὅπου ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο - ana þammei lag sa usliþa 'where (Goth: upon which) the paralytic lay' (Mk 2:4). The correspondence between the Greek adverb ἀληθῶς and Gothic bi sunjai stands out since it denotes manner: ἀληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἴ - bi sunjai jah þu þize is 'truly you also are of them' (M 26:73).

In the majority of instances Greek verbs are equivalent to Gothic verbs, and if a Greek verb has a preverb it is matched with a corresponding preverb in Gothic: ἔκβαλε αὐτόν - uswairp imma 'cast it out' (Mk 9:47). But we find cases where Gothic utilizes a prepositional phrase to render a Greek construction. There are two types of such correspondences. One of them involves Greek infinitives that express purpose and are translated with the help of the clausal structure du+infinitive or at+Dat: ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε - þatei aggilum seinaim anabiuduþ bi þuk du gafastan þuk 'that he will command his angels about you to guard you' (L 4:10), οὐκ ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι - ni qam at andbahtjam 'he did not come to be served (Goth: in service)' (Mk 10:45). Gothic counterparts of the second type are the results of rephrasing: καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὸ - jah ana armins nimands ita 'and taking him in [his] arms' (Mk 9:36), ἵνα μὴ ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται - ei us swnagogei ni uswaurpanai waurþeina 'so that they would not be cast out of the synagogue' (J 12:42). Periphrasis influences the translation not only of verbs but also of other parts of speech. Thus, we find instances where a Greek noun corresponds to a prepositional

phrase in Gothic: διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλάκις <u>πέδαις</u> καὶ άλύσεσιν δεδέσθαι - unte is ufta eisarnam <u>bi</u> fotuns gabuganaim 'for he was often bound with fetters and chains (Goth: with iron fetters around his feet)' (Mk 5:4).

#### **6.21 Conclusions**

The comparative analysis of Greek and Gothic prepositional correspondences shows that even though there are no absolute equivalents in these languages, certain pairs of counterparts are typical (e.g.  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : in+Dat in Mk 5:13, § 6.1.1) and others are sporadic (e.g.  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : du+Dat in L 1:47 § 6.1.2). Some correspondences are limited to only one occurrence (e.g.  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Dat : faura+Dat in L 9:47, § 6.8.2). In general, those prepositional phrases whose primary semantics are connected with spatial notions seem to show a particularly wide variety of rendition in Gothic. For example,  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen, associated with the source notions 'out of' and 'away from', has 15 different Gothic counterparts while  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen, expressing primarily a comitative function, has only 5 equivalents. Improper prepositional phrases demonstrate less diversity in translation than do proper ones. On the other hand, the rendition of nominal constructions is highly variable.

Among the preferred Gothic equivalents are those that share either etymological origin  $(\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}+\text{Acc}:uf+\text{Acc})$  or the majority of the semantic functions of the Greek counterpart ( $\varepsilon i\varsigma+\text{Acc}:du+\text{Dat}$ ). Occasionally, Gothic renditions are selected based on their primary or frequent semantics. Thus, the correspondence  $\varepsilon \pi i+\text{Acc}:du+\text{Dat}$  is not regular and occurs mostly in instances where these phrases designate a purpose (a function particularly common for du+Dat).

Although it is often the case that the Gothic translation depends on a function that a prepositional phrase expresses, in some instances a Greek prepositional phrase does not have a wide range of semantic functions but still has a number of Gothic counterparts (e.g.  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$ +Gen, § 6.13.1). Sometimes the Gothic translation depends on factors other than the semantics of a preposition. Thus, in several instances  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat is translated with ana+Dat or ana +Acc rather than with in+Dat in

combination with a noun meaning 'a desert, empty place' (§ 6.1.2). Such cases are evidence of conceptual differences between speakers of Greek and Gothic. In the example just mentioned speakers of Greek connect a desert with the notion of container while speakers of Gothic associate it with the concept of surface. We also find a few correspondences that should not have occurred based on the core meanings of the prepositions in question. Such equivalence pairs come about as a result of semantic broadenings (metaphorical or metonymic), e.g. the correspondence  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat : us+Dat, § 6.1.2.

Several instances indicate that the semantic roles of prepositions prevail over the meanings of the cases which these prepositions take. Thus, we find examples of the correspondences  $\varepsilon \pi i + \text{Acc}$ : ana+Dat and  $\varepsilon \pi i + \text{Dat}$ : ana+Acc in addition to the expected pairs  $\varepsilon \pi i + \text{Acc}$ : ana+Acc and  $\varepsilon \pi i + \text{Dat}$ : ana+Dat. Sometimes the Gothic translation is rather loose. Such is the case with the correspondence  $\kappa \alpha \tau \alpha + \text{Acc}$ : us+Dat where the Gothic counterpart does not capture a distributional sense of the Greek construction.

The translation of proper, improper, and nominal phrases varies among prepositional and nominal constructions, free adverbs, and even conjunctions or clausal structures (e.g. correspondences with  $\alpha\pi\delta$ +Gen, § 6.10). Periphrasis may also be used by translators thereby increasing the number of possible ways of interpretation (e.g. the correspondence  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc: Dat in J 12:13, § 6.2.4). It appears to play a particularly important role in translations of Greek nominal phrases and some verbal constructions.

Sometimes a certain correspondence is found in one of the canonical gospels more often than in others. Thus, the Gospel of John seems to favor the equivalent pair  $\delta i\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen: in+Gen designating reason, while in the Gospel of Mark this correspondence is practically limited to the pair  $\delta i\dot{\alpha}$   $\tau\dot{\alpha}$ : in

*pizei* and in the Gospel of Matthew it occurs only once. For now it is unclear how to interpret these differences in relation to the question of how the Gothic translation actually proceeded.<sup>12</sup>

The claim that the Gothic translation was actually carried out by a group of scholars has been made previously. For more information see Friedrichsen 1961:103-4.

#### **CHAPTER 7**

#### GREEK-CLASSICAL ARMENIAN CORRESPONDENCES

### 7.1 Correspondences with 'EN+DAT

### 7.1.1 'EN+DAT : I+LOC(ACC, ABL)

The preposition *i* is cognate with Gk έν, its most common counterpart. It takes three different cases unlike its Gk equivalent that governs only one. *I*+Loc matches έν+Dat most frequently. *I* shares many spatial semantic roles of the Gk phrase, among which are designations of the locations 'in', 'among', and 'on' (rare): τοῖς ἐν τῆ οἰκία - or <u>i tann</u> ic'en 'to those who are in the house' (M 5:15), εὐλογημένη σὺ <u>ἐν γυναιξίν</u> - awhrneal es dow <u>i kanays</u> 'you are blessed among women' (L 1:42), οί πατέρες ἡμῶν <u>ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτω</u> προσεκύνησαν - hark' mer <u>i lerins yaynsmik</u> erkir pagin 'our fathers worshiped on this mountain' (J 4:20). The correspondence έν+Dat : *i*+Loc is also found in instances where these constructions denote location metaphorically and in expressions about clothing: ἐν ἀμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὅλος - <u>i mels</u> isk cəneal es amenewin 'you were born entirely in sin' (J 9:34), τῶν θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν - or kamin <u>i handerjs erewelis</u> šrjel 'who like to go about in long robes' (Mk 12:38). Other spatial functions are not that common for this pair. It can sometimes designate the direction 'into' or a path: καὶ <u>ἐν φυλακτῆ</u> ἀπέθετο διὰ Ἡρφδιάδα - ew ed <u>i bandi</u> vasn Hērovdiay 'and he put him into prison for the sake of Herodias' (M 14:3), καὶ ἡκολούθει αὐτῷ <u>ἐν τῆ</u> όδῷ - ew ert'ayr zhet nora <u>i čanaparhin</u> 'and he followed him along the way' (Mk 10:52).

The correspondence  $\hat{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : i+Loc is regularly used with a temporal function, designating a period of time or an action/event during which something happens:  $\hat{\epsilon v}$  δε ταῖς ἡμέραις εκείναις

παραγίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστης - <u>yawowrs yaynosik'</u> gay Yovhannēs mkrtič' 'in those days John the Baptist came' (M 3:1), ὡς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῆ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου - ew t'e ziard et canawt's noc'a <u>i bekanel hac'in</u> 'how he had become known (Arm: revealed himself) to them in the breaking of the bread' (L 24:35). Causal functions are less frequent for these equivalents. They can occasionally indicate a reason or means: ὅτι ἐν τῆ πολυλογία αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται - et'e <u>i bazowm xawsic' iwreanc'</u> Iseli linic'in 'that they will be heard because of their many words' (M 6:7), καὶ ἐν τᾶς χέρσιν ὄφεις ἀροῦσιν - i jers iwreanc' awjs barjc'en 'and they will pick up serpents with their hands' (Mk 16:18). The rest of their semantic roles are unsystematic. We find a few instances where they refer to a topic or a patient: καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίφ - ew hawatac'ēk' <u>yawetarann</u> 'and believe in the gospel' (Mk 1:15). In other passages they designate manner, sometimes specifying the ideas 'secretly' or 'according to' (as mentioned earlier, this function has clearly developed from the original spatial roles of these prepositional phrases): ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ - i cacowk 'in secret' (M 6:4), πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς - gnayin <u>yamenayn patowirans</u> 'walking (Arm: they walked) according to all the commandments' (L 1:6).

I+Acc shares many functions with  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat as well as with i+Loc. Therefore, it is not surprising that the semantic load of the pair  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat : i+Acc is similar to  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat : i+Loc. The difference between these correspondence sets is often quantitative rather than qualitative. Thus,  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat : i+Acc can designate the directions 'into', 'onto', and the location 'in':  $\varepsilon v \tilde{\eta}$   $\varepsilon i \sigma \pi o \rho \varepsilon v \delta \mu e v$  of ibrew mtanic'  $\varepsilon v$  'going (Arm: when you go) into which...' (L 19:30),  $\delta \tau v$   $\varepsilon v$   $\delta v$ 

πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐν αὐτῷ - zi amenayn or hawatay <u>i na</u> 'so that all who believe in him' (J 3:15), ôς ἀν ομόση ἐν τῷ ναῷ - or erdnow <u>i tačarn</u> 'if anyone swears by the temple' (M 23:16), καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ - ew gayt'aglein <u>i na</u> 'and they took offence at him' (M 13:57). The temporal usages of ἐν+Dat : *i*+Acc are not as frequent as those of ἐν+Dat : *i*+Loc: ἀγρυπνεῖτε δὲ ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ - art'own kac'ēk' aysowhetew <u>vamenayn žam</u> 'but stay awake for the whole time' (L 21:36). Έν+Dat is often matched with *i*+Acc in formulaic expression 'in the name of' where it denotes manner: εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ονόματι κυρίου - awhrneal or gasd <u>vanown TN</u> 'blessed [is] the one coming (Arm: are you who come) in the name of the Lord' (Mk 11:9). *I*+Acc is used to denote a recipient more frequently than *i*+Loc; for this reason, ἐν+Dat is matched with *i*+Acc in such instances: καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν ἐν τῆ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ - ew zamenayn inč' et <u>i jers nora</u> 'and he has given (Arm: gave) everything into his hand (Arm: hands)' (J 3:35).

There are only a few instances where  $\hat{\epsilon v}$ +Dat is translated with i+Abl. The majority of them occur as a result of periphrasis:  $\frac{\hat{\epsilon v}}{\hat{\epsilon v}}\frac{\hat{\alpha}\rho\chi\tilde{\eta}}{\hat{\eta}}\tilde{\eta}v$   $\acute{o}$   $\grave{\lambda}\acute{o}\gamma o\varsigma$  -  $\frac{i}{1}\frac{kzban\bar{\epsilon}}{kzban\bar{\epsilon}}$   $\bar{\epsilon}r$  bann 'in (Arm: from) the beginning there was the Word' (J 1:1). In a couple of instances  $\hat{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : i+Abl is a true correspondence set, designating either a reason or a patient:  $\kappa \alpha i \hat{\epsilon} \pi i \tau \tilde{\eta} \varsigma \gamma \tilde{\eta} \varsigma \sigma \upsilon v o\chi \tilde{\eta} \hat{\epsilon} \theta \upsilon \tilde{\omega} v \frac{\hat{\alpha} \pi o\rho i \alpha}{\alpha \pi o\rho i \alpha} \frac{\hat{\eta} \chi o\upsilon \varsigma}{\alpha \pi o\rho i \alpha} \frac{\theta a \lambda \alpha \sigma \eta \varsigma}{\alpha \pi o\rho i \alpha}$  - ew yerkri tagnap het'anosac'  $\frac{i}{i}$  yaheł barbaroy ibrew covow 'and on the earth [there will be] distress of nations because of perplexity over the roaring sea' (L 21:25),  $\pi \acute{\alpha} \upsilon \tau \epsilon \varsigma \acute{\nu} \iota \iota \iota \iota$   $\hat{\epsilon} \iota \iota \iota$   $\hat{\epsilon} \iota \iota \iota$   $\hat{\epsilon} \iota \iota$   $\hat{\epsilon} \iota \iota$   $\hat{\epsilon} \iota \iota$   $\hat{\epsilon}  

Temporal clauses including  $\tilde{\epsilon v}$  and the dative of the articulated infinitive are frequently matched with a parallel Armenian construction i+Loc (infinitive):  $\dot{\epsilon}$ φοβήθησαν δὲ  $\dot{\epsilon}$ ν τῷ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτους εἰς τὴν νεφέλην - ew erkean  $\dot{\epsilon}$  mtaneln noc'a ənd ampov 'and they were afraid when they went

into (Arm: under) the cloud' (L 9:34). This correspondence is particularly common in the Gospel of Luke.

# 7.1.2 EN+DAT: other prepositional phrases

This Greek phrase is sometimes matched with and. Classical Armenian and governs four different cases, all of which are used in translations of  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat. The correspondences with  $\partial nd + Acc$ and  $\ni nd+\text{Loc}$  are more regular than  $\ni nd+\text{Gen}$  or  $\ni nd+\text{Abl}$ . Ev+Dat is often matched with  $\ni nd+\text{Acc}$  or ənd+Loc where it designates the locations 'in' or 'among': καὶ κηρυγθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον της βασιλείας εν όλη τη οικουμένη - ew k'arozesc'i awetarans ark'ayowt'ean and amenayn tiezers 'and this gospel of the kingdom will be preached throughout the entire earth' (M 24:14), και έν ὅλη τῆ ορεινῆ τῆς Ἰουδαίας - ew and amenayn lernakolmnn Hrēastani 'and throughout the whole mountain region of Judea' (L 1:65), καὶ ἀνεζήτουν αυτον εν τοῖς συγγενεῦσιν - ew xndrein zna ənd drac'isn 'and they looked for him among relatives' (L 2:44), και ειρηγεύετε εν αλλήλοις - ew xałałowt'iwn ararēk' and mimeans 'and be at peace among each other' (Mk 9:50). In one instance ənd+Acc matches εν μέσω expressing the notion 'in the middle, among': καθεζόμενον εν μέσω τῶν διδασκάλων - nstēr ənd vardapetsn 'sitting (Arm: he was) among the teachers' (L 2:46). The correspondence εν+Dat: ənd+Loc occurs also with a temporal function: εγένετο δε εν ταῖς ἡμέραις εκείναις - ew elew <u>and awowrsn and aynosik</u> 'and it came about in those days' (L 2:1). The equivalents  $\vec{\epsilon v}$ +Dat:  $\partial nd$ +Acc sometimes denote a path:  $\kappa \alpha \hat{n} \pi \epsilon \rho \hat{n} \gamma \epsilon \hat{v} \delta \lambda \eta \tau \hat{\eta} \Gamma \alpha \lambda i \lambda \alpha \hat{i} \alpha$  - ew šrjēr YS and amenayn kołmn Gałiłeac'woc' 'and he (Arm: Jesus) went throughout the whole region of Galilee' (M 4:23). In addition, this correspondence can have such non-spatial functions as a designation of a patient, a recipient, and a topic:  $\underline{\tilde{\epsilon}v}$   $\underline{\tilde{\omega}}$  ευδόκησεν ή ψυχή μου (ms. D) - and or hačec'aw anin im 'with whom my soul is pleased' (M 12:18), αλλ' ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῶ - aył ararin ənd na 'but they did to him' (M 17:12),  $\pi\lambda\eta\nu$   $\frac{\partial}{\partial\nu}$  τούτω μη χαίρετε - bayc' and ayn mi xndayk' 'but do not rejoice about this' (L 10:20). In one instance  $\partial nd$ +Loc is not a true equivalent of  $\partial nu$ +Dat but becomes its counterpart only because the Greek passage was reinterpreted:  $\partial nu$   $\partial$ 

The correspondence  $\vec{\epsilon v}$ +Dat :  $\partial nd$ +Abl occurs only once, where it refers to the location 'at, near':  $\kappa \alpha \theta \dot{\eta} \mu \epsilon vov \dot{\epsilon v} \dot{\tau} o \dot{\epsilon} c \delta \epsilon \dot{\xi} \dot{\iota} o \dot{\epsilon} c$  - nster  $\dot{\theta} c d \dot{\tau} c d \dot{\tau} c$  'sitting (Arm: he sat) at the right side' (Mk 16:5).

Just as with i, a construction  $\ni nd+Acc$  (infinitive) is sometimes used to translate temporal occurrences of  $\dot{ev}+Dat$  (infinitive):  $\dot{\underline{ev}}$  δὲ  $\dot{\tau}$   $\dot{\omega}$   $\dot$ 

Έν+Dat can also be matched by a construction with z-, governing three different cases. These correspondences are rare. Z-+Dat and z-+Ins can be used to render ἐν+Dat, expressing a path: τί ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ διελογίζεσθε; - zinč'? vičeik' zčanaparhayn 'what were you arguing about along the road?' (Mk 9:33), ὑπεστρώννυον τὰ ἱμάτια ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ - zhanderjs iwreanc' taracanein zčanaparhawn 'they spread their garments along the road' (L 19:36). The correspondence ἐν+Dat : z-+Ins is also found in the construction 'be advanced in days': καὶ αμφότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν - ew erkok'ean anc'eal ein zawowrbk' iwreanc' 'and they were both advanced in their days' (L 1:7). The correspondence ἐν+Dat : z-+Acc sometimes indicates means or has a temporal value: τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἀμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν - tal gitowt'iwn p'rkowt'ean žołovrdean nora zt'ołowt'iwn melac' noc'a (ms. E) 'to give the knowledge of salvation to his people through the forgiveness of their sins' (L 1:77), καὶ οἰκοδομῶν ἐν τρισὶν

ήμέραις - ew zeris awowrs šineir 'and building (Arm: thou who would have built) [it] in three days' (Mk 15:29).

The correspondence εν μέσω+Gen: i mēj/ i miji +Gen regularly designates the notion 'in the midst of': ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσω τῆς θαλάσσης - ēr nawn i mēj covown 'the ship was in the middle of the sea' (Mk 6:47), καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσω αὐτῆς - ew or i miji nora 'and those who are in the middle of it' (L 21:21). Sometimes these Armenian phrases are used to translated the Greek εν+Dat (without the component 'middle'): σχίσμα πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις - darjeal herjowac linēr i mēj hrēic' 'there was again a division among the Jews' (J 10:19), ὅτι προφήτης μέγας ἦγέρθη ἐν ἡμῖν - t'e margarē omn mec yarowc'eal i miji merowm 'that a great prophet has arisen among us' (L 7:16).

The remaining correspondences of  $\hat{\epsilon v}$ +Dat with Armenian prepositional phrases are infrequent. Some of them occur only as a result of rephrasing: ὅτι τὸ  $\hat{\epsilon v}$   $\hat{\alpha v}$   $\theta p \hat{\omega} \pi o i c$   $\hat{\nu}$   $\hat{$ 

One instance of  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat with a causative function (means) is translated with  $\dot{ar}$ +Acc: μήποτε καταπατήσουσιν αὐτοὺς  $\dot{\epsilon}v$  τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν - zi mi  $\dot{ar}$  otn koxic'en znosa 'so that they may not trample them with their feet' (M 7:6). Rare occurrences of  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat, designating the location 'on, upon' are sometimes rendered with  $\dot{i}$  veray+Gen: καὶ  $\dot{\epsilon}v$  πᾶσι τούτοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα  $\dot{\epsilon}$ στήρικται - ew  $\dot{i}$  veray aysr amenayni vih mec  $\bar{\epsilon}$  ənd mez ew ənd jez 'and over all these (Arm: this) between us and you a great chasm has been fixed (Arm: there is a great chasm)' (L 16:26). One occurrence of  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat was reinterpreted and rendered with  $\dot{k}$  hander $\dot{j}$ +Ins: παραλαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν ώς  $\dot{\eta}v$   $\dot{\epsilon}v$  τῷ πλοίῳ - ew  $\dot{a}$  mown zna  $\dot{a}$  nawawn hander $\dot{j}$  'they took him as he was in the boat (Arm: they took him with the boat)' (Mk 4:36). We also find one instance where the temporal idea 'after' is

expressed in Greek by a combination of  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat and an adverb and is matched in Armenian with yet+Gen: καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς - ew elew yet aynorik 'and it happened after that' (L 8:1). There is only one case where  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat, designating the manner notion 'according to', is translated with st+Loc: ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῆ τάξει τῆς ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ - ew elew i k'ahanayanaln nora st kargi awowrc' hasaneloy 'and it happened when he served as a priest according to the order of his course' (L 1:8).

### 7.1.3 'EN+DAT: nominal phrases

Among different nominal phrases used to translate έν+Dat, the instrumental is the most recurrent. The correspondence έν+Dat: Ins repeatedly occurs designating means: ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; – iw? hamemesc'i 'by means of what will it be salted?' (L 14:34). It is also found denoting an agent, manner, or having a comitative value: καὶ ἤγετο ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ἐν τῆ ἐρήμφ - ew varēr hogwovn yanapat 'and he was led by the Spirit in the desert' (L 4:1), ἐν παρρησία λαλεῖς - yaytnowt'eamb xawsis 'you are speaking clearly' (J 16:29), εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ὑπαντῆσαι - et'e karoł ic'ē tasn hazaraw zdēm ownel 'if he is able to oppose with ten thousand [men]' (L 14:31). Spatial functions are also common for this correspondence set. It can express the location 'in' or a path: ἐν παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται - en amenayn inč' arakawk' lini 'everything is in parables' (Mk 4:11), ἤλθεν γὰρ Τωάννης πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ὁδῷ δικαισσύνης - zi ekn Yovhannēs ἔαπαρατhaw ardarowt'ean 'for John came to you (Arm: ø) through the righteous way' (M 21:32). The correspondence ἐν+Dat: Ins has temporal semantics in one passage: ἐν οῖς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου - orovk' i kowtel biwraworac' žołovrdeann 'meanwhile, when the crowd of many thousands gathered' (L 12:1).

The correspondence  $\vec{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : Dat is found only in a few instances where these phrases indicate the location 'in': οὖκ ἄν ἤμεθα αὐτῶν κοινωνοὶ  $\vec{\epsilon v}$  τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν - oč' hałordeak'

arean margarēic'n 'we would not have been their partners in the blood(shed) of the prophets' (M 23:30). The Greek construction is translated with the locative in only one occurrence where it expresses a temporal idea: ἐαν δέ τις περιπατῆ ἐν τῆ νυκτί - apa t'e ok' gnay gišeri 'if anybody goes about at night' (J 11:10). Sometimes, a translator reinterprets the Greek text. Such is the case in several examples where ἐν+Dat corresponds to the nominative in Armenian: προϋπῆρχον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρα ὄντες - k'anzi yaraj t'šnamik' ein 'for before they were in enmity (Arm: they were enemies)' (L 23:12).

### 7.1.4 EN+DAT: other constructions

Sometimes,  $\vec{ev}$ +Dat is matched in Armenian with a free adverb: καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς  $\vec{ev}$  παρρησία εἶναι - ew xndrē ink'n <u>hamarjak</u> linel 'and he seeks himself to be open' (J 7:4). In one instance a Greek periphrastic construction consisting of a verb and  $\vec{ev}$ +Dat is translated into Armenian with just a verbal phrase: ἡ παρθένος  $\vec{ev}$  γαστρι ἕξει - koys yłasc'i 'the virgin will be with child' (M 1:23).

Several occurrences where  $\varepsilon v$  is combined with the dative of the articulated infinitive to form a temporal clause are translated with temporal clauses introduced by the conjunctions  $\min \varepsilon'(\varepsilon w)$  or ibrew:  $\kappa \alpha i \varepsilon v \tau \tilde{\omega} \varepsilon i \sigma \alpha \gamma \alpha \gamma \tilde{\varepsilon} i v \tau \tilde{\omega} \varepsilon i \sigma \alpha \gamma \alpha \gamma \tilde{\varepsilon} i v \tau \tilde{\omega}$   $\tau \tilde{\omega} v \tau \tilde{\omega} \varepsilon i \sigma \alpha \gamma \alpha \gamma \tilde{\varepsilon} i v \tau \tilde{\omega}$   $\tau \tilde{\omega} v \tau \tilde{\omega} v$ 

### **7.2** Correspondences with E'IΣ+ACC

### 7.2.1 E $\dot{I}\Sigma$ +ACC : I+ACC (LOC, ABL)

Just as in the case of  $\varepsilon v + Dat$ ,  $\varepsilon i\varsigma + ACC$  is repeatedly matched in Armenian with i + Acc(Loc, Abl). I + Acc is its most frequent counterpart, which is explained by the origin and vast number of functions that these constructions share. The correspondence  $\varepsilon i\varsigma + Acc$ : i + Acc primarily designates different types of direction like 'into' (in most cases), 'onto', 'to, up to', and 'against':  $\kappa \alpha i \pi \epsilon \mu \psi \alpha \varsigma$ 

αυτούς είς Βηθλέεμ - ew arjakeal znosa i Bet'leem 'and sending them into Bethlehem' (M 2:8), ανεχώρησεν πάλιν είς τὸ ὄρος αυτὸς μόνος - gnac' darjeal i learnn miayn 'he went again alone onto the mountain' (J 6:15), ἦλθεν... εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν - ekn <u>i covezrn</u> 'he came up to the sea (Arm: seashore)' (Mk 7:31), ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν - xawsein i na 'they spoke against him' (L 22:65). Other spatial functions are not common for this pair. It rarely denotes the locations 'in', 'on', or 'in place of' (of price): ὁ εμβαπτόμενος μετ' εμού εις το τρύβλιον - or mxeac' ənd is i skawarakd 'the one dipping in the dish with me' (Mk 14:20), ἔστη Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν - kayr \( \overline{YS} \) yezer covown 'Jesus stood on the seashore' (J 21:4), καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως - ew etown zna yagarakn brti 'and they gave them (Arm: it) for the potter's field' (M 27:10). The construction είς το  $\mu \dot{\varepsilon} \sigma o v$  can be translated with either  $i m \bar{e} j$  or  $i m i j \bar{i}$  (cf. similar correspondences with  $\dot{e} v + Dat$ ):  $\kappa \alpha i$ στηθι εἰς τὸ μέσον - ari anc' i mēĭ 'and stand in (Arm: arise, pass into) the middle' (L 6:8), καὶ ἔστη εις το μέσον - ew ekac' i miji noc'a 'and he stood in the middle (Arm: of them)' (J 20:19). The correspondence set  $\varepsilon i\zeta$ +Acc : i+Acc can have a temporal function. All such cases are connected with the expressions 'forever' and 'till the end': καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας - ew t'agaworesc'ē i veray tann Yakovbay <u>i yawireans</u> 'and he will rule over the house of Jacob forever' (L 1:33), ὁ δὲ ὑποιμείνας εἰς τέλος - isk or hamberic'ē i spar 'but the one who endures till the end' (M 10:22).

Non-spatial roles are not frequent for this correspondence. Occasionally, it may indicate recipient or topic: καὶ κηρυχθῆναι... μετάνοιαν καὶ ἄφεσιν άμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη (mss. C, R, D, Θ) - ew k'arozel... apašxarowt'iwn ew t'ołowt'iwn mełac' <u>yamenayn azgs</u> 'and repentance and forgiveness of sins should be preached... to all the nations' (L 24:47), ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν - zi amenayn or hawatay <u>i na</u> 'so that everyone who believes in him' (J 3:16). Instances where it

designates means or purpose are rare: [μὴ ομόσαι] μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα - [mi erdnowl] ew mi ȳΕΜ̄ '[do not swear] not even by Jerusalem' (M 5:35), οὖτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν - sa ekn i vkayowt'iwn 'he came for testimony' (J 1:7). The correspondence εἰς+Acc : i+Acc can also designate manner and is often found as part of a formulaic construction 'in the name of': βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς - mkrtec'ēk' znosa yanown hawr 'baptizing (Arm: baptize) them in the name of the Father' (M 28:19).

Sometimes εiς is combined with the accusative of the articulated infinitive to express purpose and is matched with a parallel Armenian construction i+Acc (infinitive): καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εiς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτόν - ew zawrowt'iwn  $\overline{TN}$  ēr  $\underline{i}$  bžškel znosa 'and the power of the Lord was to heal him (Arm: them)' (L 5:17).

I+Loc is used in translation of είς+Acc less frequently, mostly designating the location 'on': καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν - ew minč' nstēr na i lerinn jit'eneac' 'and when he was sitting on the Mount of Olives' (Mk 13:3). Directional functions are rare for εἰς+Acc : i+Loc: ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα - zi zljac'an i k'arozowt'eann 'for they repented at (=in response to) the preaching' (M 12:41). In several instances this correspondence expresses a temporal notion: οἶτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν - ork' lc'c'in i žamanaki iwreanc' 'those that will be fulfilled in their time' (L 1:20). Εἰς+Acc is also matched with i+Loc in a few instances where it indicates purpose: ἀγόρασον ὧν χρείαν ἔχομεν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν - gnea inč' or pitoy ic'ē mez i tawnis 'buy whatever we need for the feast' (J 13:29).

The correspondence εiς+Acc : i+Abl occurs only as a result of a rephrasing: καὶ ὁ εiς τὸ οὖς ακούετε - ew zor lsēk' yownkanē 'and what you hear into (Arm: by) [your] ear' (M 10:27).

# 7.2.2 E'I $\Sigma$ +ACC : other prepositional phrases

Many correspondences of  $\tilde{\epsilon i\varsigma}$ +Acc with other Armenian prepositional constructions are connected with spatial semantic roles. We find a range of variations in translation in instances where  $\varepsilon ic$ +Acc denotes the direction 'into'. It can be matched with  $\partial nd$ +Acc,  $\partial nd$   $\partial nd$ +Gen,  $\partial nd$ -Acc,  $\partial nd$ +Acc, or  $i m \bar{e} \not$ +Gen:  $\xi \beta \alpha \lambda \epsilon \nu \tau o \nu c \delta \alpha \kappa \tau \nu \lambda o \nu c \alpha \nu \tau o \nu \epsilon i c \tau \alpha \delta \tau \alpha \alpha \nu \tau o \nu c - ark zmatowns iwr and akanjs$ nora 'he put his fingers into his ears' (Mk 7:33),  $\pi \tilde{\alpha} \sigma \alpha \dot{\eta} \pi \delta \lambda \iota \varsigma \dot{\epsilon} \tilde{\xi} \tilde{\eta} \lambda \theta \epsilon v \dot{\epsilon} \iota \varsigma \dot{\upsilon} \pi \dot{\alpha} v \tau \eta \sigma \iota v \tau \tilde{\omega} I \eta \sigma \tilde{\upsilon}$ amenayn k'ałak'n el ənd araj YI 'the whole city went out to meet with (Arm: before) Jesus' (M 8:34), ἔλαβεν ὁ μαθητης αὐτην είς τὰ ἴδια - ar ašakertn zna ar iwr 'the disciple took her into his own [home]' (J 19:27), καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται - ew amenayn ok' zna br̄nabarē 'and everyone rushes into it' (L 16:16), καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ακάνθας - ew ayln ankaw i mēj p'šoc' 'and another fell into (the middle of) thorns' (Mk 4:7). Eic+Acc, designating the direction 'onto', is rendered either with ənd+Acc or i veray+Gen: τότε ενέπτυσαν είς το πρόσωπον αυτοῦ - yaynžam t'k'in ənd eress nora 'then they spit onto his face' (M 26:67), καταβαίνον είς αυτόν - ijanēr i veray nora 'descending (Arm: it descended) upon him' (Mk 1:10). In those cases where the Greek phrase indicates the direction 'up to' it is sometimes translated with  $a\bar{r}$ +Acc: ἔπεσεν αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς πόδας (mss. R, Θ)<sup>13</sup> ankaw ar ots nora 'he fell up to his feet' (J 11:32). Eic+Acc rarely denotes the direction 'against' and path and is matched in these cases with z-+Abl and  $\partial nd$ +Acc, respectively:  $\partial \zeta \stackrel{\circ}{\epsilon} \rho \stackrel{\circ}{\epsilon} i \lambda \acute{\rho} \gamma o v \stackrel{\circ}{\epsilon} i \gamma o v v \acute{\rho} v \dot{\rho} v \dot$ τοῦ ανθρώπου - or asē ban zordwoy mardoy 'who speaks a word against the son of man' (L 12:10), ὅπου εαν κηρυχθη το ευαγγέλιον εις ὅλον τον κόσμον - owr ew k'arozesc'i awetarans ays and amenayn ašxarh 'wheresoever the (Arm: this) gospel is (Arm: will be) preached throughout the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Several Greek manuscripts have  $\pi\rho\sigma\varsigma$ +Acc in this passage. This phrase is a primary counterpart of  $a\bar{r}$ +Acc (see § 7.5.1).

whole world' (Mk 14:9). In a few instances where  $\varepsilon i \varsigma$ +Acc marks a path it corresponds to z-+Ins or i veray+Gen: ἔστρωσαν  $\underline{\varepsilon i \varsigma}$  την όδόν - arkanein  $\underline{z \check{\varepsilon}}$  anaparhawn 'they spread along the way' (Mk 11:8), ἔστρωσαν  $\underline{\varepsilon i \varsigma}$  την όδόν - taracanein  $\underline{i}$  veray  $\underline{\check{\varepsilon}}$  anaparhin 'they spread along (Arm: over/upon) the way' (Mk 11:8). In the second example, the Armenian preposition strengthens the concept of surface.

Non-spatial functions of είς+Acc are variously translated. Thus, we find the Greek phrase corresponding to  $a\vec{r}$ +Gen, z-+Acc, and vasn+Gen where it specifies a purpose: τοῦτο ποιεῖτε είς την εμην ἀνάμνησιν - zays arasjik'  $a\vec{r}$  imoy yišataki 'do this for the memory of me' (L 22:19), καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν είς ζωην αἰώνιον - ew žοἰονὲ zptowł zkeansn yawitenakans (ms. E) 'and he gathers fruit for eternal life' (J 4:36), καὶ ὁ εποίησεν αὕτη λαληθήσεται είς μνημόσυνον αυτῆς - ew zor arard da xawsesc'i vasn yišataki dorin 'and what she did will be told in memory of her' (Mk 14:9). There are also atypical correspondences with vasn + Acc, vasn + Acc, and vasn + Gen, designating respectively recipient, beneficiary, and topic: ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν είς ὑμᾶς διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου - aył znoyns arasc'en and jez vasn anowan imo 'but they will do all this (Arm: the same) to you in my name' (J 15:21), ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί εστιν είς τοσούτους; - aył ayn zinč'? ē ar aydč'ap' mardik 'but what are they for so many (Arm: people)?' (J 6:9), μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε είς τὴν αὔριον - mi aysowhetew hogayc'ēk' vasn valowi 'do not be anxious about tomorrow' (M 6:34).

Many Greek passages are not translated literally into Classical Armenian. Sometimes, structural changes and the translator's choice of vocabulary do not affect the general meaning expressed by a Greek phrase, but only slightly alter it: ἐνέβησαν αὐτοὶ ἐἰς τὰ πλοιάρια - ārin nok'a znawsn 'they got into (Arm: took) the boats' (J 6:24). We also find instances where changes in structure lead to completely different readings: ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν

νεφέλην - ew erkean i mtaneln noc'a <u>ənd ampov</u> 'and they were afraid when they were entering into (Arm: under) the cloud' (L 9:34).

## 7.2.3 EΊΣ+ACC: nominal phrases

Among nominal phrases that are used to translate είς+Acc, constructions with the dative prevail. The majority of correspondences with the dative express non-spatial functions, although we find a few instances where it indicates the direction 'against': ποσάκις άμαρτήσει είς εμὲ ὁ αδελφός μου; - k'anic's? angam t'e melic'ē inj elbayr im 'how many times will my brother sin against me?' (M 18:21). The correspondence set είς+Acc: Dat may refer to beneficiary or topic: εί μήτι πορευθέντες ήμεῖς αγοράσωμεν είς πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα - bayc' et'e ert'ic'owk' gnesc'owk' bawakan žolovrdeand kerakowr 'unless we go and buy (Arm: sufficient) food for all these people' (L 9:13), καὶ πιστεύσομεν είς αυτόν (ms. Σ) - ew hawatasc'owk' dma 'and we will believe in him' (M 27:42). Less frequently, it denotes purpose or has a temporal value: είς ουδεν ἰσχύει - οč' imik' azdic'ē 'it will be good for nothing' (M 5:13), ἔχεις πολλὰ αγαθὰ κείμενα είς ἔτη πολλά - ownis bazowm barowt'iwns hambareal amac' bazmac' 'you have many good thing lying for many years' (L 12:19).

The instrumental corresponds to είς+Acc in two instances where both phrases indicate the direction 'into': ὅταν ἔλθης είς τὴν βασιλείαν σου - yoržam gayc'es ark'ayowt'eamb k'ov 'when you come into your kingdom' (L 23:42).

Rephrasing is occasionally a factor influencing the translation. Thus, we find several instances where a construction with εiς+Acc expresses a change of state and is rendered with the nominative: οὖτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας - na elew glowx ankean 'it was turned into (Arm: became) the head of the corner' (Mk 12:10).

### 7.2.4 E $\dot{I}\Sigma$ +ACC: other constructions

Sometimes, είς+Acc corresponds to a free adverb: μη ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ οπίσω - mi darje'i yets 'let [him] not turn back' (L 17:31). There is one instance where εἰς+Acc is matched with a simile-like construction ibrew z-+Abl: εἰς προφήτην αυτὸν εἶχον - ibrew zmargarē ownein zna 'they considered him as a prophet' (M 21:46). We also find occurrences where the Greek phrase is rendered with a construction involving the conjunction zi or əndēr: εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτόν - zi spananic'en zna 'in order to kill him' (Mk 14:55), εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη; - əndēr? ē korowstd ayd 'because of what is this waste?' (M 26:8). In one instance the combination of εἰς and the accusative of the articulated infinitive designating purpose corresponds to an infinitive alone: καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι - ew matnesc'en zna het'anosac' aypanel 'and they will give him to the Gentiles to be mocked' (M 20:19).

### 7.3 Correspondences with E∏I

### 7.3.1 Correspondences with EIII+ACC

The primary counterpart of  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Acc is i+Acc (Loc, Abl), just as in the cases of  $\tilde{\epsilon}v$ +Dat and  $\tilde{\epsilon}\iota\zeta$ +Acc. I+Abl matches  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Acc only in combination with the verb 'divide': διαμερισθήσονται... μήτηρ  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$  θυγατέρα - bažanesc'i... mayr i dsterē 'they will be divided... mother against (Arm: from) daughter' (L 12:53). This passage suggests a syntactical and/or conceptual difference between Biblical Greek and Classical Armenian with regard to the notion of separation. While the Greek construction marks a directional notion, the Armenian translation accentuates the concept of separation.

The correspondence  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Acc : i+Loc is restricted to the designation of the locations 'in' and 'on': καθήμενον  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$  τὸ τελώνιον - nstēr i mak'saworowt'ean 'sitting (Arm: he was sitting) in the custom-house' (Mk 2:14),  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$  την κλίνην - i mahičs 'on the bed' (Mk 7:30).

I+Acc is the most frequent counterpart of επί+Acc sharing all its directional functions ('into', 'on, upon', 'up to', 'against'): καὶ διὰ τί οὐκ ἔδωκάς μου το ἀργύριον ἐπὶ τράπεζαν; - ew əndēr? οἔ' etowr zarcat'n im i selanawors 'and why did you not put my silver into the bank?' (L 19:23), πνεῦμα ἄγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ - hogi sowrb ekec'ē i k'ez 'the Holy Spirit will come upon you' (L 1:35), καὶ ἐλθῶν ἐπ' αὐτὴν - ew ibrew ekn i na 'and coming (Arm: when he came) up to it' (Mk 11:13), ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη - yanjn iwr bažanec'aw 'he has been divided against himself' (M 12:26)<sup>14</sup>. This correspondence rarely expresses the location 'on': καὶ πνεῦμα ἦν ἄγιον ἐπ' αὐτόν - ew hogi sowrb ēr i nma 'and the Holy Spirit was upon him' (L 2:25). It can also designate such non-spatial notions as manner, purpose, and topic: ἐπὶ ολίγα ἢς πιστός - i sakawowd hawatarim es 'you were (Arm: are) faithful in little' (M 25:21), ὅτι ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἀπεστάλην - zi yayn isk arak'ec'ay 'for I was sent for this' (L 4:43), ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτὸν (ms. A)<sup>15</sup> - zi amenayn or hawatay i na 'for everyone who believes in him' (J 3:15). This correspondence set may have a temporal function: καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἐπὶ χρόνον - ew oč' kamēr i bazowm žamanaks 'and he did not want for a (Arm: long) time' (L 18:4).

 $I \ veray$ +Gen is also a common counterpart of  $\vec{\epsilon} \pi i$ +Acc. It shares all the directional functions of the Greek equivalent with the exception of the designation of the direction 'into': ἔπεσαν  $\vec{\epsilon} \pi i$  πρόσωπον αὐτῶν - ankan i veray eresac' iwreanc' 'they fell upon their faces' (M 17:6), ἤγγικεν  $\vec{\epsilon} \phi$ '  $\vec{\epsilon} \psi \mu \tilde{\alpha} \zeta$  ή βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ - merjeal  $\vec{\epsilon}$  i veray jer ark'ayowt'iwn  $\vec{A} \vec{Y}$  'the kingdom of God has drawn near unto you' (L 10:9),  $\vec{\omega} \zeta \vec{\epsilon} \pi i \lambda \eta \sigma \tau \eta v$   $\vec{\epsilon} \xi \eta \lambda \theta \alpha \tau \epsilon$  - ibrew i veray awazaki elēk' 'as against a robber

1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Note that in this passage Greek and Armenian agree on expressing the direction 'against' in combination with the verb 'divide' whereas a similar construction in L 12:53 (see example above) is articulated in a different way. The reason of such modifications could be connected with a different number of arguments and adjuncts that the verb 'divide' has in these passages and/or with the particular semantics of the Armenian noun *anjn* 'person', which is widely used as a reflexive.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>  $E\pi i$ +Acc frequently alternates with  $\hat{\epsilon v}$ +Dat, another common counterpart of i+Acc (see § 7.1.1) where it expresses the meaning 'believe in somebody'. And, indeed, a variant reading of this very passage has  $\hat{\epsilon v}$   $\alpha \hat{v}\tau \hat{\phi}$ .

you came out' (Mk 14:48). The correspondence επί+Acc: i veray+Gen can also express the location 'on, over' or a path (with a strong connection to the concept of surface): ἐφ' ὂν ἄν ἴδης τὸ πνεῦμα - yoyr veray tesanic'es zhogin 'over whom you see the Spirit' (J 1:33), Πέτρος περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα - Petros gnac' i veray ĭroc'n 'Peter walked across the water' (M 14:29). Just as the equivalents επί+Acc: i+Acc, this pair can express a topic (only with a lesser frequency): μὴ κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμέ - mi layk' i veray im 'do not cry about me' (L 23:28). In addition, επί+Acc: i veray+Gen sometimes refers to beneficiary or recipient: ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους - zi na k'ałc'r ē i veray č'arac' 'for he is gracious to the ungrateful' (L 6:35), ἐγένετο ὑῆμα θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην - elew ban Ā\vec{Y} i veray Yovhannow 'the word of God came upon John' (L 3:2).

Correspondences of  $\epsilon m'$ +Acc with other prepositional constructions are irregular and for the most part associated with spatial meanings. Thus, in instances where  $\epsilon m'$ +Acc denotes the direction 'onto' it is matched with z-+Ins or  $a\bar{r}aj$ +Gen: ουδεὶς ἐπιβαλών τὴν χεῖρα ἐπ' ἄροτρον - οὄ ok' arkanē jeīn zmačov 'no one putting (Arm: puts) [his] hand onto the plow' (L 9:62) <sup>16</sup>, ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον - ankaw āraji nora (ms. E) 'he fell onto [his] face (Arm: before him)' (L 17:16). If the Greek counterpart indicates the direction 'up to' it is translated with  $a\bar{r}$ +Acc or  $a\bar{r}aj$ +Gen: ἤγαγον αυτον ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλᾶτον - acin zna ār Piłatos 'they brought him to Pilate' (L 23:1), απαγομένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς – tanic'in āraji dataworac' 'being brought up to the kings (Arm: they will bring [you] before judges)' (L 21:12). In one instance ἐπί+Acc with a directional role corresponds to zhet: καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλὸς - ew ert'ayc'ē zhet korowseloyn 'and he goes (Arm: will go) after the lost one' (L 15:4). We also find a few occurrences where the Greek equivalent denotes the location 'on' and is translated with  $a\bar{r}$ +Acc or ənd+Acc: καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν εἰστήκει - ew amenayn

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> It is also possible that this passage is altered in Armenian and expresses the notion 'around' rather than 'onto'.

žolovowrdn kayr <u>ar covezern</u> 'and all people stood on the seashore' (M 13:2), ώς ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας <u>ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν</u> - ew elew sov mec <u>ənd amenayn erkir</u> 'and a great famine arose over the whole land' (L 4:25). Occasionally, ἐπί+Acc is rendered with *i mēj*+Gen, designating the location 'among': ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας - or <u>i mēj p'šoc'n</u> sermanec'an 'and others fell among thorns (Arm: which were planted among thorns)' (M 13:7). The rare non-spatial roles of ἐπί+Acc are limited to the denotations of topic and reason and are matched with z-+Abl and vasn+Gen, respectively: καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υίον τοῦ ἀνθρώπου...; - ew ziard? greal ē zordwoy mardoy 'and how is it written about the son of man?' (Mk 9:12), ἐφ' ὁ πάρει - vasn oroy ekird 'for which you came' (M 26:50). The correspondence ἐπί+Acc : z-+Acc can also express a period of time: ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἔξ - yoržam p'akec'ann erkink' zeris ams ew zvec' amis 'when the sky was closed for three years and six months' (L 4:25).

 $E\pi i$ +Acc can occasionally be equivalent to a nominal phrase. The dative case is its most frequent counterpart in Armenian. The correspondence  $e\pi i$ +Acc: Dat may also indicate purpose or topic: ὕδωρ μοι  $e\pi i$  πόδας οὐκ ἔδωκας - jowr otic' imoc' oč' etowr 'you did not give (Gk: me) water for my feet' (L 7:44), καὶ πιστεύσομεν  $e\pi i$  αὐτόν - ew hawatasc'owk' dma 'and we shall believe in him' (M 27:42). Both constructions can have a directional value: ἀποτινάσσετε eiς μαρτύριον  $e\pi i$  αὐτούς - t'awt'ap'esjik' i vkayowt'iwn noc'a 'shake [it] off as a testimony against them' (L 9:5).

We find only one instance where  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Acc denotes manner and is matched with the instrumental:  $\frac{\hat{\epsilon}\phi'}{\delta\sigma\sigma\nu}$   $\hat{\epsilon}\pi\sigma\iota$ 0σον  $\hat{\epsilon}\pi\sigma\iota$ 

αὐτὧν ἐστιν ὁ νυμφίος - minč' p'esayn ənd nosa ic'ē 'so long as the bridegroom is with them' (M 9:15).

# 7.3.2 Correspondences with 'EIII+DAT

Once again *i*+Acc(Loc, Abl) becomes a primary counterpart here. The rare correspondences with *i*+Abl denote only the direction 'against': διαμεμερισμένοι τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶν - bažanealk' erek'n <u>yerkowc'</u> 'three [will be] divided against two' (L 12:52). The equivalent pair ἐπί+Dat : *i*+Loc is connected with the designation of the locations 'in' and topic: ἀλλ' ἔξω ἐπ' ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν - aył artak'oy <u>yanapat telis</u> ēr 'but he was out in the desert place' (Mk 1:45), τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ πῶσιν - i hawatal <u>yamenayni</u> 'to believe in everything' (L 24:25). The correspondence ἐπί+Dat : *i*+Acc is the most common one. It can express the location 'near' or have a temporal value: ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστιν ἐπὶ Θύραις - t'e merj ē <u>i dowrs</u> 'that he is close to the gates' (M 24:33), καὶ ἐπὶ τούτω ἦλθαν οί μαθηταὶ αυτοῦ - ew <u>yayn ban</u> ekin ašakertk'n nora 'and after this (Arm: that conversation) his disciples came' (J 4:27). This set also denotes manner (in the formulaic phrase 'in the name of') and topic: ἐπὶ τῷ ονόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια (mss. C, R, D, Θ) - or <u>yanown k'o</u> dews hanēr 'casting out (Arm: who was casting out) demons in your name' (L 9:49), ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αυτῷ (ms. L) - zi amenayn or hawatay <u>i na</u> 'so that everyone believing (Arm: who believes) in him' (J 3:15)<sup>17</sup>.

*I veray*+Gen matches ἐπί+Dat only in instances where the Greek phrase expresses the direction 'onto', the location 'on, over', or a topic: οὐδεὶς δὲ ἔπιβάλλει ἔπίβλημα ὁάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ ἱματίω παλαιῷ - οč' ok' arkanē kapert ant'ap' i veray hnac'eal jorjoy 'and no one puts a piece of unshrunken cloth onto an old garment' (M 9:16), καὶ λίθος ἔπέκειτο ἔπ' αὐτῷ - ew vēm mi edeal i veray nora 'and a stone lay on it' (J 11:38), ὅτι χαίρει ἔπ' αὐτῷ - zi owrax lini i veray nora 'that he

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> As mentioned before, the Greek constructions 'in the name of' and 'believe in somebody' frequently have alternative versions with  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat, another common counterpart of i+Acc (see § 7.1.1). The passages we just cited also have variant readings with  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat.

rejoices over it' (M 18:13). Correspondences of επί+Dat with other prepositional phrases are rare and may have a variety of functions. Vasn+Gen and ənd+Acc are sometimes found to match επί+Dat, designating reason or topic: ὅτι ὅς ἀν ἀπολύση τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ μὴ ἐπὶ πορνεία - zi amenayn or arjakesc'ē zkin iwr ew oč' vasn pornkowt'ean 'that whoever divorces his wife not because of unchastity' (M 19:9), ὅτι ταῦτα ἡν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα - et'e ayn ēr or grealn ēr vasn nora 'that this (Arm: that that was what) was written about him' (J 12:16), ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγω - ew na xοžοreal ənd bann 'and he was gloomy because of the word' (Mk 10:22), καὶ θαυμάσαντες ἐπὶ τῷ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ - ew zarmac'eal ənd patasxanin nora 'and wondering about his answer' (L 20:26). In instances where ἐπί+Dat is matched with ar̄+Acc, it may indicate the location 'near' or patient: ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύραις - t'e merj ē ar̄ dowrs 'that it is close to the gates' (Mk 13:29), καὶ μακροθυμεῖ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς: - ew erkaynamit miayn linic'i ar̄ nosa 'and will he [not] bear long with them?' (L 18:7).

The instrumental is sometimes the case that corresponds to  $\dot{e}\pi\dot{i}$ +Dat, designating means (a typical function of the instrumental): οὖκ  $\dot{e}\pi\dot{i}$  ἄρτω μόνω ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος - οč' hac'iw miayn kec'c'ē mard 'man shall live not by bread alone' (M 4:4).

### 7.3.3 Correspondences with EIII+GEN

I+Acc(Loc, Abl) is repeatedly found as a counterpart of  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i+Gen$ . The correspondence with i+Abl is found to denote the source 'out of' or means<sup>18</sup>: ὅταν ἴδητε νεφέλην ἀνατέλλουσαν  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$   $\underline{\delta}$ υσμῶν - yoržam tesanic'ēk' amp cageal <u>yarewmtic'</u> 'when you see a cloud rising from the west' (L 12:54), ἵνα  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$  στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῆ πᾶν ὁῆμα - zi <u>i beranoy erkowc' ew eric'</u>  $\underline{v}$  <u>vkayic'</u> hastatesc'i amenayn ban 'that every word may be confirmed by the mouths (=words) of two or (Arm: and) three witnesses' (M 18:16). In passages where  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Gen is matched with i+Loc, it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Note parallel development of causal semantics on the base of the concept of source in these languages.

designates primarily the locations 'in', 'on', 'near': ὅτι πόθεν τούτους δυνήσεταί τις χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας: - owsti? kares yagec'owc'anel zdosa nac'iw <u>yanapati ast</u> 'whence is one (Arm: are you) able to feed (Arm: satisfy) these with bread in the desert?' (Mk 8:4), μικρότερον ὂν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς - p'ok'ragoyn ē k'an zamenayn banjar sermanis or en <u>yerkri</u> 'the one smaller (Arm: it is smaller) than all (Arm: vegetable) seeds that are on earth' (Mk 4:31), καὶ Μωϋσῆς ἐμήνυσες ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου - ew Movsēs gowšakeac' <u>i morenwojn</u> 'and Moses revealed near the bush' (L 20:37). Sometimes this equivalent pair also indicates the time of somebody's lifespan or a functionary period: ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως ἄννα καὶ Καϊαφᾶ ἐγένετο ὁῆμα θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην - ew <u>i</u> k'ahanayapetowt'ean Anayi ew Καγίαρ'a elew ban ĀY i veray Yovhannow 'at the time of the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas a word of God came to John' (L 3:2). The correspondence ἐπί+Gen: i+Acc does not have as many functions as those of ἐπί+Acc: i+Acc and ἐπί+Dat: i+Acc. It can denote the direction 'onto': καὶ πεσών ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς - ew ankeal <u>yerkir</u> 'and falling onto the ground' (Mk 9:20).

The correspondence ἐπί+Gen: i veray+Gen is primarily connected with spatial roles. We often find it designating the direction 'onto', the locations 'on', or path: ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας τίθησιν - aył i veray aštanaki dnē 'but he puts [it] onto a lamp stand' (L 8:16), ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος - or i veray taneac'n ic'ē 'who is (Arm: will be) on the housetop' (Mk 13:15), περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης - gnalov i veray covown 'walking on the sea' (Mk 6:48). Occasionally, it signifies the location 'on' and connotes means: καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσιν σε - ew i veray jerac' barjc'en zk'ez 'upon (=with) their hands they will bear you' (M 4:6). Instances where ἐπί+Gen is matched with other prepositional phrases are infrequent. The Greek phrase is translated with  $a\vec{r}$ +Ins where it expresses the location 'near' or time: μετὰ ταῦτα ἐφανέρωσεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης - yet

aysorik darjeal yaytneac' zanjn iwr  $\overline{YS}$  ašakertac'n iwroc'  $\frac{a\bar{r}}{a\bar{r}}$  covezerbn 'after this Jesus revealed himself again to the disciples near the sea (Arm: at the seashore)' (J 21:1), Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεχονίαν...  $\frac{1}{8}$   $\frac{$ 

 $\overset{\circ}{E}\pi i + \text{Gen}$  is rendered with z-+Ins in constructions expressing an action of dressing: καὶ  $\overset{\circ}{E}\pi \acute{E}\theta\eta\kappa\alpha\nu \overset{\circ}{E}\pi' \overset{\circ}{\alpha}\overset{\circ}{\nu}\overset{\circ}{\alpha}\overset{\circ}{\nu}$  τὰ ἱμάτια - ew arkin znok'awk' jorjs 'and they put their garments upon (Arm: around) them' (M 21:7). The Greek and Armenian versions differ here in the way they describe this act. The Greek passage connects it with the concept of surface, while the Armenian construction is associated with the notion 'around'.

Ἐπί+Gen is rarely matched with a nominal phrase. We find several occurrences where it is translated with the instrumental, specifying the notions of means and manner: ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρωπον - ark' berein mahčawk' zayr mi 'men brought (Gk: bearing) a man on (Arm: with) a bed' (L 5:18), ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις - aył čšmartowt'eamb zčanaparhn Ā\rac{\text{Y}}{\text{Y}}

owsowc'anes 'but you truly teach the way of God' (Mk 12:14). Occasionally, the Greek phrase is matched with a free adverb: ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν - ardarew asem jez 'truly, I tell you' (L 4:25).

Rephrasing can once again be the only factor bringing two constructions together. Thus, in one instance  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Gen is rendered with the genitive: οἱα γναφεὺς  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi$ ὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται οὕτως λευκᾶναι - orpēs t'ap'ič'k' erkri oč' karen aynpēs spitakec'owc'anel 'as a fuller on (Arm: of) the earth cannot so whiten [them]' (Mk 9:3). The Greek counterpart in this passage designates the location 'on' while the Armenian equivalent conveys a possessive value.

### 7.4 Correspondences with 'EK/EΞ+GEN

#### 7.4.1 'EK/EΞ+GEN : I+ABL

The primary counterpart of εκ/εξ+Gen is i+Abl. These prepositional phrases share many functions, the most prominent of which are designations of the source concepts 'out of' and 'away from' and the partitive notion: ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ - el i dmanē 'come out of him' (Mk 9:25), ἀλλ' ἳνα τηρήσης αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ - aył zi parhesc'es znosa i č'arē 'but so that you guard them from the evil one' '(J 17:15), ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων - aył zi kerayk' i hac'ē anti 'but because you ate some of the bread' (J 6:26). Occasionally, this correspondence marks the location 'near': ἵνα εῖς σου ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εῖς ἐξ ἀριστερῶν καθίσωμεν - zi nstc'owk' mi yaǐmē k'owmmē ew mi yahekē 'so that we may sit one near your right hand and one near your left' (Mk 10:37). Among non-spatial functions causal ones are the most regular for this pair. It can denote means, often in construction 'by oneself', favored by the Gospel of John: ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ το δένδρον γινώσκεται - k'anzi i ptłoy anti carn čanač'i 'for the tree is known by [its] fruit' (M 12:33), ὅτι ἐγοὰ ἐξ ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα - zi es yanjnē immē oč' xawsec'ay 'for I did not speak by myself' (J 12:49). The designation of reason is also common: ὁ οὐν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακοὸς ἐκ τῆς ὁδοιπορίας - ew \sqrt{S} vastakeal i čanaparhēn 'and

Jesus, wearied because of his journey...' (J 4:6). Less frequently, this correspondence expresses temporal or possessive notions: ταῦτα δὲ ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὖκ εἶπον - zays i skzbanē oč' asac'i jez 'from the beginning I did not tell you this' (J 16:4), καὶ θρὶξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὖ μὴ ἀπόληται - ew maz mi i glxoy jermē oč' koric'ē 'and a hair of your head will not be lost' (L 21:18).

We also find one instance where  $\varepsilon \kappa/\varepsilon \xi$ +Gen is matched with i+Loc: ὅτι οὐδείς ἐστιν  $\dot{\varepsilon} \kappa$  τῆς συγγενείας σου - k'anzi oč' ē yazgi k'owm 'for there is nobody from (Arm: in) your family' (L 1:61). This passage is not an example of a true equivalent set but rather presents a case of reinterpretation, where the Greek variant expresses the source 'out of' while the Armenian corresponding construction marks the location 'in'.

### 7.4.2 'EK/EΞ+GEN: other constructions

The only prepositional phrase, other than i+Abl, that matches  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa/\tilde{\epsilon}\xi+Gen$  is  $\partial nd+Abl$ , which shares only one semantic role with the Greek construction – the designation of the location 'near':  $\kappa\alpha\theta$ ίσαι  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa$  δεξιῶν μου - nstowc'anel  $\partial nd$  a  $\tilde{\epsilon}m$  immē 'to sit near my right hand' (Mk 10:40).

Nominal phrases are not regular counterparts of εκ/εξ+Gen. Correspondences with the instrumental can denote means, manner, or a partitive notion: ηγόρασαν εξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν - gnec'in aynəw zagarakn 'they bought with them (Arm: it) the field' (M 27:7), οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν τὸ πνεῦμα - zi οč' et'e č'apov tay ĀC zhogin 'for not according to measure he (Arm: God) gives the Spirit' (J 3:34), ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἀρπαγῆς καὶ ἀκρασίας - ew i nerk'oy li en yap'štakowt'eamb ew anxarnowt'eamb 'and inside they are full of rapacity and intemperance' (M 23:25). In two instances where ἐκ/εξ+Gen is matched with the ablative, it indicates the source 'out of' or has a partitive meaning (typical ablatival semantics): μὴ μεταβαίνετε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν - mi p'oxic'ik' tanē i town 'do not go from house to house' (L 10:7), ἔλαβεν οὖν τοὺς ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς... ὁμοίως

καὶ ἐκ τῶν οψαρίων - ew ar̄ hac'n  $\overline{YS}$ ... noynpēs ew jkanc'n 'and Jesus took bread... and in the same way [some] of the fish' (J 6:11). In one instance ἐκ/ἐζ+Gen is matched with an ambiguous Armenian form that is either ablative or genitive plural: ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν - hac' erknic' et noc'a owtel 'he gave them bread from heaven to eat' (J 6:31). Here erknic' is most likely ablative, but genitive cannot be ruled out since both Armenian cases can express possession and source (with different frequencies, see § 4.8).

 $\overset{\sim}{E}κ/\overset{\sim}{e}ζ$ +Gen is rendered with the accusative in only one instance, where it designates a topic: συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν - ew ark verjs mšakac'n awowrn dahekan 'and he agreed with the laborers on a denarius a day' (M 20:2).

In a few occurrences  $\epsilon \kappa / \epsilon \xi$ +Gen is translated with a free adverb: καὶ αὐτὸς  $\epsilon \xi$  αὐτοῦ  $\epsilon \pi \iota \epsilon \nu$  - ew ink'n <u>asti</u> arb 'and he himself drank from it' (J 4:12).

# 7.5 Correspondences with $\Pi PO\Sigma$

# 7.5.1 IIPO $\Sigma$ +ACC : A $\overline{R}$ +ACC(INS, LOC)

reason: εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς - asac' ew <u>ar̄ ašakertsn</u> 'and he said to the disciples' (L 17:22), <u>πρὸς τί</u> εἶπεν αὐτῷ - t'e <u>ar̄ inč'</u> asac' c'na 'why he said [that] to him' (J 13:28).

In passages where  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc is matched with  $a\bar{r}$ +Loc, it indicates location. This correspondence can designate the ideas 'near' (most common), 'among', or 'in (somebody's house)': ἄστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν - minč'ew teli ews oč' linel ew oč'  $a\bar{r}$  drann 'so that there was no more place not even near the door' (Mk 2:2), ἔως πότε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; - minč'ew yerb ic'em  $a\bar{r}$  jez 'how long will I be among you?' (Mk 9:19), πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα -  $a\bar{r}$  k'ez  $a\bar{r}$  nem zzatik 'I will keep the passover in your place' (M 26:18). There is only one case where  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc marks the location 'near' and is translated with  $a\bar{r}$ +Ins: καὶ θερμαινόμενος  $\pi\rho$ ος τὸ φῶς - ew jērnoyr  $a\bar{r}$  lowsovn 'and warming (Arm: he was warming) himself near the fire' (Mk 14:54). We also find one passage where a Greek accusative phrase is rendered with  $a\bar{r}$ +Acc in an attempt to accommodate the meaning of the preverb  $\pi\rho\delta$ -: καὶ  $\pi\rho$ οῆλθον αὐτούς - ew merjanayin  $a\bar{r}$  nosa 'and they preceded them' (Mk 6:33).

#### 7.5.2 $\Pi PO\Sigma + ACC$ : other constructions

Other prepositional and nominal constructions matching  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc are varied. Most of these correspondences are connected with directional usages. Thus,  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc designating the direction 'to, up to' may be translated with i+Acc or the dative alone: ἐγγίζουσιν...  $\pi\rho\dot{ο}\varsigma$  τὸ ὄρος - merj elen... mawt i learn 'they drew near up to the mountain' (Mk 11:1),  $\pi\rhoo\ddot{\upsilon}\pi\ddot{\eta}\rho\chi$ ον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρα ὄντες  $\pi\rho\dot{ο}\varsigma$  αὐτούς - k'anzi yaraj t'šnamik' ein mimeanc' 'for before they were in enmity (Arm: enemies) toward each other' (L 23:12). In one instance  $\pi\rho\dot{ο}\varsigma$ +Acc is rendered with z-+Ins: καὶ συνάγεται  $\pi\rho\dot{ο}\varsigma$  αὐτὸν

ὄχλος πλεῖστος - ew xr̄nec'an znovaw žołovowrdk' bazowmk' 'and large crowds of people came together to him' (Mk 4:1). This case is an example of differing interpretations, with the Greek passage stating the direction and the Armenian version expressing the location 'around' ('large crowds gathered around him').

In the few instances where the Greek phrase indicates the directions 'into' and 'against' it is matched with i+Abl and z-+Loc, respectively:  $\kappa\alpha$ ì ὁ  $\pi\rho$ ος τὸ οὖς ἐλαλήσατε - ew zor yownkanēn xawsec'arowk' 'and that which you have whispered into the ears' (L 12:3)<sup>19</sup>, μήποτε προσκόψης  $\pi\rho$ ος  $\lambda$ ( $\theta$ 00 τον πόδα σου - mi erbek' harc'es zk'ari zotn k'o 'so that you do not ever strike your foot against a stone' (L 4:11). Passages where  $\pi\rho$ ος+Acc designates location are less frequent; nevertheless, they are translated in a variety of ways.  $\Pi\rho$ ος+Acc can express the locations 'among' or 'near' and is matched with  $\theta$ 0. In the first case and with  $\theta$ 2-+Ins in the second: ἔως πότε ἔσομαι  $\theta$ 3 της ὑμᾶς; - minč'ew yerb elēc' and jez 'how long will I be among you?' (L 9:41),  $\theta$ 3 καὶ  $\theta$ 4 δοχλος  $\theta$ 5 δοχλος  $\theta$ 6 δοχλος  $\theta$ 7 δοχ - ew amenayn žolovowrdk' zcovezerbn zc'amak'n ownein 'and the whole crowd was on the land near (Arm: around) the sea (Arm: seashore)' (Mk 4:1). In the second example the primary spatial meaning of  $\theta$ 2-+Instr 'around' is extended to mark an approximate territory, close to the sea. A single temporal usage of  $\theta$ 6 κρός+Acc is rendered with  $\theta$ 6 κρίτι πρὸς ἐσπέραν ἐστιν - zi and ereks ẽ 'for it is close to evening' (L 24:29).

The Greek phrase is frequently combined with speech verbs. In these instances it is translated with ənd+Loc, i mits+Gen, or c'+Acc: ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι - martnč'ein ənd mimeans hreayk'n 'the Jews disputed among themselves' (J 6:52), οἱ δὲ συνελογίσαντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς - ew nok'a xorhec'an i mits iwreanc' 'and they were debating (Arm: thinking) among themselves (Arm: in their minds)' (L 20:5), καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους - ew asein c'mimeans 'and they said to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> For discussion of this unusual usage of *i*+Abl see §4.1.

each other' (Mk 4:41). While  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc has practically the same meaning in all these examples, its Armenian counterparts specify values more common for them: comitative, locational, and directional senses, respectively. Such instances of  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc are also sometimes rendered with the dative or an adverb: τί  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  σέ; - k'ez p'oyt'? ē 'what is that (Arm: is that a care) to you?' (J 21:22), ταῦτα  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  έαυτὸν  $\pi\rho\sigma\eta$ ύχετο - ew zays  $\bar{a}$ ranjinn aławt's matowc'anēr 'and he prayed thus to himself' (L 18:11).

The designation of purpose is a recurrent function of  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc. I+Acc sometimes becomes its equivalent here: καὶ θεάσασθε τὰς χώρας ὅτι λευκαί εἰσιν  $\pi\rho$ ος θερισμόν ἤδη – ew tesēk' zartorayn (ms. M: zartoraysn) zi spitac'eal en ew <u>i hownjs</u> haseal 'and see the fields, that they are already white for harvest' (J 4:35).  $\Pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  in combination with the accusative of the articulated infinitive designating purpose can be matched with  $a\bar{r}$  i+Abl(infinitive): ὅτι  $\pi$ ας ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα  $\pi\rho$ ος τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι – t'e amenayn or hayi i kin mard  $a\bar{r}$  i c'ankanaloy 'that everyone looking (Arm: every man who looks) at a woman to lust after' (M 5:28).

Rare cases where  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc marks manner, reason, or topic are matched with sst+Dat, vasn+Gen, and i+Acc, respectively:  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  το θέλημα αὐτοῦ - sst kamac' nora 'according to his will' (L 12:47), Μωϋσῆς  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$  την σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν sπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν - Movsēs sst vasn sst

## 7.5.3 Correspondences with ΠΡΌΣ+DAT

Rare occurrences of  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Dat are grouped around two notions – the direction 'up to' and the location 'near'. In one case where it denotes direction it is matched with i+Acc: εγγίζοντος δε αυτοῦ ήδη προς τῆ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν - ew ibrew ayn inč' merj ełew i zar i vayr lerinn jit'eneac 'and when he had already drawn near the descent of the Mount of Olives' (L 19:37). The four instances where the Greek phrase marks location are translated in different ways. Thus, we find unique correspondences with i+Abl,  $a\bar{r}+Ins$ ,  $a\bar{r}+Loc$ , and artak'oy+Gen: καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγγέλους... καθεζομένους ἕνα προς τῆ κεφαλῆ - ew tesanē erkows hreštaks... zi nstein mi i snaric' 'and she saw two angels... one sitting near [his] head' (J 20:12), ην δε ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλη βοσκομένη - ew and er ar lerambn eramak mi xozac' arawtakan mec 'and there was a large heard of swine feeding near the hill' (Mk 5:11), ὁ δὲ Πέτρος είστήκει πρὸς τῆ θύρα ἔξω - ew Petros kayr ar drann artak'oy 'but (Arm: and) Peter stood outside near the door' (J 18:16), Μαρία δε είστήκει προς τῶ μνημείω ἔξω - baye' Mariam kayr artak'oy gerezmanin 'but Mary stood outside near (Arm: Ø) the tomb' (J 20:11). In the last example the meaning of the Greek passage is simplified, and the Armenian version states merely 'outside' rather than 'outside near'.

## 7.6 Correspondences with $\Delta IA$

## 7.6.1 ΔΙΆ+ACC: VASN+GEN

Vasn+Gen regularly corresponds to  $\delta\iota\acute{\alpha}+$ Acc. The Greek phrase denotes reason almost exclusively; this function is primary (although not exclusive) for the Armenian counterpart: καὶ ἐν φυλακῆ ἀπέθετο διὰ Ἡρφδιάδα - ew ed i bandi vasn Hērovdiay 'and he put [him] into prison because of Herodias' (M 14:3). The Greek construction and its equivalents often have a pronoun as

their object: διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος - <u>vasn aynorik</u> ateay zjez ašxarh 'because of this the world hates you' (J 15:19).

## 7.6.2 ΔIA+ACC: other constructions

Other prepositional phrases are rare counterparts of διά+Acc. The majority of these correspondences are also connected with the designation of reason (since this is the only function that διά+Acc expresses). I+Abl,  $a\bar{r}$ +Gen, and  $a\bar{r}$  i+Abl can be used in translation of  $\delta\iota$ ά+Acc: καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσενέγκαι αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον - ew ibrew oč' karein merjanal ar na yamboxē anti 'and when they were unable to bring [him] to him (Arm: to approach him) because of the crowd' (Mk 2:4), ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παρέδωκαν αὐτόν - t'e ar naxanjow matnec'in zna 'that they gave him up because of envy' (M 27:18), διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἰκμάδα - ar i č'goyē hiwt'oy 'for it did not have moisture' (L 8:6). In a single instance διά+Acc designates a path and is matched with ənd+Acc: αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσον Σαμαρείας – ew ink' n anc'anēr ənd mēj Samareay '(Arm: and) he passed through the middle of Samaria' (L 17:11).

The causal semantics of  $\delta\iota\acute{\alpha}+$ Acc are sometimes rendered with conjuctions like zi, k'anzi, or  $\exists nd\bar{e}r$ : καὶ  $\underline{\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}}$  τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ὁίζαν ἐξηράνθη - ew  $\underline{zi}$  oč' goyin armatk' c'amak'ec'aw 'and it dried out because it did not have root[s]' (Mk 4:6),  $\underline{\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}}$  τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς -  $\underline{k'anzi}$  oč' goyr hiwt' erkrin 'for it did not have deep soil (Arm: moister of the soil)' (Mk 4:5),  $\underline{\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}}$  τί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὖκ ἐπράθη -  $\underline{snd\bar{e}r}$ ? oč' ewłd ayd vačarec'aw 'why was this ointment not sold?' (J 12:5).

## 7.6.3 AIA+GEN: Armenian constructions

 $\Delta u\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen can have three types of functions: spatial, temporal, and causal. We do not find a regular counterpart of this phrase in Armenian. Its translation varies between different prepositional,

Note that  $\partial nd\bar{e}r$ ? is  $\partial nd$  plus the genitive of the interrogative pronoun zi? 'what?'.

nominal, and adverbial phrases that share its semantics. Thus, in instances where  $\delta i\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen indicates a path, it is sometimes matched with  $\partial nd + Acc$ : εἰσέλθατε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης - mtēk' ənd neł dowrn 'enter through the narrow gate' (M 7:13). We also find unusual instances where it is translated with i+Abl or  $a\bar{r}$ +Ins: διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθῆκαν αὐτὸν - i c'owoc'n kaxec'in zna 'they let him down through the tiles' (L 5:19), παρεπορεύοντο δια της Γαλιλαίας - anc'anein ar Galileac'wovk'n 'they went through Galilee' (Mk 9:30). Temporal usages of  $\delta \iota \acute{\alpha}$ +Gen are matched with z-+Loc and yet+Gen: δι' ὄλης νυκτός κοπιάσαντες - zamenayn gišers ašxat eleak' 'we have toiled (Gk: toiling) all night' (L 5:5), καὶ εἴσελθων πάλιν εἴς Καφαρναούμ δι' ἡμερων - ew mteal darjeal i Kap'arnawowm yet awowrc' 'and when he entered Capernaum again after some days' (Mk 2:1). The set expression  $\delta i \hat{\alpha} \pi \alpha \nu \tau \delta \zeta$  designating extension over a whole period of time is translated with the adverb hanapaz that has similar semantics in Armenian: καὶ ἦσαν διὰ παντὸς ἔν τῷ ἱερῷ - ew ein hanapaz i tačarin 'and the whole time they were in the temple' (L 24:53). Occasionally, the Greek phrase indicates either means or an agent. In these cases it is rendered with i+Abl, i  $je\bar{r}n+Gen$ , or the instrumental alone: αί δυνάμεις τοιαύται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γινόμεναι - zi zawrowt'iwnk's ayspisik' i jerac' sora linic'in '(Arm: that) such mighty works come about by his hands' (Mk 6:2), ὅπως πληρωθη το όηθεν δια του προφήτου - zi lc'c'i asac'ealn i margarēē 'in order that what was said by the prophet should be fulfilled' (M 13:35), πέμψας διὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ - arak'eac' i jern ašakertac'n iwroc' 'sending (Arm: he sent) through his disciples' (M 11:2), οὕτως γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου - zi ayspēs greal ē i jern margarēin 'for thus it has been written by the prophet' (M 2:5), ἵνα δοξασθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ δι' αὐτης - zi p'arawor lic'i ordi  $\overline{A}\overline{Y}$  avnowik 'so that the Son of

God should be glorified through her' (J 11:4), τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν - grealk'n margarēiwk' 'what is written by the prophets' (L 18:31). We also find two passages where διά+Gen, designating an agent, is matched with the genitive: ἵνα πληρωθῆ τὸ ὁηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου - zi lc'c'i ban margarēin 'in order that the word of the prophet should be fulfilled' (M 21:4). The Armenian passages probably have possessive meaning in these cases.

In one instance i+Abl becomes a counterpart of  $\delta i\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen only as a result of a variant interpretation of this passage by the Armenian translator:  $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\lambda'$  έπὶ παντὶ ὁήματι ἐκπορευομέν $\omega$  δια στόματος θεοῦ - ayl amenayn baniw or elanē i beranoy  $\overline{AY}$  'but by every word that comes out through (Arm: out of) the mouth of God' (M 4:4). The Greek phrase expresses its regular meaning here (a path), while the Armenian version marks the source 'out of'.

## 7.7 Correspondences with META

#### 7.7.1 META+GEN: Armenian constructions

In the majority of instances μετά+Gen has a comitative function and corresponds to ənd+Loc: ὕπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο - ert' and nma ew erkows 'go with him (Arm: even) two [miles]' (M 5:41).

These equivalents may also have a spatial connotation, designating the location 'among': καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσει - ew zbažin nora and kelcawors dic'ē 'and he will put the part of him among hypocrites' (M 24:51). They regularly express this meaning in combination with speech verbs (the second component of such prepositional constructions is often a reciprocal pronoun): καὶ ἔλεγον μετ' ἀλλήλων - ew asein and mimeans 'and they spoke with each other' (J 11:56). Other semantic roles are rare for this pair. Thus, we find a few instances where it signifies a recipient: ποιῆσαι ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν - arnel olormowt'iwn and hars mer 'to perform the mercy [promised] to our fathers' (L 1:72).

Several other prepositional and nominal phrases in Armenian share the comitative function of  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen. Handerj+Ins, z-+Ins,  $im\bar{e}j$ +Gen, the instrumental, and the dative alone are found to correspond to  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen with this meaning: εἶδον τὸ παιδίον  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$  Μαρίας - tesin zmanowkn handerj Mariamaw 'they saw the child with Mary' (M 2:11), ἵνα ἀσιν  $\mu\epsilon\tau'$  αὐτοῦ - zi ic'en znovaw 'so that they will be with him' (Mk 3:14), συναίρει λόγον  $\mu\epsilon\tau'$  αὐτοῦν - ārnē hamars  $im\bar{e}j$  noc'a 'he settled accounts with them' (M 25:19), καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$  τῶν  $\mu\alpha\theta\eta\tau$ ον αὐτοῦ ἀνεχώρησεν - isk  $\overline{YS}$  ašakertawk'n iwrovk' gnac' 'and Jesus went away with his disciples' (Mk 3:7), συμφωνήσας δὲ  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$  τῶν  $\epsilon\rho\gamma\alpha\tau\dot{\omega}$ ν - ew ark verjs  $m\bar{s}$ akac'n 'and he agreed (Gk: agreeing) with the laborers' (M 20:2).

Other correspondences are irregular and often occur only once. In one instance the equivalents μετά+Gen: handerj+Ins indicate means: σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας - ew knk'ec'in zvēmn handerj zawrakanawk'n 'they sealed (Gk: sealing) the stone with the guard (Arm: guards)' (M 27:66). Occasionally, μετά+Gen is translated with ār+Loc and i veray+Gen where it marks a recipient: ποιῆσαι ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν - arnel olormowt'iwn ar hars mer (ms. E) 'to perform mercy to our fathers' (L 1:72), ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ - or arar zolormowt'iwnn i veray nora 'who performed (Gk: performing) the mercy to him' (L 10:37). In rare cases where μετά+Gen refers to manner it is sometimes translated with the instrumental or even with a free adverb: ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως - ekeal ampovk' ew zawrowt'eamb 'coming by (Gk: in) clouds (Arm: and) with power (=powerfully)' (Mk 13:26), ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὀρεινὴν μετὰ σπουδῆς - gnac' i leτnakolmn p'owt'apēs 'she went into the mountain country with haste (=hastily)' (L 1:39).

#### 7.7.2 META+ACC: Armenian constructions

This Greek construction primarily designates the time 'after'. It is frequently matched with yet+Gen in this function: μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος - yet aysorik erewec'oyc' TR 'after these [things] the Lord appointed...' (L 10:1). Occasionally, temporal usage of μετά+Acc is translated with the adverb αρα: καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι - ew apa keric'es 'and afterward you will eat' (L 17:8). I+Loc also sometimes renders μετά+Acc, but only because some alterations are made by the Armenian translator: καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι - ew yerir awowr yarnel 'and to arise after three days (Arm: on the third day)' (Mk 8:31).

# 7.8 Correspondences with KATA

#### 7.8.1 KATA+ACC: Armenian constructions

Kατά+Acc often corresponds to ast+Loc or ast+Dat. For the most part, these pairs indicate the manner 'according to': νὖν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοὖλόν σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ ὑῆμά σου ἐν εἰρήνη - ard arjakes zcar̄ay k'o TR ast bani k'owm i xałałowt'iwn 'now Lord let your servant go in peace according to your word' (L 2:29), καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον - ew tal patarags ast asac'eloyn 'and to give a sacrifice according to what has been said' (L 2:24). The correspondence κατά+Acc : ast+Loc is also found to express means and time (with a distributive connotation): μηὰ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν - mi ast ač's datik' 'do not judge by appearance [lit. eye(s)]' (J 7:24), κατὰ δὲ ἐορτην εἰώθει - bayc' ast tawni sovor ēr 'but it was customary at the feast' (M 27:15). Θst+Abl matches κατά+Acc less frequently. This correspondence set has functions similar to those performed by the pair κατά+Acc : ast+Loc. It can designate manner and time (with a distributive connotation): καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εῖς κατὰ εῖς - ew asel mi ast miοῖε 'and to say to him (Arm: Ø) one after another' (Mk 14:19), τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν - zhac' mer hanapazord towr mer zawr ast awrēn 'give us our daily bread day after day' (L 11:3). In addition, these equivalents

can indicate the source 'out of': καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν - ew əst k'ałak'ac' k'ałak'ac' ekeloc'n ar na 'and when people from every city came to him' (L 8:4). The distributive sense is inherent in the Greek preposition, but it is expressed by a doubling of the noun in Armenian.

Correspondences of κατά+Acc with other constructions are less common. Most are grouped around spatial and manner functions. Thus, in the instances where κατά+Acc indicates path it is translated with ənd+Acc or i+Loc: καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευεν κατα πόλιν - ew ink'n šrȳēr  $\underline{\underline{\underline{\underline{n}}}$  and k'ałak's 'and he went around through the cities' (L 8:1), καὶ μηδένα  $\underline{\underline{\underline{κατα}}}$  την όδον  $\underline{\underline{α}}$   $\underline{\underline{α}$   $\underline{\underline{α}}$   $\underline{\underline{α}}$   $\underline{\underline{α}}$   $\underline{\underline{α}}$   $\underline{\underline{α}}$   $\underline{\underline{α}}$   $\underline$ 

The locational usages of κατά+Acc are facilitated by i+Loc: ἔγένετο λιμὸς ἰσχυρὰ κατὰ την χώραν ἔκείνην - elew sov sastik yašxarhin yaynmik 'there was a great famine in that land' (L 15:14). We repeatedly find this correspondence in the phrase 'in a dream' in the Gospel of Matthew: ἄγγελος κυρίου κατὰ ὄναρ ἔφάνη αὐτῷ - hreštak  $\overline{TN}$  i teslean erewec aw nma 'an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream' (M 1:20). In one instance the construction κατά πρόσωπον is translated with  $a\overline{r}aji+Gen$ : δ ήτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν - zor patrastec'er  $a\overline{r}aji$  amenayn  $a\overline{r}aji+Gen$ : δ ήτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν - zor patrastec'er  $a\overline{r}aji$  amenayn

Different phrases are used to render κατά+Acc where it designates manner. These include vasn+Gen, the locative, the instrumental, or the adverb aranjin (ar anjin): καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἡσύχασαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν - ew i šabat'own handartec'in vasn patowiranin 'and on the Sabbath they

rested according to the commandment' (L 23:56), κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ εποίουν τοις προφήταις οί πατέρες αυτών - dmin awrinaki arnein margarēic'n hark' iwreanc' 'for according to the same (Arm: in the same manner) their fathers did to the prophets' (L 6:23), κατ' έξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ακαθάρτοις επιτάσσει - zi išxanowt'eamb ew aysoc' płcoc' sastē '(Arm: that) he commands even unclean spirits with authority' (Mk 1:27), ανέβη εις τὸ ὄρος κατ' ιδίαν - el i learn <u>aranjinn</u> 'he went onto the mountain alone' (M 14:23). The temporal function of  $\kappa \alpha \tau \dot{\alpha}$ +Acc may be translated with the locative (note that the distributive connotation is once again expressed with the doubling of a noun in Armenian): καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἰερουσαλημ - ew ert'ayin cnawłk' nora ami ami  $y\overline{E}\overline{M}$  'and his parents went to Jerusalem every year' (L 2:41). The temporal and distributive semantics of the Greek phrase are sometimes captured by the adverb hanapaz: καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην προς ὑμᾶς - hanapaz ar jez ei 'every day I was with you' (Mk 14:49). Occasionally, κατά+Acc denotes means. In these instances it is matched with i+Abl or the instrumental for which this function is more common: καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα φωνεῖ κατ' ὄνομα - ew ziwr oč'xarsn koč'ē yanowanē 'and he calls his own sheep by name' (J 10:3), κατὰ τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; - ew iw? gitac'ic' zays 'by what will I know this?' (L 1:18). There is also one occurrence where the Greek phrase is translated with the help of a clausal construction: κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεύς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῆ ὁδῶ ἐκείνη - dēp elew k'ahanayi mioj ijanel and novn čanaparh 'now by chance one priest went down that (Arm: same) road' (L 10:31).

## 7.8.2 KATA+GEN: Armenian constructions

 $K\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen is not notable for such a range of functions as  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc. It has chiefly spatial roles. Nevertheless, it also has a variety of counterparts in Armenian.  $K\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen primarily indicates the direction 'against' and is matched with  $haka\bar{r}ak$ +Gen,  $ndhaka\bar{r}ak$ +Gen:  $\kappa\alpha\tau$ '  $\kappa\tau$ '  $\kappa$ 

hakarak im ē 'he is against me' (M 12:30), δς γαρ οὖκ ἔστιν καθ' ἡμῶν - zi or oč'n ē ənd mez hakarak 'for the one who is not against us' (Mk 9:40). Combinations of κατά+Gen with the verb 'divide' are translated with i+Acc and i+Abl, just as are analogous constructions with  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i+Acc$  (see discussion in §7.3.1): πασα βασιλεία μερισθείσα καθ' έαυτης - amenayn t'agaworowt'iwn bažaneal yanjn iwr 'every kingdom divided against itself' (M 12:25), ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρος αυτου - k'anzi eki k'akel zayr i hawrē 'for I have come to set a man against (Arm: to disjoin a man from) his father' (M 10:35). In a number of passages where  $\kappa \alpha \tau \alpha$ +Gen expresses the direction or topic of an accusation it is rendered with z-+Abl and vasn+Gen: πολλοί γαρ εψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αυτου - zi bazowmk' sowt vkayowt'iwn vkayein znmanē 'for many gave false witness against (Arm: about) him' (Mk 14:56), συμβούλιον εδίδουν κατ' αυτοῦ - xorhowrd (ms. M) arnein vasn nora 'they held counsel against (Arm: about) him' (Mk 3:6). Since both Armenian phrases primarily denote topic it is likely that the Armenian translator changes the directional semantics of the Greek construction in these cases. But it is also possible that the Armenian counterparts extend their meanings to mark the notion 'against' in these passages (cf. similar circumstances with the correspondence  $\vec{\epsilon_{ic}}$ +Acc : z-+Abl in L 12:10, § 7.2.2).

Less often, κατά+Gen marks a descending motion and a path and is translated with *i*+Abl or ənd+Acc: καὶ ἄρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν - ew dimeac' eramakn <u>i darē</u>
anti i covn 'and the herd rushed down (Arm: from) the bank into the sea' (Mk 5:13), καὶ φήμη
εξῆλθεν καθ' ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ - ew el hambaw znmanē <u>ənd amenayn kołmans</u>
gawarin and a rumor went out through the whole adjacent region (Arm: all parts of the district) about him' (L 4:14). It is likely that the correspondence κατά+Gen: *i*+Abl presents a case of

reinterpretation. In this case, the Armenian version designates source and should be read 'from the bank' rather than 'along the bank'.

We also find rare occurrences where κατά+Gen refers to the location 'on, over' (metaphorically, of power) or designates means. *I veray*+Gen is used to translate its metaphorical spatial function 'on, over': οὖκ εἶχες ἐξουσίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ - οč' owneir dow išxanowt'iwn i veray im 'you would not have power over me' (J 19:11). *I*+Acc renders the causal meaning of the Greek phrase: ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος - erdmnec'owc'anem zk'ez yĀC kendani 'I adjure you by the living God' (M 26:63).

# 7.9 Correspondences with ΠΑΡΆ

#### 7.9.1 ПАРА+GEN: Armenian constructions

I+Abl is the most common counterpart of  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen, sharing its usual function – the designation of the source 'out of' (primarily with animate objects): ὅτι δύναμις  $\pi\alpha\rho$ ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο – zi zawrowt'iwn bazowm elanēr <u>i nmanē</u> 'for a (Arm: great) power went out of him' (L 6:19). These equivalents also refer on one occasion to an agent: ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῆ  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  κυρίου – et'e elic'i katarowmn asac'eloc's nma <u>i TĒ</u> 'that there will be a complition of those things said to her by the Lord' (L 1:45). Several other constructions in Armenian can express source; therefore, we find  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen corresponding to  $a\bar{r}$  i+Abl and c '+Acc (with speech verbs): ὅτι  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$   $\sigma$ οῦ ἐξῆλθον - t'e  $a\bar{r}$  i k'ēn eli 'that I came from you' (J 17:8), ἐπύθετο οὖν τὴν ἄραν  $\pi\alpha\rho$ ' αὐτοῦ – harc'anēr <u>c'nosa</u> vasn žamown 'he asked them (=from them) about the hour' [J 4:52). We find one instance where  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen is matched with the nominative as a result of rephrasing: καὶ ακούσαντες οί  $\pi\alpha\rho$ ' αὐτοῦ – ew ibrew lowan or <u>iwrk'n</u> ein 'and those of his [people], hearing (Arm: when those who were his own [people] heard)' (Mk 3:21). In one instance  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen has a possessive

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> See § 2.19 for a more detailed discussion of constructions with verbs meaning 'ask'.

connotation and is matched with the accusative: καὶ δαπανήσασα τὰ <u>παρ' αὐτῆς</u> πάντα - ew caxeal zinč's <u>iwr</u> zamenayn 'and spending all that was hers' (Mk 5:26).

## 7.9.2 ПАРА+DAT : Armenian constructions

Just as is the case with  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen,  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Dat most frequently corresponds to i+Abl. These counterparts denote the source 'out of' (with an animate object): οὖκ ἔχετε  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  τῶ  $\pi\alpha\tau\rho\dot{\alpha}$  - oč' əndownic'ik' i hawrē 'you do not have (Arm: will not receive) from the Father' (M 6:1).

Another construction that is found to match  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Dat is  $a\bar{r}$  *i*+Abl (once again, just as is the case with  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen). This correspondence designates either the source 'out of' (with an animate object) or the location 'in (somebody's presence)': δυνατὰ  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  τῷ θεῷ ἐστιν - hnarawork' en  $a\bar{r}$  i  $y\bar{A}\bar{Y}$  (ms. E) 'it is possible from God' (L 18:27), ἡ εἶχον...  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  σοί - zor ownei...  $a\bar{r}$  i k'ēn 'which I had... in your presence' (J 17:5).

Παρά+Dat is sometimes translated with  $a\bar{r}$ +Loc. In such instances it can express the locations 'in (somebody's presence), chez', 'among', or the direction 'to, up to' (with an animate object): ὅπως ἀριστήση  $\bar{n}$ αρ' αὐτῷ - zi čaš keric'ē  $\bar{a}\bar{r}$  nma 'whether he could dine with him' (L 11:37), ἦσαν δὲ  $\bar{n}$ αρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί - ein  $\bar{a}\bar{r}$  mez elbark' ewt'n 'for there were seven brothers among us' (M 22:25), ὅτι  $\bar{n}$ αρὰ ἀμαρτωλῷ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθεν - t'e  $\bar{a}\bar{r}$   $\bar{n}$  melawori emowt 'that he went into [the house of] a sinful man' (L 19:7). We also find one irregular occurrence where  $\bar{n}$ αρὰ+Dat indicates the location 'near' and is matched with  $\bar{a}\bar{r}$ +Loc: εἰστήκεισαν δὲ  $\bar{n}$ αρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ - ew kayin  $\bar{a}\bar{r}$  xač'in  $\bar{Y}\bar{I}$  mayrn nora 'and his mother stood near the cross of Jesus' (J 19:25).

## 7.9.3 ПАРА+ACC: Armenian constructions

Just like  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen and  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Dat,  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc primarily expresses spatial notions. But the only counterpart that it shares with the previous phrases is  $a\bar{r}$ +Loc. The correspondence  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc:  $a\bar{r}$ +Loc can designate the direction 'to, up to' and the location 'near': καὶ ἔρριψαν αὐτοὺς  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  τοὺς  $\pi\dot{\alpha}$ οδας αὐτοῦ - ew ənkec'in znosa  $a\bar{r}$  ots nora 'and they cast them at (=up to) his feet' (M 15:30), καὶ αὐτος ἦν ἑστὸς  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  τὴν  $\lambda$ ίμνην Γεννησαρέτ - ew ink'n kayr  $a\bar{r}$  covakin Gennēsaret'ay 'and he was standing near the lake [of] Gennesaret' (L 5:1).

 $\Pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha}$ +Acc is sometimes translated with  $a\bar{r}$ +Ins. This correspondence primarily indicates path, although it may occasionally express the location 'near': καὶ παράγων παρὰ την θάλασσαν ibrew anc'aner ar covezerbn 'when he was passing near the sea[shore]' (Mk 1:16), ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρα την θάλασσαν - sksaw owsowc'anel <u>ar covezerbn</u> 'he began to teach near the sea[shore]' (Mk 4:1). The remaining correspondences are rare. In some instances where  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc refers to the location 'near' it is matched with  $a\bar{r}$ +Loc: καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ - ankaw i veray eresac' iwroc' ar ots nora 'and he fell onto his face near his feet' (L 17:16). Some occurrences of παρά+Acc, designating a path, are translated with ənd+Acc: περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν minč'der zgnayr  $\overline{YS}$  and ezr covown 'walking beside the sea (Arm: when Jesus was going along the shore of the sea)' (M 4:18). The spatial value of  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc is often altered in the Armenian version: ό υίος Τιμαίου Βαρτιμαίος τυφλος προσαίτης εκάθητο παρά την όδόν - ordi Timei Bartimeos koyr nstēr mowrac'ik yanc's čanaparhi 'blind Bertimaeus, the son of Timaeus, was sitting near (Arm: in the passage way of) the road, begging' (Mk 10:46), ἦλθεν παρὰ την θάλασσαν - ekn <u>i covezrn</u> 'he went beside the sea (Arm: onto the seashore)' (M 15:29). We also find a few cases where  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc

functions as part of a comparative construction and is rendered with a structure involving *k'an z*-+Acc: μηδὲν πλέον <u>παρὰ τὸ</u> διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσσετε - mi inč' aweli <u>k'an zhramayealn</u> jez ārnic'ēk' 'do nothing more than that which has been ordered to you' (L 3:13).

# 7.10 Correspondences with AΠΌ+GEN

As expected, the most frequent prepositional construction that matches  $\alpha\pi\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen is i+Abl. This counterpart shares all types of source functions (the designations of the notions 'out of', 'away from' as well as the expression of a partitive meaning) with the Greek phrase: ἐλθόντες  $\alpha\pi\dot{\alpha}$  (Mk 7:1), ου μακρὰν εἶ  $\alpha\pi\dot{\alpha}$  τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ - č'es heri yark'ayowt'enē  $\overline{AY}$  'you are not far from the kingdom of God' (Mk 12:34), ἵνα  $\alpha\pi\dot{\alpha}$  τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ αμπελῶνος δώσουσιν αὐτῷ - zi i ptloy aygwoyn tac'en nma 'so that they will give him some of the fruit of the vineyard' (L 20:10). The correspondence  $\alpha\pi\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen : i+Abl can have a temporal role and mark a point in time when an action starts (a typical temporal function for these phrases):  $\alpha\pi\dot{\alpha}$  αρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτως - aył i skzbanē oč' elew aynpēs 'but from the beginning it was not so' (M 19:8). Occasionally, this pair denotes a period of time: καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ξύσει αἵματος  $\alpha\pi\dot{\alpha}$  ἐτῶν δώδεκα - ew kin mi ēr i teratesowt'ean arean yamac' erkotasanic' 'and a woman who was in a flowing of blood (=had a flow of blood) for twelve years' (L 8:43).

We find regular occurrences of this correspondence with causal functions. Thus, it can indicate agent, means, or reason: ηλαύνετο ἀπὸ τοῦ δαιμονίου - varēr i diwēn 'he was driven by the demon' (L 8:29), ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς - i ptłoy noc'a canijik' znosa 'you will know them by their fruits' (M 7:16), καὶ οὐκ ηδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου - ew oč' karēr i bazmowt'enēn 'and he could not because of the crowd' (L 19:3). *I*+Abl also matches ἀπό+Gen in the construction

'by oneself', a common phrase in the Gospel of John: οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ ἐλήλυθα - ew oč' et'e yanjnē inč' eki 'and I did not come by myself' (J 8:42). The designation of manner is rare for these counterparts: ἐὰν μὴ ἀφῆτε ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν - et'e oč' t'ołowc'owk' iwrak'anč'iwr ełbawr iwrowm i srtic' jeroc' 'if you do not each forgive your brother with your heart' (M 18:35). Sometimes, they can indicate a patient in combination with the verb 'fear, beware of': καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεννόντων τὸ σῶμα - ew mi erknč'ik' yaync'anē or spananen zmarmin 'do not fear those killing (Arm: who kill) the body' (M 10:28).

There is only one instance where από+Gen is translated with i+Loc instead i+Abl: καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς <u>απὸ τῆς ἄρας ἐκείνης</u> - ew bžškec'aw dowstr nora <u>i nmin žamow</u> 'and her daughter was cured from (Arm: at) that (Arm: very) hour' (M 15:28). The reason for this translation is most likely a different interpretation made by the Armenian translators of this passage. The Greek phrase denotes the temporal notion 'from' while the Armenian counterpart expresses the time 'at, during'.

We also find one case where  $\alpha \pi \sigma'$ +Gen designates reason and is rendered with  $\alpha r$ +Gen and one occurrence where it marks manner and is matched up with  $\theta s t$ +Abl: καὶ  $\alpha \pi \sigma'$  τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν - ew  $\alpha r$  ahin alalakec'in 'and they cried from fear' (M 14:26), καὶ ἤρξαντο  $\alpha \pi \sigma'$  μιᾶς  $\alpha r$  μιᾶς  $\alpha r$  αντες  $\alpha r$  παραιτεῖσθαι - ew sksan  $\alpha r$  amenek'ean hražarel 'and they began one by one all to make excuses' (L 14:18).

Correspondences with nominal constructions are unusual. In instances where  $\alpha\pi\acute{n}\acute{n}\acute{n}\acute{n}$ +Gen is translated with the instrumental it has its typical function – the designation of the source notion 'away from' or means (by oneself): ἦν δὲ Βηθανία ἔγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε - ew ēr i (ms. M: Ø) Bet'ania merj yĒM ibrew asparisawk' hingetasan (ms. M: hngetasaniwk') 'and Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen stadia away (Arm: by about fifteen stadia)' (J 11:18), ἀλλ' ἔγὼ τίθημι αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἔμαυτοῦ - aył es dnem zna anjamb imov 'but I put it [down] by myself' (J 10:18). The Greek phrase is rendered with the genitive in only three cases. In two of them it denotes the source 'away from' and reason<sup>22</sup>: τον κονιορτον ἀπο τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάσσετε - zp'oši otic' jeroc' t'awt'ap'esjik' 'shake off the dust of your feet' (L 9:5), οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων - vay ašxarhi gayt'agłowt'eanc' 'woe to the world because of offenses' (M 18:7). The third instance presents a case of reinterpretation where the Greek and Armenian versions agree on source semantics but differ in types of source which they express (the spatial notion 'out of' and material, respectively): οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος οπτοῦ μέρος καὶ ἀπὸ μελίσσιου κηρίον (ms. K, Θ) - ew nok'a nma jkan xoroveloy masn ew xorisx melow 'and they gave him a piece of broiled fish and a honeycomb of bees (Arm: of honey)' (L 24:42).

In rare instances ἀπό+Gen is translated with an adverb or even an adjective: ἀπ' ἄρτι γινώσκετε αὐτὸν - ew aysowhetew gitasjik' zna 'henceforth you (Arm: shall) know him' (J 14:7), εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαῖας<sup>23</sup> εστιν (ms. D) - et'e <u>Gałiłeac'i</u> ic'ē ayrn 'whether the man was from Galilee (Arm: might be a Galilean)' (L 23:6). There is one case where the meaning of the Greek phrase is included in the contextual semantics of the Armenian verb: ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς - zarjakealn 'the one put away from a man (Arm: ø)' (L 16:18).

## 7.11 Correspondences with IIEPI

#### **7.11.1 IIEPI+GEN: Armenian constructions**

Περί+Gen primarily marks a topic and is frequently matched with vasn+Gen, the regular construction used to express this meaning in Armenian: καλῶς ἐπροφήτευσεν Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν - barwok' margarēac'aw Ēsayi <u>vasn jer</u> 'well has Esaias prophesied about you' (Mk 7:6). This semantic role of the Greek phrase may also be translated with z-+Abl, z-+Acc, i veray+Gen, and with the dative alone: ἀλλὰ παρρησία περὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀπαγγελῶ ὑμῖν - ayl yaytnapēs zhawrē patmec'ic' jez

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> In both of these instances the Armenian form is ambiguous and can be also taken as ablative.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> In such instances  $\alpha \pi o$ +Gen frequently alternates with an adjective (cf.  $\Gamma \alpha \lambda \iota \lambda \alpha \tilde{\iota} \delta \varsigma$ ).

'but I will plainly speak to you about the Father' (J 16:25), καὶ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ περὶ τούτου ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν - ew i tan darjeal ašakertk'n znoyn harc'in zna 'and in the house the disciples again asked him about this (Arm: the same thing)' (Mk 10:10), ἦγανάκτησαν περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν - barkac'an i veray erkowc'n ełbarc' 'they were angry about the two brothers' (M 20:24), ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου - sksan barkanal Yakovbay 'they began to be angry about Jakob' (Mk 10:41).

Περί+Gen has a range of other functions. It can designate reason or purpose and is matched in these cases with its regular counterpart vasn+Gen:  $\pi$ ερὶ καλοῦ ἔργου ου λιθάζομέν σε - vasn barwoy gorcoy οἔ' ārnemk' zk'ez k'arkoc 'we do not stone you because of a good deed' (J 10:33), καὶ προσένεγκε  $\pi$ ερὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου - ew mato vasn srbowt'eand k'o 'and offer [them] for your cleansing' (Mk 1:44). In two occurrences the beneficiary meaning of the Greek phrase is matched with vasy+Gen: vasy+

## **7.11.2 IIEPI+ACC**: Armenian constructions

Περί+Acc does not have as many counterparts as  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$ +Gen. The concept 'around' determines the set of functions that this phrase performs. They are primarily spatial, although sometimes  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$ +Acc can also mark an approximate time. We find several prepositional phrases that can correspond to this Greek construction. In instances where  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$ +Acc designates the location 'around' it is matched with z-+Ins, ənd+Acc, and šowrj z-+Ins: οί  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$  αυτον συν τοῖς δώδεκα - or znovaw ein ašakertawk'n handerj 'those who were around him with the twelve (Arm: disciples)' (Mk 4:10), ζώνη δερματίνην  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$  την οσφύν αυτοῦ – gawti maškelēn ənd mēj iwr 'a leather girdle around his waist' (Mk 1:6), καὶ εκάθητο  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$  αυτον ὄχλος - ew and žolovowrdn šowrj znovaw nstēr 'and the crowd was sitting around him (Arm: there)' (Mk 3:32). Its directional function 'around' is translated

either with z-+Abl or ənd+Acc: εἰ λίθος μυλικὸς περίκειται περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ - et'e vēm erkanak'ar kaxēr zparanoc'ē nora 'if a millstone is (Arm: were) hung around his neck' (L 17:2), εἰ περίκειται μύλος ονικὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ - et'e arkeal ēr ənd paranoc' nora erkan išoy 'if a millstone is (Arm: were) hung around his neck' (Mk 9:42). The temporal usages of περί+Acc are rendered with z-+Ins: καὶ ἐξελθων περὶ τρίτην ὥραν - ew eleal zerrord žamow 'and going out around the third hour' (M 20:3).

Rephrasing increases the number of renditions of  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$ +Acc. We find several such instances where  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$ +Acc is matched with z-+Ins and i+Loc: καὶ θορυβάζη  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$   $\pi \delta \lambda \lambda \dot{\alpha}$  - ew zbazowm iwik' zbałeal es 'and you are troubled about (Arm: with) many things' (L 10:41), ἡ δὲ Μάρθα  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \varepsilon \sigma \lambda \dot{\alpha}$  το  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i \varepsilon \sigma \lambda \lambda \dot{\alpha} \dot{\alpha}$  - ew Mart'a zbałeal er i bazowm spasow 'but Martha was occupied with (Arm: in) much service' (L 10:40).

# 7.12 Correspondences with ΥΠΌ

#### 7.12.1 ΥΠΌ+GEN: Armenian constructions

The most frequent counterpart of  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen is i+Abl which shares the primary function of the Greek construction – the designation of an agent: ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων - ibrew harc'aw i p'arisec'woc'n 'being asked (Arm: when he was asked) by the Pharisees' (L 17:20). These equivalents have one more semantic role in common. They both can indicate the source notion 'out of': πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου - amenayn inč' towaw inj i hawrē immē 'all [things] were given to me from my Father' (L 10:22). The only difference here is the frequency with which these constructions are used in this role, since the designation of source is a primary function of i+Abl, but a rare meaning for the Greek counterpart.

The causative semantics of  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen may be translated with the instrumental alone: ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε κυκλουμένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων Ἰερουσαλήμ - aył yoržam tesanic'ēk' šowrj pateal zawrawk'

zEM 'but when you see Jerusalem surrounded by (Arm: with) armies' (L 21:20). In such instances the Armenian version expresses means (also a causal relation) rather than agent. Occasionally, a passage with  $\dot{\nu}\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen is changed from passive into an active construction in Armenian and as expected an agent is expressed by the nominative: ὅταν κληθῆς ὑπό τινος εἰς γάμους - yoržam koč'ic'ē ok' zk'ez i harsanis 'when you are invited by someone (Arm: someone calls you) to a wedding feast' (L 14:8).

## 7.12.2 ΥΠΌ+ACC: Armenian constructions

This phrase mainly designates the location or the direction 'under' and is often matched with and+Ins: καὶ γὰρ ἔγω ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἔξουσίαν τασσόμενος - k'anzi ew es ayr mi em kargeal and išxanowt'eamb 'for I am a man who is set under authority' (L 7:8), ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθης - et'e and yarkaw imov mtc'es 'so that you may enter under my roof' (M 8:8). In the Gospel of John, this spatial value of ὑπό+Acc is translated with *i nerk 'oy*+Gen: ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκῆν - zi eir i nerk'oy t'zenwoyn 'being (Arm: for you were) under the fig tree' (J 1:48).

## 7.13 Correspondences with YIIEP

### 7.13.1 ΥΠΈΡ+GEN: Armenian constructions

It is hard to determine a primary equivalent for this phrase since it is not used repeatedly in the New Testament and its Armenian counterparts occur with approximately similar frequencies. The denotation of beneficiary is a regular function for  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$ +Gen. It is rendered in Armenian with either *i* veray+Gen or vasn+Gen: καὶ προσεύχεσθε  $\dot{v}$ πὲρ τῶν διωκόντων  $\dot{v}$ μᾶς - ew aławt's  $\dot{v}$  i veray aynoc'ik or llken zjez 'and pray for those who persecute you' (M 5:44), ôν ἐγω δώσω...  $\dot{v}$ πὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου  $\dot{v}$  ζωῆς - zor es tac' vasn kenac' ašxarhi 'which I shall give for the life of the world' (J 6:51). We also find one occurrences where  $\dot{v}$ πέρ+Gen with beneficiary meaning corresponds to a periphrastic

construction with i+Acc:  $\dot{\nu}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$   $\dot{\eta}\mu\tilde{\omega}\nu$   $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\nu$  -  $\dot{i}$  mer koys  $\bar{e}$  'he is for us (Arm: on our side)' (Mk 9:40). A single instance of the correspondence  $\dot{\nu}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$ +Gen: p 'oxanak+Gen may provide evidence for the merger of the meaning 'on behalf of' with the notion 'in place of' in the semantics of the Greek phrase<sup>24</sup>: τὸ  $\dot{\epsilon}$ κχυννόμενον  $\dot{\nu}$ π $\dot{\epsilon}$ ρ πολλ $\tilde{\omega}$ ν - or  $\dot{\rho}$ 0 or  $\dot{\rho}$ 0 or  $\dot{\rho}$ 0 helow 'which is poured for (Arm: in place of) many' (Mk 14:24).

There are two instances in the Gospel of John where  $\dot{v}πέρ$ +Gen has a semantic role other than a beneficiary one. It designates purpose in one of them and topic in the other. In both cases Armenian responds with vasn+Gen: αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὖκ ἔστιν πρὸς θάνατον ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ - ayn hiwandowt'iwn č'ē i mah aył vasn p'ar̄ac'n  $\overline{A}\overline{Y}$  'this sickness is not for death, but for the glory of God' (J 11:4), οὖτός ἐστιν ὑπὲρ οὖ ἐγωὰ εἶπον - sa ē vasn oroy esn asei 'this is he of whom I was speaking' (J 1:30).

## 7.13.2 YПЕР+ACC: Armenian constructions

This phrase occurs infrequently in the New Testament and is found mainly in comparative constructions. It has only one counterpart in Armenian - ar̄awel k'an z-+Acc: ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἔμὲ - or sirē zhayr kam zmayr ar̄awel k'an zis 'the one who loves [his] father or mother more than me' (M 10:37). The two instances where ὑπέρ+Acc expresses its original meaning 'over' (metaphorically in both cases) are periphrastically rendered in Armenian with ar̄awel k'an z-+Acc 'more/greater than': οὖκ ἔστιν μαθητής ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον - οč' ē ašakert ar̄awel k'an zvardapet 'a disciple is not above (Arm: more than) a teacher' (M 10:24).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> See Arndt & Wilbur 1957:846 for more examples of this type in Greek.

## 7.14 Correspondences with ANTI+GEN

It is hard to say which counterpart is a primary one for this Greek construction, since it does not occur often in the text. We find it having two functions – the designation of the notion 'in place of' (often with a beneficiary connotation) and reason. In instances where it is used in its spatial function it is matched either with *p'oxanak*+Gen, ənd+Loc, or ənd+Gen: καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν - ew tal zanjn iwr p'rkans p'oxanak bazmac' 'and to give his soul as a ransom for many' (M 20:28), οφθαλμον ἀντὶ οφθαλμοῦ - akn ənd akan 'an eye for an eye' (M 5:38), δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ - tac'es noc'a ənd im ew ənd k'o 'give this to them for me and for you' (M 17:27). ἀντί+Gen with its causative function is translated with either *p'oxanak*+Gen or *vasn*+Gen: ἀνθ' ὧν οῦκ ἔγνως τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου - p'oxanak zi οĕ' canear zžamanak ayc'elowt'ean k'o 'for you did not know the time of your visitation' (L 19:44), ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῆ σκοτία εἴπατε - vasn zi zor inč' asic'ēk' i xawari 'for whatever you speak in darkness...' (L 12:3).

#### 7.15 Correspondences with $\Sigma$ YN+DAT

The comitative function of  $\sigma \acute{v} v$ +Dat is rendered with  $\ni nd$ +Loc and handerj+Ins with similar frequencies:  $\acute{o}$  δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο  $\underline{σὺν}$  αὐτοῖς - ew  $\overline{YS}$  gnac'  $\underline{\ni}$  and Jesus went with them' (L 7:6), οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν  $\underline{σὺν}$  τοῖς δώδεκα - or znovaw ein  $\underline{a}$  sakertawk'n handerj 'those who were around him with the twelve (Arm: disciples)' (Mk 4:10). We also find two instances where it is matched with  $a\bar{r}$ +Loc: ἔτι ἀν  $\underline{σὺν}$  ὑμῖν - minč'  $\underline{a}$  jezn ei 'being still (Arm: when I was) with you' (L 24:44). These examples demonstrate the proximity of comitative and spatial notions discussed in §4.4.

In the phrase 'with interest',  $\sigma \acute{v}v$ +Dat is translated with the instrumental:  $\kappa α \grave{i} \, \acute{\epsilon} \lambda \theta \grave{\omega} v \, \acute{\epsilon} \gamma \grave{\omega}$   $\acute{\epsilon} \kappa \omega \mu \sigma \acute{\omega} v \, \tau \grave{o} \, \acute{\epsilon} \mu \grave{o} v \, \sigma \grave{\omega} v \, \tau \acute{o} \, \kappa \omega$  - ew ekeal es tokoseawk' pahanjei zimn 'and having come I would get back what was mine with interest' (M 25:27). One occurrence of the correspondence  $\sigma \acute{v}v$ +Dat :  $\acute{i}$ +Abl is a result of a variant translation in Armenian:  $\kappa \alpha \grave{i} \, \mathring{\alpha} \pi \tilde{\eta} \lambda \theta \acute{o} v \, \tau \iota v \epsilon_{\zeta} \, \tau \tilde{\omega} v \, \sigma \grave{\omega} v \, \dot{\eta} \mu \tilde{u} v \, \dot{\epsilon} \pi \grave{i} \, \tau \grave{o}$ 

μνημεῖον - ew gnac'in omank' <u>i mēn</u> i gerezman 'and some of those who were with us (Arm: of us) went to the tomb' (L 24:24). The Greek version articulates comitative semantics while the Armenian translation expresses a partitive meaning.

# 7.16 Correspondences with ANA+ACC

This rare construction is found in the New Testament as a part of the phrase ἀνά μέσον+Gen and is translated into Armenian with the parallel construction i mēj+Gen: ἦλθεν... ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως - ew ekn... i mēj sahmanac'n i Dekapolis 'and he went (Arm: came)... in the middle of the regions of the Decapolis' (Mk 7:31). Ἀνά+Acc can also articulate a distributive meaning. These cases can be rendered in Armenian with the doubling of the accusative form: καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αυτούς ἀνὰ δύο - ew arak'eac' znosa erkows erkows 'and he sent them by twos' (L 10:1). There are also other combinations used to express the distributive semantics of the Greek construction: χωροῦσαι ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς - tanein mi mi i noc'anē mars erkows kam eris 'containing (Arm: they contained) two or three measures each' (J 2:6), ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον - arīn mēn mi darhekan 'each received a denarius' (M 20:9). In both cases the Armenian translator modified the expression of the subject rather than the object to articulate the necessary meaning.

## 7.17 Correspondences with IIPO+GEN

The concept 'before' is at the core of the semantics of  $\pi\rho\delta$ +Gen. The translation of this phrase into Armenian depends on whether its function is spatial or temporal.  $\Pi\rho\delta$ +Gen designates the location 'before' primarily in the construction 'before the face of somebody'. In these instances it is matched with  $a\bar{r}a\bar{j}i$ +Gen:  $\pi\rho\sigma\pi\rho\rho\epsilon\dot{\nu}\sigma\eta$   $\gamma\dot{\alpha}\rho$   $\pi\rho\dot{\alpha}$   $\pi\rho\sigma\dot{\nu}$   $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\dot{\nu}$  (mss. C, R, D,  $\Theta$ ) - zi ert'ic'es  $a\bar{r}a\dot{j}i$  eresac'  $\overline{TN}$  'for you will go before the face of the Lord' (L 1:76). In cases where it refers to the temporal notion 'before' it can be translated with  $va\bar{r}a\check{j}k'an z$ -+Acc or a free adverb:  $\delta\tau\iota$   $\eta\dot{\nu}$   $\delta\tau$ 

με πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου - zi sirec'er zis yāraˇı k'an zlinel ašxarhi 'for you loved me before the foundation of the world' (J 17:24), ἦλθες ὧδε πρὸ καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς; - ekir taražam tanˇjel? zmez 'did you come here before the [proper] time to torment us?' (M 8:29). All combinations of πρό plus the genitive of the articulated infinitive are rendered with a temporal clause with the conjunction minč 'č 'ew: πρὸ τοῦ συλλημφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῆ κοιλία - minč'č'ew yłac'eal ēr zna yorovayni 'before he was conceived in the womb' (L 2:21).

## 7.18 Correspondences with improper prepositions

The relational opposites ὑποκάτω and ἐπάνω rarely occur in the text of the New Testament, but they nevertheless have a number of counterparts in the Armenian version. Υποκάτω+Gen, designating the location 'under', corresponds to ənd+Ins and i nerk'οy+Gen: ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθησιν - kam dnē and marhčawk' 'or he puts it under a bed' (L 8:16), ὅτι εἶδον σε ὑποκάτω τῆς συκῆς - t'e tesi [k'ez] i nerk'oy t'zenwoyn 'that I saw you under the fig tree' (J 1:50). We also find cases where ὑποκάτω+Gen is matched with a nominal phrase only as a result of reinterpretation of the passages: ἐκτινάζατε τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν - t'awt'ap'esjik' zp'oši otic' jeroc' 'shake off the dust under (Arm: from) your feet' (Mk 6:11), ἕως ἄν θῶ τοὺς ἐχρούς σου ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν σου - minč'ew edic' zt'šnamis k'o patowandan otic' k'oc' 'till I put your enemies under your feet (Arm: as a footstool for your feet)' (Mk 12:36).

Ἐπάνω+Gen also finds several counterparts. Its most common equivalent is  $i \ veray$ +Gen that matches it where it denotes the location 'on' or the direction 'onto': σὺ ἐπάνω γίνου πέντε πόλεων - lijir i veray hing k'ałak'ac' 'may you be over five cities' (L 19:19), καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην - ew edin i veray glxoy nora greal zvnas nora 'and they put over his head the accusation written against him' (M 27:37). In one instance ἐπάνω+Gen is rendered

with  $a\bar{r}$ +Loc: ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς - ekac'  $a\bar{r}$  nma 'he stood over (Arm: near) her' (L 4:39). This passage is an example of rephrasing where the Greek variant expresses the location 'over' whereas the Armenian version accentuates the location 'near'. There is also one instance of the correspondence ἐπάνω+Gen: z-+Acc which is another example of different wording of a passage: δέδωκα ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφεων - etow jez išxanowt'iwn koxel zawjs 'I gave you the power to step upon (Arm: to trample) serpents' (L 10:19). In one instance the spatial value of the Greek phrase becomes metaphorically extended, allowing it to be used in a comparative construction. It is matched with aweli k'an in this case: ἦδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πραθῆναι ἐπάνω δηναρίων τριακοσίων - mart' ēr zayd ewł ναčarel aweli k'an erek'ariwr dahekani 'for this oil might have been sold for over (Arm: more than) three hundred denarii' (Mk 14:5).

The phrase εγγύς+Gen has three Armenian improper prepositional phrases as its counterparts: merj i+Acc, merj ar̄+Acc, and mawt i+Acc: ἀλλὰ ἀπῆλθεν εκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν χώραν ἐγγὺς τῆς ἐρήμου - ayl gnac' anti yerkir mi or merj ēr yanapat 'but he went from there into the (Arm: a) country that was near the desert' (J 11:54), ἤν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνῶν ἐγγὺς τοῦ Σαλίμ - mkrtēr ew Yovhannēs i yAenovn merj ar̄ Salim 'and John was baptizing at Aenon near Salim' (J 3:23), ὅτι ἔγγὺς ἦν ὁ τόπος τῆς πόλεως - zi mawt ēr i k'alak' andr telin 'for the place was near the city' (J 19:20). Merj and mawt match adverbial usages of ἐγγύς: γινώσκετε ὅτι ἔγγὺς τὸ θέρος - gitēk' t'e merj ē amar̄n 'you know that summer is near' (Mk 13:28), ὅτι ἔγγὺς ἦν τὸ μνημεῖον - zi mawt ēr gerezmann 'for the tomb was near' (J 19:42). The single occurrence of ἐντός+Gen is translated with the combination i nerk's i+Loc: ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστιν - zi aha ark'ayowt'iwn Āႃȳ i nerk's i jez ē 'for behold, the kingdom of God is in you' (L 17:21). Μεταξύ+Gen, designating the location 'among, between', is rendered with ənd+Loc and ənd mēj+Gen: μεταξὸ

ήμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται - vih mec ē <u>and mez ew and jez</u> 'a great chasm has been set (Arm: there is a great chasm) between us and you' (L 16:26), ôν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου - zor spanēk' <u>and mēj tačarin ew sełanoy</u> 'whom you killed between the temple and the altar' (M 23:35). In one instance a clausal construction covers the semantics of this phrase: ὕπαγε ἔλεγξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου - ert' yandimanea zna <u>yoržam dow ew na miayn ic'ēk'</u> 'go and reproach him between you and him alone (Arm: when you and he are alone)' (M 18:15).

It is not surprising to see that a group of improper prepositions, all denoting the location/direction 'before',  $\xi \mu \pi \rho o \sigma \theta \varepsilon v + \text{Gen}$ ,  $\kappa \alpha \tau \varepsilon v \alpha v \tau i + \text{Gen}$ ,  $\varepsilon v \alpha v \tau i (ov) + \text{Gen}$ , and  $\varepsilon v \omega \pi i o v + \text{Gen}$  find only one correspondent in Armenian -  $a\bar{r}a\bar{\mu}$ +Gen; for this is the only Armenian prepositional phrase that can express this notion: ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου - t'oł zpataragn k'o araji selanovn 'leave your gift there (Arm: Ø) before the altar' (M 5:24), εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ύμων – i geawłd or araji jer ē 'into the village that is before you' (M 21:2), ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι αμφότεροι εναντίον τοῦ  $\theta$ εοῦ - ew ein ardark' erkok'in  $\overline{a}$ raji  $\overline{A}\overline{Y}$  'and they were both righteous before God' (L 1:6), απαρνηθήσεται ενώπιον των αγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ - owrac'eal lic'i araji hreštakac'  $\overline{A}\overline{Y}$  'he will be denied before the angels of God' (L 12:9). In a few instances κατέναντι+Gen is matched with ənddēm+Gen, vandiman+Gen, and handēp+Gen but these prepositional phrases express a slightly different nuance in these passages, designating the notion 'against, opposite' rather than 'before': εἰς την κώμην την κατέναντι ύμων - i geawld or ənddem jer kay 'into the village that is opposite you' (Mk 11:2), καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ - ew minč' nstēr na i lerinn jit'eneac' yandiman tačarin 'and when he was sitting on the Mount of Olive opposite the temple' (Mk 13:3), ὑπάγετε εις τὴν κατέναντι κώμην - ert'ayk' dowk' i geawłn or handēp mer kay 'go

(Arm: ye) into the opposite village (Arm: into the village that is opposite to us)' (L 19:30). Rare adverbial usages of  $\xi\mu\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\theta\varepsilon\nu$  are translated with the construction  $ya\bar{r}aj$ . έπορεύετο  $\xi\mu\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\theta\varepsilon\nu$  - gnac'  $ya\bar{r}aj$  'he went forward' (L 19:28).

Greek constructions connected with the concept 'after, beyond' have several counterparts, the most common of which are zhet+Gen and zkni+Gen; and these are often used interchangeably in combination with the verb 'follow'. Thus, we find correspondences like  $o\pi i\sigma\omega$ +Gen: zhet+Gen, οπίσω+Gen : zkni+Gen, δπισθεν+Gen : zhet+Gen, and δπισθεν+Gen : zkni+Gen: απηλθον οπίσωαὐτοῦ - gnac'in zhet nora 'they went after him' (Mk 1:20), εἴ τις θέλει οπίσω μου ελθεῖν - et'e ok' kami gal zkni im 'if someone wants to go after me' (Mk 8:34), ὅτι κράζει ὅπισθεν ἡμῶν - zi ałałakē zhet mer 'for she is crying after us' (M 15:23), ἔπέθηκαν αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρὸν φέρειν ὅπισθεν τοῦ  $\underline{\text{In}\sigma\sigma\sigma}$  - edin i veray nora zxač'n berel zkni  $\overline{\text{YI}}$  'they put on him the cross to carry after Jesus' (L 23:26). Yet+Gen is a less frequent construction and is used to translate the only occurrence of υστερον+Gen: υστερον δε πάντων ἀπέθανεν ή γυνή - yet amenec'own meraw ew kinn 'and after everybody the wife (Arm: also) died' (M 22:27). Several instances of  $\sigma \pi i \sigma \omega$ +Gen and a few cases where *οπίσω* is used as a free adverb are also rendered with a construction with *yets*: ὕπαγε <u>οπίσω</u> μου - ert' yets im 'go behind me' (M 16:23), μη επιστρεψάτω οπίσω - mi darjc'i yets 'let him not turn back' (M 24:18). Several adverbial uses of  $\delta \pi \iota \sigma \theta \varepsilon v$  are matched with the adverb yetoy: προσελθούσα <u>ὄπισθεν</u> - matowc'eal <u>yetoy</u> 'approaching from behind' (L 8:44). Πέραν+Gen finds yaynkoys+Gen lit. 'onto that side of' as its counterpart in all its occurrences: ἤργοντο πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης - gayin yaynkoys covown 'they went across the sea' (J 6:17), ος ην... πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου - or ērn... yaynkoys Yordananow 'who was... beyond the Jordan' (J 3:26).

"Έξω+Gen, the only Greek improper prepositional phrase connected with the notion of source, corresponds to artak'oy+Gen (or to a construction with its variant artak'oy/artak's k'an z-+Acc), which has a similar status in Armenian: καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος - ew hanin artak'oy aygwoyn 'and they cast him (Arm: Ø) out of the vineyard' (Mk 12:8), καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος - ew hanin zna artak's k'an zaygin 'and casting (Arm: they cast) him out of the vineyard' (L 20:15). Adverbial usages of ἔξω are matched with i bac' or the adjective artak'in: τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον – ew zxotann i bac' ənkec'in 'and they threw the bad ones out' (M 13:48), ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω ἐν παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται - bayc' noc'a or artak'ink'n en amenayn inc' arakawk' lini 'but to those who are outside everything is in parables' (Mk 4:11). In one instance the combination ἔξω πρός+Dat is translated with artak'oy+Gen, in this way reducing a more detailed meaning 'outside near' to 'outside of': Μαρία δὲ είστήκει πρὸς τῷ μνημείω ἔξω - bayc' Mariam kayr artak'oy gerezmanin 'but Mary was standing outside near (Arm: outside) the tomb' (J 20:11).

Μέχρι+Gen and ἄχρι+Gen, designating the same temporal concept 'till/until', receive different treatment in Armenian. Μέχρι+Gen corresponds only to minč '(ew) c'-+Acc: ἔμειναν ἄν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον - apak'ēn kayin ews minč'ew c'aysawr 'they would have remained (Arm: still) until this day' (M 11:23). In the instances where it is used as a conjunction, it is matched with the conjunction minč '(ew): μέχρις οὖ ταῦτα πάντα γένηται - minč' ays amenayn elic'i 'till all this happens' (Mk 13:30). Ἄχρι+Gen has a greater variety of counterparts. It can correspond to minč '(ew) c'-+Acc, minč '(ew) i+Acc, minč '(ew), or ar̄+Acc: ἄχρι ῆς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα - minč'ew c'awrn yorowm ayd linic'i 'until the day on which this happens' (L 1:20), ἄχρι ῆς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν - minč'ew yawrn yorowm emowt Noy i tapann 'until the day that (Arm: on which) Noah

entered into the ark' (L 17:27),  $\underline{\alpha}$ χρι οῦ πληρωθῶσιν καιροὶ εθνῶν - minč'ew kataresc'in žamanakk' het'anosac' 'until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled' (L 21:24), ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ ekac' i nmanē ar žamanak mi 'he went from him until a time' (L 4:13).  $E\omega\varsigma$ +Gen which can also denote the notion 'till/until', has a similar set of equivalents. Therefore, it is also matched with  $min\ddot{c}$  '(ew) c '-+Acc and  $min\ddot{c}$  '(ew) i+Acc: καὶ ἦν εκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου - ew and  $\bar{e}r$ minč'ew c'vaxčan Hērovdi 'and he was there until the death of Herod' (M 2:15), ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι αμφότερα ξως του θερισμου - t'oyl towk' erkoc'ownc' ačel i miasin minč'ew i hownjs 'let both grow together until the harvest' (M 13:30). Adverbial usages of ἕως are rendered with minč '(ew): ξως αν εξέλθητε - minč'ew elanic'ēk' anti 'until you go away' (M 10:11). In addition, minč '(ew) c'-+Acc and minč '(ew) i+Acc become counterparts of the Greek phrase where it refers to the direction '[up] to' and/or is used in combination with an adverb: αρξάμενος απο των εσχάτων ἔως τῶν πρώτων - skseal yetnoc'n minč'ew c'arajinsn 'beginning from the last up to the first' (M 20:8), ξως τοῦ ἄδου καταβήση - minč'ew i džoxs ijc'es 'you will descend to hell' (L 10:15), ξως πότε μεθ' ὑμῶν ἔσομαι; - minč'ew c'erb ic'em ənd jez 'until when will I be with you?' (M 17:17), ἕως ἄρτι ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται - minč'ew yayžm ark'ayowt'iwn erknic' brnadati 'until now the kingdom of heaven is violated' (M 11:12). We find one instance in the Gospel of Luke where ξως+Gen corresponds to  $min \check{c}$  (ew)  $a\bar{r}$ +Acc:  $\tilde{\eta}\lambda\theta$ ον  $\frac{ξως}{\varepsilon}$  αυτο $\tilde{v}$  - ekin min  $\tilde{c}$  'ew  $a\bar{r}$  na 'they came up to him' (L 4:42). In one instance, also found in the Gospel of Luke, the complex construction  $\varepsilon\omega\varsigma$  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc is mirrored with minč (ew) i+Acc: εξήγαγεν δε αὐτοὺς ξως  $\pi\rho$ ὸς Βηθανίαν - ehan znosa minč'ew i Bēt'ania 'and he led them as far as Bethany' (L 24:50).

Both instances of ἄμα+Dat are translated with ənd+Loc: ἐκριζώσητε ἄμα αὐτοῖς τὸν σῖτον - zcoreann ənd nmin i bac' xlic'ēk' 'you will root out the wheat with them (Arm: the same)' (M 13:29), ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν ἄμα πρωῖ - or el ənd ārawawts 'who went out early (Arm: in the morning)' (M 20:1). This equivalency is not surprising since ənd+Loc is the regular means used to designate a comitative notion in Classical Armenian. Ἔνεκεν+Gen presents a similar case. Its only counterpart is vasn+Gen, the primary construction that is used to denote reason in Armenian: ἕνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ - vasn aysorik t'olc'ē ayr zhayr iwr 'because of this a man shall leave his father' (Mk 10:7).

The four improper prepositional phrases designating absence, ἄτερ+Gen, ἄνεν+Gen, πλήν+Gen, and χωρίς+Gen, are translated in a variety of ways. Armenian ar̄anc'+Gen is their most common counterpart. It corresponds to all these phrases with the exception of πλήν+Gen: οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν – yerkin οδ' ankc'i ar̄anc' hawr jeroy 'it will not fall to earth without your father' (M 10:29), ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλλαντίου - yor̄am ar̄ak'ec'i zjez ar̄anc' k'saki 'when I sent you without a purse' (L 22:35), χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς - ew ar̄anc' ar̄aki οδ' inc' xawsēr ənd nosa 'and he did not talk to them without a parable' (Mk 4:34). We also find one instance where ἄτερ+Gen is matched with mekowsi i+Abl, and a few cases where χωρίς+Gen is rendered with the construction t'ol z-+Acc lit. 'leave [aside]': τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν ἄτερ ὄχλου αὐτοῖς - matnel zna noc'a mekowsi yamboxēn 'to give him to them without (Arm: apart from) the crowd' (L 22:6), οί δὲ ἐσθίοντες ῆσαν ἄνδρες ώσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων - ew ork' kerann ein ibrew hing hazar t'ol zkanays ew zmankti 'and those who ate were about five thousand men except women and children' (M 14:21). Occurrences of χωρίς as a free adverb are

translated with a free adverb: ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον εἰς ἕνα τόπον - aył owroyn caleal i mi kołmn 'but it is separately rolled up in one place' (J 20:7). The only instance of  $\pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$ +Gen that we find in the New Testament corresponds to baye' i+Abl: καὶ οὖκ ἔστιν ἄλλος  $\pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$  αὖτοῦ - ew oč' goy aył  $\underline{bayc'}$  i  $\underline{nman}$  'and there is no other but him' (Mk 12:32). Free adverbial usages of this phrase are translated with either  $\underline{bayc'}$  or  $\underline{ayl}$ :  $\underline{\pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu}$  λέγω ὑμῖν -  $\underline{bayc'}$  asem jez 'but I say to you' (M 11:22),  $\underline{\pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu}$  ἐφ' ἑαυτὰς κλαίετε –  $\underline{ayl}$  lac'ēk' i veray anjanc' 'but cry over yourselves' (L 23:28).

# 7.19 Correspondences with nominal phrases

Greek nominal phrases are matched with various constructions in Classical Armenian. Frequently, they are rendered with prepositional phrases in order to accommodate the meaning of a preverb: οὐκ ἀκούεις πόσα σου καταμαρτυρούσιν; - οč'? Ises orč'ap' dok'a hakarak k'o vkayen 'do you not hear how many things they witness against you?' (M 27:13). Sometimes, such correspondences are the result of rephrasing: βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου - zi mkrtec'an i mkrtowt'iwnn Yovhannow 'undergoing the baptism of John (Arm: for they were baptized into the baptism of John)' (L 7:29). In other cases a nominal construction is translated with a prepositional one due to a conceptual difference. Such is the case with the verb 'kiss', which in Greek requires a direct object expressed by the accusative (patient) but in Armenian is followed by a construction with ənd (comitative notion): καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν - ew hambowreac' and nma 'and he kissed (Arm: with) him' (M 26:49).

Z-+Acc becomes a frequent counterpart of the accusative since it is the normal way in Armenian to mark a definite object: ὅπου ἐποίησεν τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον - owr arar zἴοwrn gini 'where he made the water wine' (J 4:46). It also shares the temporal function of the Greek accusative: καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ τεσσαράκοντα νύκτας - ew paheal zk'arasown tiw ew zk'arasown gišer 'and fastening for forty days and forty nights' (M 4:2). The Greek accusative also

corresponds to Armenian z-+Acc in combination with the verbs 'ask' and 'look': τί με ἐρωτῷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; - zi? harc'anes zis zbarwoy 'why do you ask me about the good?' (M 19:17), ἰδων τοὺς μαθητὰς - etes zašakertsn 'seeing (Arm: he saw) the disciples' (Mk 8:33). In one instance the accusative is matched with z-+Ins, articulating the meaning of the preverb used in the Greek passage: καὶ περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς - ew hayec'eal YS znok'awk' li c'asmamb 'and (Arm: Jesus) looking around upon them (Arm: filled) with anger' (Mk 3:5). Z-+Abl corresponds to the accusative in combination with speech verbs, where it denotes topic: ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγεν - t'e zhawrē asēr c'nosa 'that he spoke to them about the Father' (J 8:27).

The temporal function of the accusative is sometimes translated with *i*+Abl or *i*+Loc: ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων - ew <u>i</u> towe i tačarin owsowc'aner 'and during the day he was teaching in the temple' (L 21:37), ἄραν ἑβδόμην ἀφῆκεν αυτον ὁ πυρετός - yewt'nerord žamow et'oł zna jermnn 'at the seventh hour the fever left him' (J 4:52). *I*+Abl becomes a counterpart of the accusative in combination with the verb 'beg' where it denotes source: τῷ αιτοῦντί σε δός - orowm xndre <u>i</u> k'ēn towr 'give to the one begging (Arm: who begs) from you' (M 5:42). This correspondence is also found in combination with the verbs 'fear' and 'be ashamed of': ὁ γὰρ Ἡρφόης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην - zi Hērovdēs erkne'ēr <u>i Yovhannē</u> 'for Herod feared John' (Mk 6:20), ουδε ἄνθρωπον ἐντρέπομαι - ew <u>i mardkanē</u> oè' amač'em 'nor do I fear man' (L 18:4). The concept of source, conveyed in the verb in Greek, is strengthened by the Armenian prepositional phrase on the level of form. Occasionally, *i*+Acc becomes an equivalent of the accusative. We find this correspondence in instances where the accusative designates a patient, the direction 'upon' (with the verb 'look'), or means: πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτόν - ays harkani <u>i nma</u> 'a spirit seizes him' (L 9:39),

καταμάθετε <u>τὰ κρίνα</u> - hayec'arowk' <u>i šowšann</u> 'observe (Arm: look at) the lilies (Arm: lily)' (M 6:28), ὁρκίζω σε <u>τὸν θεόν</u> - erdmnec'owc'anem zk'ez <u>yĀC</u> 'I adjure you by God' (Mk 5:7).

The correspondence Acc : vasn+Gen occurs only in combination with speech verbs where both versions refer to topic: ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὴν παραβολήν - harc'anein zna ašakertk'n vasn ārakin 'his (Arm: the) disciples asked him about the parable' (Mk 7:17). The correspondence Acc : c'+Acc is found only in combination with the verb 'ask': καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτῷ με - ew oč' ok' i jēnǐ harc'anē c'is 'and none of you asks me' (J 16:5). Əst+Abl matches the accusative in only one instance, where it renders a distributive notion: καὶ προσκαλεσάμενορς ἔνα ἔκαστον τῶν χρεοφειλετῶν - ew koč'ec'eal ār ink'n mi əst miojē i partakanac' 'and calling (Arm: unto him) every one (Arm: one after the other) of the debtors' (L 16:5).

We find one example where the accusative with a temporal function (and a distributive value) is matched with the locative: συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν - ew ark verjs mšakac'n <u>awowrn</u> dahekan 'and he agreed with the workers on a denarius a day' (M 20:2).

The most common prepositional counterparts of the dative are phrases with *i. I+*Acc shares with the dative some directional functions as well as such roles as the designation of patient (with the verb 'touch'), topic (with the verb 'believe'): ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ - i na hayein 'looking (Arm: they looked) intently upon him' (L 4:20), οὐ προσψαυέτε τοῖς φορτίοις - i berinsn oč' merjanayk' 'you do not touch the burdens' (L 11:46), τίς ἐπίστευσεν τῆ ἀκοῆ ἡμῶν; – o? hawatac' i lowr mer 'who has believed in our report?' (J 12:38). The correspondence Dat : i+Acc can also mark manner: καὶ τῷ σῷ ονόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν - ew yanown k'o dews hanak' 'and we cast out demons in your name' (M 7:22). The Greek dative in causal functions (means and agent) is expressed in a variety of ways in Armenian, including i+Acc and i+Abl: καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι - ew gitac' i marmin iwr 'and she

recognized with her body' (Mk 5:29), & ἔπερίσσευσαν τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν - or yawelaw <u>i kerawłac'n</u> 'that were left (Arm: was left) by those who had eaten' (J 6:13). *I*+Loc often corresponds to temporal usages of the dative phrase: εἶ τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύσει αὐτόν - et'e bžškic'ē zna <u>i šabat'own</u> 'if he would heal him on the sabbath' (Mk 3:2). It is also sometimes used to render the dative construction that indicates a recipient in combination with speech verbs: εἶπὲ τῆ ἐκκλησία - asasjir yekełec'woj 'tell [it] to the assembly' (M 18:17).

In a few instances where the dative expresses a recipient it is translated with *i jers*+Gen:

λησταῖς περιέπεσεν - ankaw <u>i jers</u> awazakac' 'he fell to (=into the hands of) robbers' (L 10:30). The designation of a recipient is a common function for this case, occuring particularly often in combination with speech verbs. In such instances it can be translated either with ənd+Acc, ənd+Loc, ar̄+Acc, or c'-+Acc: καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν - ew xawsēr znmanē and amenesin 'and she spoke about him to all' (L 2:38), ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς - ar̄akawk' xawsēr and nosa 'he spoke to them in parables' (Mk 3:23), ἐρεῖτέ μοι - asic'ēk' ar̄ is 'you will tell me' (L 4:23), εἶπεν τῆ μητρὶ - asē c'mayr 'he said to [his] mother' (Mk 6:24). Most of these correspondences extend to combinations with non-speech verbs: καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτον τῆ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ - ew et zna c'mayr iwr 'and he gave him to his mother' (L 7:15).

The dative in combination with the verb 'follow' is rendered primarily with *zkni*+Gen and *zhet*+Gen: ηκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί - gnac'in zkni nora žołovowrdk' bazowmk' 'and many people went after him' (M 8:1), ηκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ - gnac'in zkni nora ašakertk' nora 'his disciples went after him' (M 8:23). Rare comitative usages of the dative are matched with ənd+Loc, a construction for which this function is primary: ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ αντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ - ler irawaxorh ənd awsoxi k'owm vałgoyn 'quickly make friends (Arm: become conciliatory) with your

opponent' (M 5:25). This correspondence also occurs in instances where the dative indicates the direction 'against' or means: πορευόμενος έτέρω βασιλεῖ συμβαλεῖν εἰς πόλεμον - ert'eal tayc'ē paterazm and aylowm t'agawori 'going to make (Arm: will make) war against another king' (L 14:31), ψώχοντες ταῖς χερσίν - šp'ein and ap' 'rubbing (Arm: they rubbed) with their hand[s]' (L 6:1). There are two atypical occurrences where the Greek dative denotes means and topic, respectively, and is matched with and+Ins, and and+Gen: καλύπτει αυτον σκεύει - t'ak'owc'anē and karaseaw 'he covers it with a vessel' (L 8:16), μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῆ ψυχῆ - mi hogayk' and ogwoy 'do not be anxious about [your] life' (L 12:22). Occasionally, and+Acc matches the dative in passages where it refers to a patient: ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε; - and is c'asowc'eal? ēk' 'are you angry with me?' (J 7:23).

Other irregular correspondences with the dative involve z-+Ins (patient),  $a\bar{r}$ +Acc (the direction 'up to'),  $a\bar{r}aj\bar{i}$ +Gen (the direction 'before'), vasn+Gen (topic): ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ - aypn ārnein znovaw 'they mocked him' (L 22:63), φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν - ac zna ār is 'bring him to me' (M 17:17), καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν - ew berin āraji nora xowi 'and they brought a deaf man to him (Arm: before him)' (Mk 7:32), πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υίῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου – amenayn grealk'n margarēik' (ms. M: margarēiwk') vasn ordwoy mardoy 'all the things written by the prophets about the son of man' (L 18:31).

Temporal usages of the dative can correspond either to the accusative or the locative: <u>πολλοῖς</u> γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐτόν - zi <u>bazowm žamanaks</u> yap'štakeal ēr zna 'for it had seized him for a long time' (L 8:29), ἀναστὰς δὲ πρωὶ πρώτη σαββάτου ἐφάνη πρῶτον Μαρία - ew yarowc'eal <u>arawawtown arajin miašabat'own</u> erewec'aw Mariamow 'and rising early (Arm: in the morning) on the first day of the week he appeared first (Arm: ø) to Mary' (Mk 16:9). There are also occurrences in the Gospel of Luke where it is translated with an adverb: και ἀναστάντες <u>αὐτῆ τῆ ὧρα</u> - ew

yarowc'eal <u>noynžamayn</u> 'and arising at the same hour' (L 24:33). A rare instance of the dative absolute is translated with the construction ənd+Acc(infinitive): ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν - ənd elaneln nora i c'amak' 'when he went out upon the land' (L 8:27).

We find rare instances where the dative is matched with the instrumental, expressing means (one of its typical functions): ἐγω ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ὕδατι - es mkrtec'i zjez <u>ĭrov</u> 'I have baptized you with water' (Mk 1:8). Several passages where the dative denotes an agent are translated with the genitive: ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον <u>αὐτῶ</u> - ē gorceal <u>dora</u> 'it has been done by him' (L 23:15).

Just as in the case of the dative, the most frequent prepositional counterparts of the genitive are constructions with i. I+Loc becomes the counterpart of the genitive in some rare instances where it denotes the locations 'in' or 'among': ἵνα βάψη τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ <u>ὕδατος</u> - zi t'ac'c'ē zcag matin iwroy i jowr 'that he might dip the tip of his finger in water' (L 16:24), μήποτε ἔσται θόρυβος τοῦ λαοῦ - zi mi xrovowt'iwn linic'i i žołovrdeann 'so that there will not be an uproar among the people' (Mk 14:2). I+Abl often corresponds to the genitive where it is used in its primary role – the designation of the partitive notion: ἦσαν δέ τινες τὧν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι - ew ein omank' i dprac' anti or and nstein 'and there were some of the scribes (Arm: who were) sitting there' (Mk 2:6). This correspondence also occurs with a possessive function or designating source: ὁ γὰρ  $αρτος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστιν ὁ καταβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ - zi hac' <math>y\overline{A}\overline{Y}$  ē or ijanēn yerknic' 'for the bread of God is that which comes down from heaven' (J 6:33), ακούοντα αυτών - lsēr i noc'anē '(Arm: he was) hearing from them' (L 2:46). I+Acc renders the genitive only in combination with the verb 'touch': ἥψατο αὐτοῦ - hasoyc' i na 'he touched him' (M 8:3). Z-+Abl can also translate the genitive in such constructions: ἀψάμενος αυτών - bowrn ehar znoc'anē 'touching (Arm: he touched) them' (M 17:7). In a few cases where the genitive marks a patient or a recipient it is matched with z-+Acc:  $\kappa \alpha i$ 

τοῦ ἐτέρου καταφρονήσει - ew <u>zmiwsn</u> arhamarhic'ē 'and he will despise the other' (M 6:24), καὶ εδεήθην <u>τῶν μαθητῶν</u> σου - ew ałač'ec'i <u>zašakertsn k'o</u> 'and I prayed to your disciples' (L 9:40).

A temporal value is common for the genitive absolute construction. It finds a number of correspondences alternating between clausal constructions with *i*, ənd and the conjunctions minč 'der̄, ibrew: καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου - ew yelanel diwin 'and when the demon was cast (Arm: went) out' (M 9:33), ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου - ənd arewagaln 'when the sun was rising' (Mk 16:2), διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ - minč'der̄ owsowc'aner̄ zžołovowrdn i tačari 'when he was teaching the people in the temple' (L 20:1), τούτων δὲ πορευομένων - ew ibrew nok'a gnac'in 'and when they went' (M 11:7).

Phrases with ənd are rare counterparts of the genitive. Ənd+Acc becomes its equivalent in one passage designating time: τῆ δὲ μιῷ τῶν σαββάτων ὄρθρου βαθέως... ἦλθον - bayc' i miašabat'own vałak'aj ənd arawawtn ekin 'but on the first day of the week they went (Arm: came) very early in the morning' (L 24:1). The correspondence Gen : ənd+Gen also occurs once and marks the notion 'in place of': ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; - kam zinč'? tac'ē mard p'rkans ənd anjin iwroy 'or what will a man give (Arm: in ransom) in place of his own soul?' (M 16:26). One comitative usage of the genitive is translated with ənd+Loc: ὁ τρώγων μου τὸν ἄρτον - or owtēr ənd is hac' 'the one eating (Arm: who ate) bread with me' (J 13:18).

The genitive in comparative constructions is rendered with k an z-+Acc, the normal way to indicate the complement of a comparative in Classical Armenian: ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου οπίσω μου - gay zawragoynn k'an zis zkni im 'the one stronger than me comes after me' (Mk 1:7). We find a few passages where the genitive with irregular function is translated with a prepositional phrase for which the role in question is characteristic. These include Gen: p 'oxanak+Gen ('in place of'), Gen: i

veray+Gen ('on, over'), and Gen: vasn+Gen (topic): τί γὰρ δοῖ ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς
αὐτοῦ; - k'anzi zinč'? tac'ē mard p'oxanak anjin iwroy 'for what will a man give in place of his own soul?' (Mk 8:37), καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἔξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων - ew tayr noc'a išxanowt'iwn i veray
aysoc' 'and he gave them power over spirits' (Mk 6:7), ἡ γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει ἑαυτῆς - zi valiwn vasn iwr hogasc'i 'for tomorrow will take care of itself' (M 6:34).

There are only three irregular instances where the genitive is translated with another nominal phrase. The correspondence Gen: Loc expresses location: ὅτι Αρχέλαος βασιλεύει τῆς Ἰουδαίας – et'e Ark'ełaos t'agaworeac' Hrēastani 'that Archelaus ruled over (Arm:in) Judea' (M 2:22). The equivalents Gen: Dat refer to a patient: ἐἀν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούση - apa t'e ew ekełec'woyn oč' lowic'ē 'and if he does not listen to the assembly' (M 18:17). The counterparts Gen: Ins designate means: ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ λόγου - zi əmbīnesc'en zna baniwk' 'so that they might catch him by [his] word (Arm: words)' (L 20:20). In these instances Armenian once again responds with its most common construction for each semantic role.

## 7.20 Correspondences with other constructions

The Armenian translation of a small number of adverbial constructions utilizes prepositions. Such is the case with adverbs like  $\kappa \acute{\alpha}\tau \omega$  and  $\check{\alpha}v\omega\theta ev$ , connected with the concepts of direction/location and source. The notion of location/direction is inherent in the semantics of these words while source is expressed with the suffix  $-\theta ev$ . The Armenian version has a formal representation of all these notions, most of the time expressed with the preposition i, rarely with evalential evaluation in the proposition in the propositio

(M 9:9). Sometimes adverbs are translated periphrastically: καὶ θεραπεύοντες <u>πανταχοῦ</u> - ew bžškein <u>ond amenayn telis</u> 'and healing (Arm: they healed) everywhere (Arm: in all places)' (L 9:6).

There are a number of Greek verbs that are rendered in Armenian with a periphrastic verbal structure involving a prepositional phrase. The most common of these are 'hug', 'kneel', 'raise', 'crucify', 'understand', and 'sleep': καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὸ - ew ənkaleal zna i girks iwr 'and embracing him (Arm: receiving him into his open arms)' (Mk 9:36), καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσιν δύο ληστάς - ew ənd nma hanin i xač' erkows awazaks 'and they crucified (Arm: pulled onto the cross) with him two thieves' (Mk 15:27). Once again, constructions with *i* are the most common. Phrases involving other prepositions are rare: καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῆ προσευχῆ τοῦ θεοῦ - ew hanēr zgišern... yaławt'sn ĀŸ 'and the whole night he spent in prayer to God' (L 6:12),

A few nouns do not find exact correspondences in Armenian and are periphrastically rendered with a prepositional construction: ὁ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται ἢ οψὲ ἢ μεσονύκτιον -  $\overline{TR}$  tann gayc'ē yerekoreay et'e <u>i mēj gišeri</u> 'the Lord of the house will come either in the evening or at midnight' (Mk 13:35), ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστιν - aył ar žamanak mi ē 'but it is temporary' (M 13:21). In several instances a form of a Greek adjective is translated with a periphrastic phrase including i+Acc: ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος - hayr im or yerkins ē 'my heavenly Father (Arm: my Father who is in heaven)' (M 18:35).

#### 7.21 Conclusions

Correspondences between Biblical Greek and Classical Armenian are particularly interesting since these languages not only differ in their case structures but also have significant dissimilarities in their prepositional systems. Some correspondences are expected, such as the cognate structures  $\hat{v}v$ +Dat and i+Loc(Acc). But there are also many matches that seem unsystematic (e.g.  $\hat{v}\pi\hat{e}\rho$ +Gen: i+Acc).

In several instances, a Greek phrase corresponds to constructions including the same preposition but different cases, and these pairs have approximately the same semantic load (cf.  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : i+Acc and  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : i+Loc;  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : and +Acc and  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : and+Loc). The difference between such sets of counterparts is quantitative rather than qualitative, since they share a number of functions, but express them with different frequencies. Thus, both  $\dot{\epsilon \pi i}$ +Acc : i veray+Gen and  $\dot{\epsilon \pi i}$ +Acc : i+Acc can express a topic, but the first pair does not have this as a regular function. Such occurrences provide one of the explanations for the high frequency of alternations in translation.

Instances where a Greek prepositional phrase is translated with a nominal construction are common. For example,  $\vec{ev}$ +Dat designating causal notions is repeatedly rendered with the instrumental. Other constructions like adverbial phrases or clausal structures are also used in translation. Sometimes a nominative phrase is matched with prepositional or adverbial constructions that are chosen to express the semantics of a preverb used in a Greek passage. Thus,  $\vec{av}$ +Acc is sometimes selected to accommodate the meaning of the preverb  $\pi\rho\delta\sigma$ -.

Occasionally, a correspondence or a particular function that it expresses is connected with a specific phrase. Thus, the pair  $\varepsilon i \varsigma + \text{Acc}$  has a temporal role in the expressions 'forever' and 'till the end'. The genitive phrase is rendered with i+Acc only in combination with the verb 'touch'.

Some constructions show a particularly high number of counterparts. For example, directional usages of  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc can be matched with  $\varepsilon i$ -Acc,  r  $\varepsilon i$ -Acc. The phrase  $\varepsilon i$ - $\varepsilon i$ - $\varepsilon i$ -Acc with a great range of semantic functions (e.g.  $\varepsilon \pi i$ -Acc:  $\varepsilon i$ -Acc designates many spatial notions as well as manner, purpose, and topic), but some of them occur only once and/or refer to only one notion (e.g. there is only one occurrence of the pair  $\varepsilon i$ -Acc; the equivalents  $\varepsilon \pi i$ -Dat and  $\varepsilon i$ - $\varepsilon i$ -Acc share only a temporal function). Narrow meaning of a phrase does not guarantee that it will

have a limited number of equivalents. Thus,  $\kappa \alpha \tau \acute{\alpha} + \text{Acc}$  does not have as many functions as  $\kappa \alpha \tau \acute{\alpha} + \text{Gen}$ , but both constructions are matched in a variety of ways.

In extreme cases it is hard to determine a primary counterpart for a Greek phrase. This is so for two reasons: either it is a rare construction in the Greek version (e.g.  $\dot{\alpha}v\tau i$ +Gen) and/or it is matched with a number of phrases with similar frequency (e.g.  $\sigma \dot{\nu}v$ +Dat,  $\delta \iota \dot{\alpha}$ +Gen). There are also some exceptional cases where every instance of a rare Greek construction is translated differently. For example,  $\pi\rho\dot{\sigma}\varsigma$ +Dat marks the location 'near' in only four passages and every such occurence is rendered in a different way (with i+Abl,  $a\bar{r}$ +Ins,  $a\bar{r}$ +Loc, and artak'ov+Gen).

Often, irregular semantic roles of Greek constructions are matched in Armenian with phrases for which these functions are typical (e.g.  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc: vasn+Gen indicating reason,  $\tilde{e}\pi\tilde{i}$ +Dat: Ins designating means,  $\tilde{e}v\epsilon\kappa\epsilon v$ +Gen: vasn+Gen expressing reason).

Many correspondences occur only as a result of periphrasis or variant interpretations of a passage by translators (e.g.  $\varepsilon \kappa/\varepsilon \zeta + \text{Gen}$ : i+Loc in L 1:61, § 7.4.1). Sometimes changes made by Armenian translators lead to loss or reduction of the semantics expressed in the Greek version. Such is the case with the correspondence  $\xi \zeta \omega \pi \rho \delta \zeta + \text{Dat}$ : artak'oy + Gen where the meaning 'outside near' is reduced to just 'outside'. Another technique, specific to Armenian, is the doubling of a construction to express a distributive sense inherent in a Greek phrase (cf. translations of  $\kappa \alpha \tau \alpha + \text{Acc}$ ). A number of equivalent sets are found only in a particular gospel. For instance,  $\kappa \alpha \tau \alpha + \text{Acc}$ :  $ar \alpha + \text{Acc}$ 

*I*+Acc(Loc, Abl) has a special status in the prepositional system of Armenian, since it is not only the preposition with the widest range of semantics in the language but also appears to be one of the commonest items used in translation. Thus, it is a primary counterpart of not only its cognates

 $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat and  $\dot{\epsilon i}\varsigma$ +Acc but also of  $\dot{\epsilon \pi i}$ +Acc(Dat, Gen),  $\pi \alpha \rho \dot{\alpha}$ +Gen(Dat),  $\dot{\alpha \pi o}$ +Gen, and  $\dot{\nu \pi o}$ +Gen. In addition to these, it is frequently used to match constructions like  $\pi \rho \dot{\sigma} \varsigma$ +Acc,  $\delta \iota \dot{\alpha}$ +Acc and many others.

A final feature, particular to Armenian, is the fact that a group of Greek improper prepositions designating the location/direction 'before' have only one counterpart -  $a\bar{r}aj\bar{r}$ +Gen – as this is the only construction used to express this notion in Armenian.

#### **CHAPTER 8**

#### GREEK-OLD CHURCH SLAVIC CORRESPONDENCES

- 8.1 Correspondences with 'EN+DAT
- 8.1.1  $\dot{E}N+DAT : V\dot{U}(N)+LOC(ACC)$

As expected, the most common counterpart of  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat is its cognate v u(n)+Loc(Acc). The Greek construction more frequently corresponds to  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc than to  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc. The two sets share a number of semantic functions that are expressed with different frequency. The equivalent set  $\varepsilon v + \text{Dat} : v \check{u}(n) + \text{Loc}$  primarily denotes location specifying such notions as 'in' (literally and metaphorically), 'among', and 'on' (less common): καὶ ἐν οἰκία οὐκ ἔμενεν - i νǔ xramě ne živěaše 'and he did not live in the house' (L 8:27), ην δε ἐκεῖ ἀγέλη χοίρων ἱκανῶν βοσκομένη ἐν τῷ ὄρει bě že tu stado svinii mŭnogo pasomo vŭ gorě 'and there was a large herd of swine feeding on the hill' (L 8:32), σχίσμα οὖν εγένετο εν τῷ ὄχλω δι' αυτόν - raspĭrja že bystŭ <u>νὔ narodě</u> jego radi 'and there was a division among people because of him' (J 7:43). The correspondence  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat :  $v \check{u}(n)$ +Acc can also be connected with the location semantics 'in', but not as frequently: ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ εμος ου χωρεί εν ύμιν - jako slovo moje ne vŭměštajetŭ se <u>vŭ vy</u> 'for my word does not fit in you' (J 8:37). Occasionally, this pair occurs in those instances where a Greek passage expresses the location 'in' while the OCS translation articulates the direction 'into'; καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ ουρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν εν τοις κλάδοις αυτου - i pitice nebesiskyje vŭseliše se vŭ větvi jego 'and birds of heaven settled in (OCS: into) its branches' (L 13:19). In a few rare passages  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat:  $v \check{u}(n)$ +Acc marks a path:  $\kappa \alpha i$ ηκολούθει αυτῶ ἐν τῆ όδῶ - i po Iisusě ide vǔ potǐ 'and he followed him (OCS: Jesus) along the way' (Mk 10:52).

Another somewhat common function for both pairs is the designation of temporal notions. The correspondence  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc with a temporal function often but not always marks an action during which something happens:  $\dot{\omega}\varsigma$   $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\nu\dot{\omega}\sigma\theta\eta$   $\dot{\alpha}\dot{\nu}\tau\ddot{0}$ ,  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\nu}$   $\tau\ddot{\eta}$  κλάσει  $\tau\ddot{0}$   $\ddot{\alpha}\rho\tau\dot{0}$  - jako pozna ima  $\dot{\nu}\ddot{u}$  prělomljenĭi xlěba 'how he was known to them in the breaking of the bread' (L 24:35). The counterparts  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\nu}$ +Dat :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc recurrently indicate a temporal notion, sometimes marking a period of time:  $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\dot{\epsilon}\nu\dot{\tau}\ddot{0}$   $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\nu}$   $\dot{\tau}\ddot{u}$   $\ddot{$ 

Both correspondences can have a causal function.  $\tilde{E}v+Dat: v\check{u}(n)+Loc$  can express reason and means while  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc marks only means:  $\delta \tau i \dot{\epsilon v} \tau \tilde{\eta} \pi \delta \lambda v \lambda \delta \gamma i \alpha \alpha v \tau \tilde{\omega} v$ εισακουσθήσονται - jako vŭ mŭnodzě glagolanji svojemi uslyšani bodotů 'that they will be heard because of their many words' (M 6:7), ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν ανταῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔχειν - jako vy mŭnite vŭ nixŭ iměti životŭ věčinyi 'for you think to have eternal life through them' (J 5:39), ev & μέτρω μετρείτε - vǔ njože měro měrite 'by what measure you measure' (Mk 4:24). Both pairs can designate manner. The only difference here is that  $\dot{\epsilon}v + \text{Dat} : v\check{u}(n) + \text{Loc}$  with this role is not limited to any particular constructions while  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc is found only in phrases meaning 'truthfully' or in formulaic structure 'in the name of': καὶ την όδον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθεία διδάσκεις - i poti božiju <u>vŭ istino</u> učiši 'and you teach the way of God truthfully' (M 22:16), εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ονόματι κυρίου - blagoslovljenŭ gredyi vŭ ime gospodĭnje 'blessed [is] the one who comes in the name of the Lord' (Mk 11:9). In addition,  $\vec{\epsilon v}$ +Dat :  $v \vec{u}(n)$ +Acc can mark topic in combination with the verb 'believe': καὶ πιστεύετε εν τῶ εὐαγγελίω - i věruite vǔ evanħelĭe 'and believe in the gospel' (Mk 1:15).

## 8.1.2 EN+DAT: other prepositional phrases

Na+Loc (Acc) is another regular counterpart of εν+Dat. The Greek phrase corresponds to na+Loc where it denotes the location 'on' and to na+Acc where it marks the direction 'to': ἦν ανακείμενος εἶς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ - bě že jedinǔ vǔzležę otǔ učenikǔ jego na loně Iisusově 'and one of his disciples was lying on the lap of Jesus' (J 13:23), ἄνδρες Νινεῦται αναστήσονται ἐν τῆ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης - moži Ninevxitĭscii vǔstanotǔ na sodǔ sǔ rodomǐ simǐ 'men of Nineveh will arise unto judgment with this generation' (M 12:41). It is interesting to note that the correspondence ἐν+Dat : na+Loc often occurs in combination with nouns the semantics of which are somehow connected with the concept of surface. These include nouns designating 'place', 'synagogue', 'marketplace', and even 'heaven'. The choice of the OCS preposition can probably be explained by the sense 'open place, space' that is present in all these words and is closely connected with the notion of surface: ὁμοία ἐστὶν παιδίοις καθημένοις ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς - podobǐnǔ jestǔ dětištemǔ sědęštemǔ na trǔžištixǔ 'it is like children who sit in the markets' (M 11:16), ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς ουρανοῖς - jako mīzda vaša mǔnoga na nebesīxǔ 'for your reward is great in heaven' (M 5:12).

The Greek phrase is also matched with *na*+Loc in instances where it designates path or means: μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ - da ne kako oslabějǫtǔ <u>na poti</u> 'so that they do not become weary along the way' (M 15:32), ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως - grędošta <u>na oblacěxǔ</u> sǔ silojo 'coming by clouds with power' (Mk 13:26). Correspondences with *na*+Acc can mark a patient or express a temporal notion: ἐν ῷ εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχή μου (ms. D) - <u>na n'ĩže</u> blagoizvoli duša moja 'with whom my soul is pleased' (M 12:18), ἵνα ἕνα ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ πάσχα - da jedinogo vamǔ otǔpušto <u>na pasxo</u> 'so that I will release to you one man at the Passover' (J 18:39).

Na+Loc(Acc) sometimes becomes a counterpart of  $\dot{ev}+Dat$  only because of some changes made during translation: καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες  $\dot{ev}$  τῆ καρδία αὐτῶν - i položišę vĭsi slyšęštei na srĭdĭcixŭ svoixŭ 'and all who heard put [them] in (OCS: on) their hearts' (L 1:66).

O+Loc matches  $\varepsilon v+Dat$  in a number of instances. Primarily, these are passages where the Greek phrase denotes topic: ἔν γὰρ τούτω ὁ λόγος ἔστιν ἄληθινὸς - o semǐ bo slovo jestǔ istinǐnoje 'for about this the word is true' (J 4:37). This correspondence can also have causal (means) and possessive functions: εν τίνι αρτυθήσεται; - o čemĭ osolitŭ se 'with what will it be salted?' (L 14:34), παν κλημα εν εμοί μη φέρον καρπόν - visjako rozgo o mině ne tvoreštojo ploda 'every branch of mine not bearing fruit' (J 15:2). It sometimes expresses recipient, patient (in combination with the verbs 'be pleased' and 'tempt'), or manner (sometimes as part of a set construction 'in the name of'):  $\alpha\lambda\lambda$ ' εποίησαν εν  $\alpha \dot{\nu}\tau\tilde{\omega}$  - nŭ sŭtvoriše o njemĭ 'but they did to him' (M 17:12), εν σοὶ ενδόκησα - ο tebě blagovolixů 'I am pleased with you' (Mk 1:11), καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ονόματί σου - i běsi povinujotů se namů o imeni tvojemǐ 'and demons subject themselves to us in your name' (L 10:17). Rare occurrences where  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat designates the location 'near' are rendered either with o+Loc or o+Acc:  $\overline{\underline{\text{ev}}}$   $\overline{\text{olc}}$   $\overline{\text{e}}$ πισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου -  $\underline{\text{o}}$  nixuže sǔnǐmǔšemǔ se timamŭ naroda 'when multitudes of peoples gathered near them' (L 12:1), καθήμενον εν τοις δεξιοῖς - sĕdęštĭ o desnojo 'sitting near the right side' (Mk 16:5). Sometimes  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : o+Loc do not represent true counterparts but come about only as a result of rephrasing: ουθεν εῦρον εν τῷ ανθρώπω τούτω αἴτιον - ne obrětů ni jedinoje o člověcě semí viny 'I have not found a single fault in (OCS: about) this man' (L 23:14).

Correspondences with other prepositional phrases are rare and sometimes occur only due to modifications made during translation. Such is the case with the pair  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat :  $ot\check{u}$ +Gen:  $\check{o}\tau\iota$   $ov\check{\kappa}$   $\dot{\epsilon}v$ 

τῶν περισσεύειν τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ - jako ne otǔ izbytīka komužīdo životǔ jego jestǔ otǔ iměnĭja jemu 'for one's life is not in (OCS: from) the abundance of his possessions' (L 12:15). Several correspondences of ἐν+Dat with prepositional phrases are connected with spatial semantics. Thus, it is matched with po+Dat where it indicates path or the location 'in' (in the construction 'in the middle'): ὑπεστρώννυον τὰ ἱμάτια ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ - postilaaxǫ rizy svoję po poti 'they spread out their garments along the way' (L 19:36), καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων - sĕdęštǐ po srĕdě učitelǐ 'sitting among (=in the middle of) the teachers' (L 2:46). It is matched with mežd(j)u+Ins in the instances where it expresses the location 'among': ἐὰν ἀγάπην ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις - ašte ljubǔvǐ imate meždju sobojo 'if you have love among each other' (J 13:35). We also find a single occurrence where it denotes the location 'on, over' (metaphorically) and is translated with nadǔ+Ins: καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τούτοις... χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται - i nadǔ vǐsěmi simi... propastǐ velīja utvrĭdi sę 'and over all this... a great chasm was fixed' (L 16:26).

Several temporal usages of  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat are rendered with me z d(j)u+Ins and the adverbial construction doide z e(doi-de-z e):  $\varepsilon v t \tilde{\omega} \mu \epsilon t a z \tilde{v} \tilde{\upsilon} \eta \rho \omega t \omega v \tilde{\upsilon} v \tilde{\upsilon} v \tilde{\upsilon} u \omega \eta \tilde{\upsilon$ 

of perplexity from the roar of the sea' (L 21:25), εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ὑπαντῆσαι - ašte silĭnŭ jestŭ sŭ desetŭjo tysoštĭ sŭresti 'if he is able with ten thousand to meet' (L 14:31).

## 8.1.3 'EN+DAT: nominal phrases

Less frequently, nominal phrases correspond to  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat. In such instances the OCS nominal expresses its primary semantics. Thus, in most passages where  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat is matched with the instrumental it denotes means: αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίω καὶ πυρί - tǔ vy krǐstitǔ duxomi svetyimi i ognjemi 'he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire' (M 3:11). The correspondence  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat(infinitive): Dat (the dative absolute construction) primarily occurs with a temporal function: ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν νεφέλην - ubojašę že sę vŭšĭdŭšemŭ imŭ vŭ oblakŭ 'they feared when they were entering the cloud' (L 9:34). The equivalent set ev+Dat: Acc marks patient: ὅστις ὁμολογήσει eν εμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων - iže ispověstů me prědů člověky 'who will acknowledge me before men' (M 10:32). These correspondences are not limited to these functions. For example,  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat: Ins can also indicate time, path, agent, and manner: εαν δέ τις περιπατῆ εν τῆ νυκτί - ašte li kǔto xoditǔ noštijo 'if someone goes at night' (J 11:10), ήλθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ὁδῶ δικαιοσύνης - pride bo kǔ vamǔ Ioannǔ Krĭstitelǐ potimǐ pravidinomi 'for John (OCS: John the Baptist) came to you along the way of righteousness (OCS: along the righteous way)' (M 21:32), καὶ ήγετο εν τῷ πνεύματι εν τῆ ερήμω - i veděaše se duxomĭ νŭ pustynjo 'and he was led by a spirit into the desert' (L 4:1), ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει το βρέφος εν τῆ κοιλία μου- vŭzigra se mladĭnĭcĭ <u>radoštami</u> vŭ črěvě 'the baby leaped joyfully in my womb' (L 1:44). The correspondence  $\varepsilon v$ +Dat: Acc can be connected with the concept of path:  $\kappa \alpha i \pi \epsilon \rho i \eta \gamma \epsilon v \varepsilon v$ ολη τη Γαλιλαία - i **pro**xoždaaše visjo Galilějo 'and he passed through the whole Galilee' (M 4:23). Note that the semantics of the OCS preverb *pro*- is crucial here.

Sometimes a nominal phrase becomes a counterpart of εν+Dat only because of rephrasing. All instances where the Greek construction is matched with the genitive or the nominative are of this type: μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν Ἰωάννου ουδείς ἐστιν - bolii <u>roždenyixŭ</u> ženami prorokŭ Ioanna Krĭstitelja nikŭtože něstǔ 'no one is greater than John (OCS: the prophet John the Baptist) among those (OCS: of those) born of (OCS: by) women' (L 7:28), ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν μιᾶ τῶν ἡμερῶν - bystǔ že jedinǔ otǔ dǐnǔ 'it happened in (OCS: Ø) one of the days' (L 8:22).

#### **8.1.4** 'EN+DAT: other constructions

Other elements involved in the translation of  $\vec{\epsilon v}$ +Dat are adjectives, verbs, and conjunctions. The Greek construction 'in heaven' is repeatedly translated into OCS with the help of an adjectival form with a possessive suffix: καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς - da i otῖcǐ vašǐ nebesǐskyi 'and your Father 'who [is] in heaven (OCS: and your heavenly Father' (Mk 11:25). The semantic value of the Greek periphrastic structure 'be with child' is rendered with an adjective that has similar meaning: οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις - gore že neprazdǐnyimǔ 'and alas to those who are with child' (M 24:19). In one instance έν+Dat is matched with a participial construction: ἴδε νῦν ἐν παρρησία λαλεῖς - se nynja ne obinuje se glagoleši 'behold, now you are speaking plainly (OCS: not being wordy)' (J 16:29).

Temporal usages of εν+Dat(infinitive) can be translated with clausal structures with the conjunctions jegda or jako (in place of the dative absolute construction as in the examples above): καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν - i bystǔ jegda vǔzvrati sę 'and when he came back' (L 19:15), καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν - i bystǔ jako vǔzleže sǔ nima 'and when was at a table with them' (L 24:30).

## 8.2 Correspondences with E'IΣ+ACC

# 8.2.1 E $^{\prime}$ I $\Sigma$ +ACC : V $^{\prime}$ U(N)+LOC(ACC)

Just as in the case of  $\varepsilon v + Dat$ , v u(n) + Loc(Acc) is a primary counterpart of  $\varepsilon i c + Acc$ , to which it is etymologically related. Correspondences with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc are more common than those with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc owing to the semantic particulars of these constructions. The equivalents  $\hat{\varepsilon \iota_C}$ +Acc:  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc mainly occur with directional value specifying the notions 'into', 'onto' (rare), or 'against': μηδε είς την κώμην εἰσέλθης - ni vǔ vǐsǐ vǔnidi 'do not go into the village' (Mk 8:26), εξηλθον είς τὸ ὄρος - izido vũ goro 'they went out onto the mountain' (M 26:30), καὶ εαν επτάκις της ήμέρας άμαρτήση είς σε - i aste sedmoricej q dĭnĭmĭ sŭgresitŭ vŭ te 'and if he sins against you seven times a day' (L 17:4). The correspondence  $\varepsilon i c + Acc : v \check{u}(n) + Loc$  is rarely found with a direction role, but it regularly denotes the location 'in': πεσών εἰς την γην - padŭ vŭ zemli 'falling (OCS: having fallen) into earth' (J 12:24), καὶ ὁίψας τὰ ἀργύρια εἰς τὸν ναὸν ἀνεχώρησεν - i povrǐgǔ sĭrebro vŭ crīkŭve otide 'and having thrown the silver in the temple he left' (M 27:5). This pair is often found in passages where the direction or recipient value of the Greek version is reinterpreted as location: προάξω ύμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν - varjajo vy vǔ Galilěi 'I will go before you into (OCS: in) Galilee' (M 26:32), καὶ κηρυχθηναι... εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη - i propovědati sę... νǔ vĭsěxǔ języcěxǔ 'and it should be preached... to all nations (OCS: among all nations)' (L 24:47).

Both types of correspondences can have a temporal function, the only difference being that  $\varepsilon i \varsigma + \text{Acc} : v \check{u}(n) + \text{Acc}$  shows this value only in the construction 'forever': ἵνα ἦ μεθ' ὑμῶν <u>εἰς τὸν</u>  $\underline{αἰωνα}$  - da bodetŭ sǔ vami  $\underline{v}$  věkǔ 'so that he will be with you forever' (J 14:16). Both pairs can also have beneficiary semantics: καὶ μὴ <u>εἰς θεὸν</u> πλουτῶν - a ne  $\underline{v}$  bogǔ bogatějei 'and he does not

get rich for God' (L 12:21), οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἦθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτούς - zakonĭnici sǔvětǔ božii otǔvrǐgo vǔ sebě 'the lawyers rejected the purpose of God for themselves' (L 7:30).

The correspondence είς+Acc: νử(n)+Acc less regularly designates purpose, manner, and topic (in combination with the verb 'believe'): λαληθήσεται είς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς - si glagolano bodetǔ νǔ pametǐ jeję 'it will be told for the memory of her' (Mk 14:9), ἵνα ἀσιν τετελειωμένοι είς ἔν - da bodotǔ sǔverǐšeni νǔ jedino 'so that they will become one' (J 17:23), ἵνα πιστεύητε εἰς ôν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος- da věruete νǔ tǔ jegože posůla onǔ 'so that you believe in the one whom he has sent' (J 6:29). It also sometimes marks a recipient (with a strong directional connotation): ἐπειδη ἐπλήρωσεν πάντα τὰ ὁήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ - jegda sǔkonǐča vǐsę glagoly sǐję νǔ sluxy ljudǐmǔ 'when he finished all his words into the hearing of the people' (L 7:1). The Greek phrase is matched with νǔ(n)+Loc in rare instances where it denotes reason: εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; - νǔ čemǐ gybělǐ si xrizmǐnaja bystǔ? 'for what [reason] was this waste of ointment?' (Mk 14:4).

## 8.2.2 E $^{\prime}$ I $\Sigma$ +ACC: other prepositional phrases

Na+Acc(Loc) is another common counterpart of  $\varepsilon i\varsigma+Acc$ . Just as in the case of  $v\check{u}(n)+Loc(Acc)$ ,  $\varepsilon i\varsigma+Acc$  is translated with na+Acc where it has a directional value. This correspondence can designate the directions 'into', 'onto', 'against', and 'to, up to': ὅπως ἐκβάλη ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ - da izvedetǔ dělatelję na žetvo svojo 'so that he send out workers into his harvest' (M 9:38), ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος - vǔzide na goro 'he went up onto the hill' (M 14:23), ος δ' ἀν βλασφημήση εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄγιον - a iže ašte vlasfimisaetǔ na svetyi duxǔ 'for whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit' (Mk 3:29), καὶ κλινουσῶν τὰ πρόσωπα εἰς τὴν γῆν - i poklonĭšamǔ lica na zemljo 'and where they bowed [their] faces toward the ground' (L 24:5). The

Greek phrase is matched with *na*+Loc in the instances where it indicates the locations 'on', 'in', or 'in place of' (often in combination with nouns which are semantically connected with the concept of surface, like 'place', 'marketplace', etc.): καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν - i syi na selĕ 'and the one who is on the field' (Mk 13:16), καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε - i na sǔnǐmištixǔ bǐjeni bodete 'and you will be beaten in synagogues' (Mk 13:9), καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως - i dašę ję na selĕ skodelĭniči 'and they gave them for the potter's field' (M 27:10). The correspondence εἰς+Acc: na+Loc rarely expresses the direction 'into': τότε οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος παραλαβόντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον - togda voini ixemonovi prĕimǔše Iisusa na sodišti 'then the soldiers of the leader taking Jesus into the praetorium' (M 27:27).

Eiς+Acc can be matched with both na+Acc and na+Loc where it indicates purpose: καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι - i prědadetǔ i jezykomǔ na poroganĭje 'and they will give him to the Gentiles for mockery' (M 20:19), [μὴ κτήσησθε] μὴ πήραν εἰς ὁδὸν – [ne sǔtežite] ni piri na poti '[take] no bag for the journey' (M 10:10). In addition, the counterparts εἰς+Acc : na+Acc can have a temporal function or refer to a patient (in combination with the verb 'be pleased) or a topic: ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἄραν ταύτην - pridǔ na godino sǐjo 'I came at this hour' (J 12:27), εἰς ôν εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχή μου (mss. R, Θ) - na n'īže blagoizvoli duša moja 'with whom my soul is pleased' (M 12:18), μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον - ne pĭcěte se ubo na utrěi 'therefore do not worry about tomorrow' (M 6:34).

Other prepositional phrases correspond to  $\varepsilon i \varsigma$ +Acc less frequently. Some of them do so only because of reinterpretations made during the translation. Such are the instances where  $\varepsilon i \varsigma$ +Acc is matched with  $sk(v)oz\check{e}$  +Acc and pri+Loc: καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκπορεύεται - i skvodzě afedronǔ

isxoditǔ 'and it goes out into (OCS: through) the latrine' (Mk 7:19), ἔστη Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν - sta Iisusǔ pri brĕzĕ 'Jesus stood on (OCS: near) the shore' (J 21:4).

Several directional usages of  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc are rendered with  $k\check{u}$ +Dat, po+Dat,  $me\check{z}d(j)u$ +Ins, and protivo+Dat. Kŭ+Dat matches the Greek construction where it denotes the directions 'onto', 'against', and 'to, up to': καὶ αὐτὸς ἔπάρας τοὺς οφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ - i tǔ vŭzvedŭ oči svoi kŭ učenikomŭ (ms. Sa) 'and he lifted up his eyes unto his disciples' (L 6:20), εαν δε άμαρτήση είς σε ό αδελφός σου (mss. R, D,  $\Theta$ ) - ašte že sŭgrěšitů ků tebě bratrů tvoi 'if your brother sins against you' (M 18:15), καὶ ἤρχοντο είς το μνημείον - i iděašete kŭ grobu 'and they went to the tomb' (J 20:3). This correspondence can also designate purpose: εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει - ni kǔ česomu že bodetů ků tomu 'it will be good for nothing' (M 5:13). Po+Dat becomes a counterpart of είς+Acc where it marks an area of contact: καὶ ἔτυπτον είς την κεφαλην αὐτοῦ - i bǐjaaxo i po glavě 'and they beat on his head (OCS: him on the head)' (M 27:30). This pair repeatedly occurs as part of the construction 'in the middle': και στηθι εις το μέσον - i stani po srědě 'and stand in the middle' (L 6:8). We also find a few instances where this correspondence marks path: ἔστρωσαν εἰς την ὁδόν postilaaxo po poti 'they spread [them] along the way' (Mk 11:8). The correspondences  $\hat{\epsilon i\varsigma}$ +Acc:  $me\check{z}d(j)u$ +Ins and  $\varepsilon ic$ +Acc: protivo+Dat are rare; the first pair marks the direction 'onto', while the second is connected with the direction 'against': ἔβλεπον εἰς αλλήλους οἱ μαθηταὶ - sŭziraaxo že se meždju sobojo učenici 'the disciples looked upon each other' (J 13:22), εξηλθεν εἰς ὑπάντησιν τῶ Ίησοῦ - izide protivo Iisusovi 'they came out against Jesus' (M 8:34). In the case of the pair είς+Acc : protivo+Dat the OCS construction is able to simplify the structurally more complex Greek variant since *protivo* covers the semantics of είς ὑπάντησιν.

## 8.2.3 E'IΣ+ACC: nominal phrases

Correspondences with nominal constructions are rare. Most of them occur in instances where the meaning expressed in a passage is directly connected with a primary function for a nominal phrase. Thus, είς+Acc is matched with the dative, the instrumental, and the accusative where it denotes recipient (or beneficiary), means, or patient, respectively: ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς - nǔ si vǐsja sǔtvoretǔ vamǔ 'but they will do all this to you' (J 15:21), [μὴ ομόσαι] μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα - [ne klęti sę] ni Ijerusalimomǐ '[do not swear] by Jerusalem' (M 5:35), πάντες γὰρ οὕτοι εκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αυτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα - vǐsi bo otǔ izbytǐka svojego vǔvrǐgo dary 'for they all gave gifts out of abundance' (L 21:4). Correspondences with the dative can also have a directional value, mark purpose or topic (in combination with the verb 'believe'): καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς - i šǐdǔši domovi 'and having gone into her house' (Mk 7:30), μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν αμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ - najętǔ dělatelǔ vinogradu svojemu (mss. Sa, Ma) 'to hire workers for his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Several Greek manuscripts have  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc in this passage, but this is the only instance where  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc designates a topic;  $\varepsilon\iota\varsigma$ +Acc expresses this function more frequently in the New Testament.

vineyard' (M 20:1), καὶ πιστεύσομεν <u>εἰς αὐτόν</u> (ms. Σ) - i věrǫ imemŭ <u>jemu</u> 'and we will believe in him' (M 27:42). Occasionally, εἰς+Acc is translated with a nominal phrase only because of rephrasing during the translation: καὶ <u>εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα</u> ἐκβάλλεται - i <u>afedronomǐ</u> isxoditǔ 'it goes out into (OCS: through) the latrine' (M 15:17).

#### 8.2.4 EΊΣ+ACC: other constructions

In rare instances εἰς+Acc corresponds to adverbs like νὔskojo, νὔspętǐ, or οτἴnodǐ that have semantics similar to some functions of this Greek phrase: εἰς τἱ ἐγκατέλιπές με; - νὔskojo mę ostavi? 'why did you leave me?' (Mk 15:34), καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ οπίσω - i zἴrę νὔspętǐ 'and looking back' (L 9:62), καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακῦψαι εἰς τὸ παντελές - i ne mogošti sę νὔskloniti otŭnodǐ 'and not being able to straighten herself fully' (L 13:11). We also find one instance where the meaning of the Greek phrase is rendered with a preverb: καὶ προδραμῶν εἰς τὸ ἔμπροσθεν - i prědǔtekǔ 'and having run ahead' (L 19:4).

Several passages where εiς is combined with an infinitive and designates purpose are rendered with a clausal structure involving da or an infinitive alone: εiς τὸ θανατῶσαι αὐτόν -  $\underline{da}$  i  $\underline{ubĭjotŭ}$  'to kill him' (Mk 14:55), καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν  $\underline{εiς}$  τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αυτον - i sila gospodĭnja bě cěliti je 'and the power of the Lord was to cure him' (L 5:17).

# 8.3 Correspondences with EПТ

## **8.3.1** 'EII'I+ACC : NA+ACC(LOC)

Na+Acc(Loc) becomes a primary counterpart of  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i+Acc$  since both constructions have a similar status in the prepositional system of each language. Their meaning is strongly connected with the concept of surface. The Greek phrase is mainly matched with na+Acc where it denotes the directions 'onto', 'into', 'to, up to', 'against':  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa \acute{\alpha}\theta \iota \sigma \epsilon v \tilde{\epsilon}\pi' \alpha \mathring{v} \tau \acute{o}v - v \check{u}s \check{e}de \underline{na}\underline{n'}i$  'he sat upon it' (Mk

11:7), ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἤλθον - prido na zemljo 'they came into the land' (Mk 6:53), ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐλθόντες - na Iisusa že prišĭdūše 'and having come to Jesus' (J 19:33), ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθατε - jako na razboinika li izidete 'as against a robber you came out' (Mk 14:48). Na+Loc becomes its counterpart where it marks the locations 'on', 'in' (rare), or path (with a strong connection to the concept of surface): καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπὰ αὐτόν - i prĕbystǔ na njemǐ 'and it stayed on him' (J 1:32), καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον - sĕdęštǐ na mytǐnici 'sitting in the custom place' (Mk 2:14), Πέτρος περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα - Petrǔ xoždaaše na vodaxǔ 'Peter walked on the water' (M 14:29). This correspondence can also sometimes have a directional value: καὶ προσεκύλισεν λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ μνημείου - i privali kamenǐ na dvǐri grobu 'and he rolled a stone onto the door of the tomb' (Mk 15:46). In a few instances the directional meaning of ἐπί+Acc is reinterpreted and matched with na+Loc expressing location: καὶ εν εξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν - i ni jedina že otǔ njeju ne padetǔ na zeml'i 'and not even one of them will fall onto the ground (OCS: on the ground)' (M 10:29).

In addition, the equivalent pair  $\epsilon \pi i$ +Acc: na+Acc can express purpose or beneficiary: ὅτι  $\epsilon \pi i$  τοῦτο ἀπεστάλην - jako <u>na se</u> posŭlanŭ jesmĭ 'for I was sent for this' (L 4:43), ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός  $\epsilon \pi i$  τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηρούς - jako tŭ blagŭ jestŭ na nevŭzblagodětĭnyję i zŭlyję 'for he is kind to (=for) the ungrateful and selfish' (L 6:35). We also find rare instances where  $\epsilon \pi i$ +Acc: na+Loc have a temporal function: καὶ  $\epsilon \pi i$  τὴν αὔριον  $\epsilon \kappa \beta \alpha \lambda \omega \nu$  δύο δηνάρια - i <u>na utrĭja</u> išĭdŭ izĭmŭ dŭva pěnędza 'and on the next day, taking (OCS: having gone [and] taken) two denarii' (L 10:35).

## 8.3.2 'EIII+ACC: other constructions

Most other prepositional phrases corresponding to  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Acc share some directional functions with this Greek construction. Thus, in some instances where  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Acc denotes the direction 'into' it is matched with  $v \check{u}(n)$ +Acc and where it marks the direction 'onto' it is translated with  $v \check{u}(n)$ +Acc or

nadů+Acc: τῷ τύπτοντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα - bǐjoštjujemu tệ νǔ desnjojo lanito 'to the one striking you upon the (OCS: right) cheek' (L 6:29), πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν - ognja pridǔ vǔvrĕštǐ <u>vũ zemljo</u> (mss. Ma, Zo) 'I have come to cast fire onto the earth' (L 12:49), καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν νίὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου - nizǔxodęštę nadǔ syna člověčīskajego 'descending upon the son of man' (J 1:51). Sometimes, if ἐπί+Acc designates the direction 'against' it corresponds to νǔ(n)+Loc: πᾶσα βασιλεία ἐφ' ἐαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα - vǐsjako cĕsarĭstvĭje razdělǐ sę samo <u>νǔ sebě</u> 'every kingdom divided against itself' (L 11:17). We find one instance where ἐπί+Acc refers to the direction 'after' and is matched with νǔ slědǔ+Gen: καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολολὸς - i idetǔ νǔ slědǔ pogybǔšeje 'and he goes after the lost one (OCS: ones)' (L 15:4). Several occurrences where the Greek phrase expresses the direction 'to, up to' are rendered with kǔ+Dat and prēdǔ+Acc: ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει - kǔ ναμǔ νǔzvratitǔ sę 'it will come back to you' (L 10:6), καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε - i prědǔ vladyky že i cĕsarje vedeni bǫdete 'and you will be brought to (OCS: before) leaders and kings' (M 10:18).

The location value of  $e\pi i$ +Acc is matched by a number of prepositional constructions depending on what type of location is conveyed. Thus, it is translated with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc, po+Dat, and  $nad\check{u}$ +Ins where it denotes the location 'on, over': καὶ βασιλεύσει  $e\pi$ ὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ - i νǔcĕsaritǔ sẹ  $v\check{u}$  domu Ijakovli 'and he will reign over the house of Jacob' (L 1:33), σκότος  $e\gamma$ ένετο  $e\varphi$  ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν - tǐma bystǔ po vǐsei zemli 'darkness was over the whole earth' (Mk 15:33), βασιλεῦσαι  $e\varphi$  'ήμας - da cĕsarĭstvujetǔ nadǔ nami 'in order to rule (OCS: so that he rules) over us' (L 19:14). Although we find rare instances where phrases with  $v\check{u}(n)$  and po are connected with the notion 'on, over' it is likely that in these passages the meaning of  $e\pi i$ +Acc is altered and the OCS versions capture the notions 'in' and 'along', respectively.

In a few instances where  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Acc expresses the location 'among' it is rendered with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc: ἀλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας - a druga padǫ vǔ trǐnૉi 'but others fell among thorns' (M 13:7). The correspondences  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Acc : o+Loc and  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Acc : u+Gen state the location 'near': συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς  $\varepsilon \pi$ ' αὐτόν - sǔbra se narodǔ mǔnogǔ o njemǐ 'a great crowd gathered near him' (Mk 5:21), γενόμεναι ορθριναὶ  $\varepsilon \pi i$  τὸ μνημεῖον - byvǔse rano  $\varepsilon i$  they were early near the tomb' (L 24:22).

Another function of  $entite{n}$  Acc that is rendered with a number of prepositional phrases is the designation of manner. These usages are matched with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc, o+Loc, and po+Acc: συνήχθησαν  $entite{n}$  τὸ αὐτό - sŭbrašę sę  $entite{n}$  (mss. Ma, Zo:  $entite{n}$  they were gathered together' (M 22:34),  $entite{n}$  ολίγα  $entite{n}$   $entite{n}$  σον  $entite{n}$  δενὶ τούτων τῶν αδελφῶν μου τῶν ελαχίστων -  $entite{n}$  po nježe sŭtvoriste jedinomu otŭ sixŭ bratrŭ moixŭ mĭnĭšiixŭ 'according to what you did to one of the least of these my brothers' (M 25:40).

There are also a number of correspondences where the semantics expressed are rare for  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Acc but primary for the OCS rendition. Examples of such cases are the sets  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Acc:  $k\vec{u}$ +Dat designating recipient,  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Acc: o+Loc marking topic or patient, and  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Acc: do  $ide\vec{z}e$  indicating the temporal notion 'while':  $\vec{\epsilon}\gamma$ ένετο  $\vec{\phi}$ ημα θεοῦ  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$  Ἰωάννην - bystǔ glagolǔ božii kǔ Ioannu 'the word of God came to John' (L 3:2), καθως  $\gamma$ έγραπται  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$  αὐτόν - jakože jestǔ pĭsano o njemǐ 'as it is written about him' (Mk 9:13),  $\sigma$ πλαγχνίζομαι  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$  τὸν ὄχλον - milosrĭdujǫ o narodě 'I have compassion on the people' (M 15:32),  $\vec{\epsilon}\phi i$  ὄσον μετ' αὐτῶν έστιν ὁ νυμφίος - do ideže sǔ nimi jestǔ ženixǔ 'while the bridegroom is with them' (M 9:15).

Among correspondences of  $\varepsilon\pi i$ +Acc with nominal constructions we find only those with the accusative, the dative, and the locative. The Greek phrase is matched with the accusative in some

instances where it denotes time: ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἔξ - jegda zaklepe sę nebo tri lěta i šestǐ měsecǐ 'when the heaven closed up for three years and six months' (L 4:25). Correspondences with the dative designate recipient or topic: καὶ διὰ τί οὐκ ἔδωκάς μου τὸ ἀργύριον ἐπὶ τράπεζαν; - i po čǐto ne vǔdastǔ mojego sǐrebra pěnežǐnikomǔ? 'and why did you not give my silver to bankers?' (L 19:23), καὶ πιστεύσομεν ἐπ' αὐτόν - i věrǫ imemǔ jemu 'we believe in him' (M 27:42). A rare correspondence with the locative marks the direction 'onto': οὐδεὶς... ἐπιράπτει ἐπὶ μάτιον παλαιόν – nikǔtože... ne pristavljajetǔ rizě vetǔsě 'no one ... puts onto an old cloth' (Mk 2:21). We also find a number of instances where the meaning of the Greek construction ἐπὶ πρόσωπον is simplified and matched with the forms of the adverb nicǐ or nici: ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν - padǫ nici 'the fell on his face (OCS: down)' (M 26:39), ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν - padǫ nici 'they fell on their faces (OCS: down)' (M 17:6).

# 8.3.3 Correspondences with 'EIII+DAT

Other correspondences are sporadic in character; many of them are connected with spatial semantics. Thus,  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Dat is translated with  $v \check{u}(n)$ +Loc where it designates the location 'in':  $\alpha \lambda \lambda$ '  $\xi \xi \omega$  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi$ ' ερήμοις τόποις ην - nữ vữně vữ pustěxữ městěxữ bě 'but he was out in desert places' (Mk 1:45). It is matched with *pri*+Loc where it marks the location 'near': ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύραις - jako blizŭ jestŭ pri dvĭrĭxŭ 'for he is close to the doors' (M 24:33). In instances where  $\epsilon \pi i$ +Dat expresses the location 'on, over' it is rendered either with o+Loc or nadŭ+Ins: καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ την ποίμνην αὐτῶν - i strěgošte stražo noštǐnojo o stadě svojemǐ 'and keeping night watch over their flock' (L 2:8), ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάργουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν - jako nadǔ vsěmů iměníjemí svoimí postavitů i 'that he will put him over all his possessions' (M 24:47). Causative functions of  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Dat are translated with o+Loc or po+Dat:  $\delta \delta \tilde{\epsilon} \sigma \tau v \gamma v \alpha \sigma \alpha \zeta \tilde{\epsilon}\pi \tilde{\iota} \tau \tilde{\omega} \lambda \delta \gamma \omega$  onŭ že dręselŭ byvŭ o slovese 'and he was shocked because of the saying' (Mk 10:22),  $\frac{\partial}{\partial n} \delta \hat{\mathbf{e}} \tau \tilde{\omega}$ δήματί σου χαλάσω τα δίκτυα - po glagolu že tvojemu vŭvrĭžemŭ mrěže 'but at your word I will let down the nets' (L 5:5). In one instance the passage where  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Dat expresses causative semantics is slightly changed and rendered with razvě+Gen: ὅτι ὅς ἄν ἀπολύση τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ μη ἐπὶ πορνεία - jako iže ašte pustitu ženo svojo razvě slovese prěljuboděina 'that if someone divorces his wife not because of unchastity (OCS: except for unchastity)' (M 19:9). In the instances where  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Dat indicates manner (often in the set construction 'in the name of') it is matched with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc, o+Loc, or the instrumental alone: καὶ κηρυχθηναι επὶ τῶ ονόματι αὐτοῦ - i propovědati sę <u>vŭ imę jego</u> 'and to preach in his name' (L 24:47),  $\delta \varsigma$  ποιήσει δύναμιν  $\frac{\mathring{\epsilon}\pi \mathring{\iota}}{\iota}$  τω  $\frac{\mathring{\epsilon}\nu}{\iota}$  σνόματί μου - iže sŭtvoritŭ silo o imeni mojemi 'who performs a wondrous deed in my name' (Mk 9:39), εἴδομέν τινα επὶ τῷ ονόματί σου εκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια (mss. C, R, D, Θ) - viděxomǔ jetera imenǐmǐ tvoimǐ izgonešta běsy 'we saw somebody casting out demons in your name' (L 9:49).  $E\pi i$ +Dat designating

patient and topic, a less common function for this phrase, is translated with either o+Loc and the accusative or with o+Loc and  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc, respectively: καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς - i milosrĭdova o nixǔ 'and he had compassion on them' (M 14:14), ὁ κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτῆ - gospodǐ milosrĭdova jo 'the Lord had compassion on her' (L 7:13), οὐ γὰρ συνῆκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις - ne razuměšę bo o xlěběxǔ 'for they did not understand about the loaves' (Mk 6:52), ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων  $\frac{επ'}{επ'}$  αὐτῷ (mss.  $\frac{eπ'}{επ'}$  αὐτῷ (mss.  $\frac{e$ 

We also find irregular instances where ἐπί+Dat indicates the direction 'onto' and time and is matched with the locative and an adverb, respectively: οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ ἱματίω παλαιῷ - nikǔtože bo ne pristavljaetǔ pristavljenĭja plata ne běljena rizě vetǔsě 'for nobody adds an additional piece of unfulled (OCS: unbleached) cloth onto an old garment' (M 9:16), καὶ ἐπὶ τούτω ἦλθαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ - i togdaže prido učenici jego 'and then his disciples came' (J 4:27).

#### 8.3.4 Correspondences with 'EII'I+GEN

Once again na+Acc(Loc) becomes the most regular counterpart here. Na+Acc matches the directional usages of  $e\pi i$ +Gen:  $e\pi i$  επέθηκαν  $e\pi i$  τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ - vǔzložišę na glavo jego 'they put [it] onto his head' (M 27:29). Correspondences with na+Loc repeatedly express the locations 'on' and 'in' (often in combination with nouns associated with the notion of surface), but can also indicate means: κηρύξατε  $e\pi i$  τῶν δωμάτων - propovědaite na krověxǔ 'proclaim on the housetops' (M 10:27), ἔστη  $e\pi i$  τόπου  $e\pi i$ 0 - sta na městě ravǐně 'he stood in a flat place' (L 6:17), καὶ  $e\pi i$ 1 χειρῶν ἀροῦσίν σε - i na rokaxǔ vǔzǐmotǔ tệ 'and they will take you up upon their hands' (M 4:6).

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> A variant reading here has  $\dot{\epsilon \nu}$ +Dat.

A number of correspondences with  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Gen are grouped around its spatial functions. In those passages where the Greek phrase denotes the location 'in' it is matched with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc or u+Gen (sometimes indicating 'chez'): ὅτι πόθεν τούτους δυνήσεταί τις ὧδε χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ' ἔρημίας;otŭ kodu sije možetŭ kŭto side nasytiti xlěbŭ vŭ pustyni? (ms. Ni) 'from where here can anyone satiate them with bread in the desert?' (Mk 8:4), καὶ ἐὰν ἀκουσθη τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος - i ašte uslyšano bodetŭ u ixemona 'and if it is heard in the governor's place' (M 28:14). Occasionally, the pair  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Gen : v u(n)+Loc indicates means: ἵνα  $\vec{\epsilon}\pi i$  στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῆ  $\pi$ ᾶν ἡῆμα - da vŭ ustěxů důvoju li trii sůvědětelů stanetů vísjaků glagolů 'so that every word may be confirmed through/by the mouth of two or three witnesses' (M 18:16). If  $\epsilon \pi i$ +Gen marks the location 'on, over' it is translated with  $nad\check{u}$ +Ins: δν κατέστησεν δ κύριος επὶ της οικετείας αυτο $\tilde{v}$  - jegože postavi gospodĭ nadŭ domomŭ svoimĭ 'whom the Lord put over his house' (M 24:45). Sometimes,  $\tilde{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Gen marks path, in which case it is paired with po+Dat: θεωροῦσιν τον Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης - uzĭrěše Iisusa xodešta po morju 'they saw Jesus walking along the sea' (J 6:19). The rare correspondences  $\varepsilon \pi i + \text{Gen} : pri + \text{Loc}$  and  $\varepsilon \pi i + \text{Gen} : pr \not\in d \check{u} + \text{Ins}$  are connected with designations of the spatial notions 'near' and 'before', respectively: καὶ ἰδων συκῆν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ - i uzĭrěvǔ smokŭvĭnico jedino pri poti 'and seeing one fig tree near the road' (M 21:19), καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων καὶ <u>βασιλέων</u> σταθήσεσθε - i <u>prědŭ vojevodami i cěsari</u> stanete 'and you will be set before governors and Άβιαθαρ αρχιερέως - kako vŭnide vŭ domŭ božii pri Aviatar'i arxijerei 'how he entered the house of God during Abiathar's priesthood' (Mk 2:26). In a single instance  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Gen refers to the direction 'onto' and is translated with the rare construction *ντἴχυ*+Gen: καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπ' αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια - i vůzložiše vrĭxu jeju rizy svoje 'and they put their garments over them' (M 21:7). We also find

passages where ἐπί+Gen refers to time or manner (in the phrase 'truly') and is translated with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc: Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεχονίαν... ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος – Iosjĭa že rodi Ijexonjĭǫ... vǔ prěselenije Vavilonǔskoje 'and Josiah begot Jechoniah... during the Babylonian deportation' (M 1:11), ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις - nǔ vǔ istino poti božĭju učiši 'but you truly teach the way of God' (Mk 12:14).

There are also examples of correspondences that occur only due to rephrasing:  $\mu$ ικρότερον ὂν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς - mĭnje vĭsěxŭ jestŭ sěmenŭ zemĭlĭnyixǔ 'it is the smallest of all seeds on the earth (OCS: of the earth)' (Mk 4:31).

## 8.4 Correspondences with 'EK/EΞ+GEN

This Greek construction is predominately matched with  $ot\tilde{u}$ +Gen, which coincides with it in all of its most important functions. This correspondence designates all types of source ('out of', 'away from' and the partitive notion): καὶ εὐθὺς ἀναβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος - i abǐje νὕεκοθς οτῦ νοθυ 'and immediately coming out of the water' (Mk 1:10), τίς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας; - kǔto otǔvalitǔ namǔ kamenǐ otǔ dvǐrii? 'who will roll the stone for us away from the door?' (Mk 16:3), τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησεν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός; - kyi otǔ oboju sǔtvori voljǫ otǐčǫ? 'which of the two did the will of the father?' (M 21:31). It also shares temporal (designating a period of time or a starting point of time) and causal functions (reason and means) of ἐκ+Gen: ἔχων δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἰκανῶν (mss. R, Θ) - iže iměaše běsǔ otǔ lětǔ mǔnogǔ 'having (OCS: who had) a demon for many years' (L 8:27), ἐκ τούτου πολλοὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αυτοῦ ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὰ οπίσω - otǔ sego mǔnodzi otǔ učenikǔ jego idǫ vǔspetǐ 'from this [time] many of his disciples drew back' (J 6:66), ἐκ γὰρ περισσεύματος καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αυτοῦ - otǔ izbytǔka bo srǐdīca glagoljotǔ usta jego 'for

his mouth speaks out of the abundance of his heart' (L 6:45), ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον γινώσκεται - οτὕ ploda bo drěvo poznano bodetǔ 'for by the fruit the tree will be known' (M 12:33).

In passages where ἐκ+Gen is matched with sǔ+Gen its semantics is closely connected with the notion 'from above' (often 'from heaven'): καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους - sǔxodęštemǔ že imǔ sǔ gory 'when they were going down from the mountain' (Mk 9:9), ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν - xlěbǔ sǔ nebese dastǔ imǔ jasti 'he gave them to eat bread from heaven' (J 6:31). Sometimes however, this correspondence simply marks the source 'out of': ος εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ - iže prišǐdǔšju sǔ sela rečetǔ jemu 'who will say to him when he comes in from the field' (L 17:7).

We also find a number of occurrences where  $\varepsilon \kappa$ +Gen is translated with  $iz\check{u}$ +Gen. These counterparts are often connected with the source notion 'out of'; however, they can also denote 'away from': καὶ αὐτὸς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιεν - i tǔ iz njego pitǔ 'and he drank from it' (J 4:12), σωτηρίαν έξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς - sǔpasenĭje otǔ vragǔ našixǔ iz-d-roky visěxǔ nenavideštiixǔ nasǔ 'salvation from our enemies and from the hands of all who hate us' (L 1:71). The correspondence  $\varepsilon \kappa$ +Gen :  $iz\check{u}$ +Gen is sometimes found in instances where these phrases mark a point of time (when a certain action starts) or designate manner:  $\varepsilon \kappa \pi \alpha \iota \delta \iota \delta \theta \varepsilon v$  - iz otročiny 'from childhood' (Mk 9:21), καὶ λίαν  $\varepsilon \kappa \pi \varepsilon \rho \iota \sigma \delta v$   $\varepsilon \kappa \sigma \iota \delta v$   $\varepsilon \iota \delta$ 

Correspondences of  $\varepsilon \kappa$ +Gen with other prepositional and nominal phrases are sporadic and limited in number (some of them occur only once). In a few passages where  $\varepsilon \kappa$ +Gen marks the location 'near' it is translated with o+Acc: τότε  $\varepsilon \rho \tilde{\varepsilon}$ 1 ό βασιλεὺς τοῖς  $\varepsilon \kappa \delta \varepsilon \xi \iota \tilde{\omega} v \alpha \tilde{\upsilon} \tau o \tilde{\upsilon}$  - togda rečetŭ

cěsarǐ sǫštiimũ o desnojo jego 'then the king will say to those who were near his right hand' (M 25:34). The rare correspondence  $\vec{\epsilon}\kappa$ +Gen : o+Loc is only found when designating means in the construction 'by oneself': ὅτι ἐγω ἐξ ἐμαυτοῦ ουκ ἐλάλησα - jako azǔ o sebě ne glagolaxǔ 'for I did not speak by myself' (J 12:49). The Greek phrase is rendered with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc only in the passages where it denotes manner: ου γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν τὸ πνεῦμα - ne  $v\check{u}$  měro bo bogǔ dastǔ duxa 'for not by measure he (OCS: God) gives the Spirit' (J 3:34). There is also one instance where it is matched with po+Dat, articulating the distributive connotation of the Greek phrase in this passage: συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν - sǔvěštavǔ že sǔ dělately po pěnedzju na dǐnǐ 'and agreeing with the workers on a denarius a day' (M 20:2). Reinterpretation is most likely the reason for the correspondence ἐκ+Gen :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc: τὰ ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ - ježe jestǔ  $v\check{u}$  xramě jego 'what is from (OCS: in) his house' (M 24:17).

The most common nominal counterpart of  $\varepsilon \kappa$ +Gen is the instrumental. This is not surprising, since these phrases share causal functions: καὶ  $\varepsilon \kappa$  τῶν λόγων σου καταδικασθήση - i slovesy svoimi osodiši sę 'and by your words you will be condemned' (M 12:37). We also find this correspondence designating the source 'out of':  $\varepsilon$  αν μή τις γεννηθη  $\varepsilon \xi$  ὕδατος - ašte kǔto ne roditǔ sę vodojo 'if one is not born out of water' (J 3:5). Rare temporal usages (with the connotation of turn) of  $\varepsilon \kappa$ +Gen are matched with the adverb  $v \tilde{u} toricej o$  (an old instrumental):  $\varepsilon \kappa$  δευτέρου αλέκτωρ  $\varepsilon$  φώνησεν -  $v \tilde{u} toricej o$  kurǔ vǔspětǔ 'a cock crowed a second time' (Mk 14:72). The partitive function, common for  $\varepsilon \kappa$ +Gen, is shared by the genitive:  $\delta \varsigma$  αν  $\varepsilon v$   $v \tilde{u} v torio v παιδίων δέξηται - iže ašte jedino takovyixǔ otročetǔ prijemletǔ 'whoever receives one of these children' (Mk 9:37). This value is sometimes altered and translated with the accusative, designating a patient: <math>v \tilde{u} \lambda \lambda$ '  $v \tilde{u} v \tilde{u}$ 

correspondence ἐκ+Gen: Gen can also have a possessive connotation: καὶ θρὶξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμὧν ου μὴ ἀπόληται - i vlasŭ glavy vašeje ne pogybnjetŭ 'and a hair of your head will not perish' (L 21:18).

In a number of occurrences  $\varepsilon \kappa$ +Gen corresponds to adverbs that have the prefix iz/is: ταῦτα δὲ ὑμῖν  $\varepsilon \xi$  ἀρχῆς οὐκ  $\varepsilon \tilde{i}$ πον - sixǔ že vamǔ  $\varepsilon \kappa$  and I have not spoken these [things] to you from the beginning' (J 16:4), ἤδει γὰρ  $\varepsilon \kappa$  ἀρχῆς ὁ Ἰησοῦς - věděaše bo  $\varepsilon \kappa$  Iisusǔ 'for Jesus knew from the beginning' (J 6:64). There is one instance where the meaning of the complex construction  $\varepsilon \kappa \kappa$   $\varepsilon \kappa$   $\varepsilon \kappa$  somewhat simplified being rendered with  $\varepsilon \kappa$   $\varepsilon$ 

## 8.5 Correspondences with $\Pi PO\Sigma$

## **8.5.1** Correspondences with ΠΡΌΣ+ACC

The primary counterpart of  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc is  $k\check{u}$ +Dat, a construction that maintains a status similar to that which this phrase has in the Greek prepositional system. Therefore, we find this correspondence designating not only the direction 'to, up to' (with animate and inanimate objects), its primary function, but also recipient (often with speech verbs):  $\pi\rho\sigma\delta\pi\epsilon\sigma\epsilon\nu$   $\pi\rho\sigma\varsigma$   $\tau\sigma\nu$   $\tau\sigma\nu$ 

they questioned among themselves' (Mk 1:27), διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους - myšljaaxǫ drugŭ kŭ drugu 'they said to themselves (OCS: one to the other)' (L 20:14), ταῦτα πρὸς ἑαυτὸν προσηύχετο - sice vǔ sebě moljaaše sę 'thus he prayed to himself' (L 18:11). Several instances where πρός+Acc denotes recipient (often in combination with speech verbs) are rendered with the dative alone: ἀπεκρίθησαν πρὸς αὐτόν - οτǔνěštašę jemu Ijuděi 'they (OCS: the Jews) answered him' (J 8:33).

Correspondences with prepositional phrases, other than  $k\check{u}$ +Dat, are often connected with spatial functions. Thus,  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc is rendered with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc,  $me\check{z}d(j)u$ +Ins, and u+Gen where it denotes the location 'among': ἔως πότε ἔσομαι προς ὑμᾶς - do kolě bodo vǔ vasǔ 'how long will I be among you?' (L 9:41), προϋπηργον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρα ὄντες πρὸς αὐτούς - prěžde bo běašete vražido imošta meždju sobojo 'for they had previously been in enmity (OCS: previously they were having enmity) with each other' (L 23:12), καὶ ουκ εἰσὶν αἱ αδελφαὶ αυτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; - ne i li sestry jego sotŭ sĭde vŭ nasŭ? 'are not his sisters here among us?' (Mk 6:3). The correspondence  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc : u+Gen can also express the location 'chez' or have a comitative meaning:  $\pi$ οος  $\sigma$ ε  $\pi$ οι $\tilde{\omega}$  το  $\pi$ άσγα u tebe sŭtvorjo pasxo 'I will keep the passover in your place' (M 26:18), καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν  $\theta \hat{\epsilon} \hat{v}$  - i slovo bě <u>u boga</u> 'and the Word was with God' (J 1:1). In passages where it marks the location 'near' it is translated either with pri+Loc or prědů+Ins: παρακαθεσθείσα προς τους πόδας jaže i sědůši pri nogu 'who sat near the feet' (L 10:39), ὤστε μηκέτι χωρείν μηδε τὰ πρὸς την θύραν jako kŭ tomu ne vŭměštati se ni prědů dvĭrĭmi (mss. Sa, Ma, Zo) 'so that there was no longer room for them not even near the door' (Mk 2:2).

Directional usages of  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc are rarely matched with constructions other than  $k\check{u}$ +Dat. We find a few occurrences where such instances are rendered with na+Loc (expressing the direction 'to, up to') or o+Acc (marking the direction 'against'): ἔπεσεν αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς πόδας - pade jemu na

nogu 'he fell up to his feet' (J 11:32), μήποτε προσκόψης πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου - jeda kogda ο kamenĭ prětŭkneši nogy tvojeję 'lest you ever strike your foot against a stone' (L 4:11). The rare temporal usage of πρός+Acc is translated with νἴ(n)+Acc and pri+Loc: οἳ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσιν - iže νἴ ντěmę věrǫ jemljǫtǔ 'those who believe for a time' (L 8:13), ὅτι πρὸς ἑσπέραν ἐστὶν - jako pri večerě jestǔ for it is near evening' (L 24:29).

Several abstract functions of  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$ +Acc are also rendered with a variety of constructions. For example,  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$  plus an accusative infinitive of purpose corresponds to na+Acc, a purpose clause with da or jako plus infinitive:  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$  το ενταφιάσαι με εποίησεν - na pogreben $\bar{\eta}e$  mę sŭtvori 'she did [it] for my burial' (M 26:12),  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$  το  $\theta$  εαθηναι αυτο $\bar{\varsigma}\varsigma$  - da vidimi bodete imi 'so that you will be seen by them' (M 6:1),  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$  το κατακαύσαι αυτά - jako sŭžešti ję 'to burn them' (M 13:30). In instances where  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$ +Acc indicates topic (a rare function for this Greek phrase) it is matches with o+Loc, a typical means of expressing this meaning in OCS: ερωτ $\bar{\alpha}$  τα  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$  ειρήνην - molitũ sę o mire 'he asks about peace' (L 14:32). The rare causal function of  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$ +Acc is rendered with po+Dat or radi+Gen: ὅτι Μωϋσῆς  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$  την σκληροκαρδίαν ύμων επέτρεψεν ύμιν - jako Mousi po žistosrid $\bar{\imath}$ ju vašemu povelů vamů 'for Moses allowed you because of your hardheartedness' (M 19:8),  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$  τί είπεν αυτ $\bar{\wp}$  - česo radi reče jemu (ms. Zo) 'for what [reason] he spoke to him' (J 13:28). Po+Dat also corresponds to  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$ +Acc in the infrequent instances where it designates manner: καὶ μη έτοιμάσας  $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi$ οιήσας  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$  το θέλημα αυτο $\bar{\upsilon}$  -  $\bar{\iota}$  in  $\bar{\iota}$ 

There are also a couple of correspondences that arise as a result of different interpretations of a passage by the translators. The pairs  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc :  $ot\check{u}$ +Gen and  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc :  $s\check{u}$ +Ins are among such instances: καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν  $\pi\rho\dot{ο}\varsigma$  τον θεόν - i slovo bě otǔ boga (ms.Zo) 'and the Word was with (OCS:

from) God' (J 1:1), ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι - iže vŭzĭritŭ na ženǫ sŭ poxotĭjǫ 'whoever looks upon a woman to lust after (OCS: with lust)' (M 5:28).

# 8.5.2 Correspondences with $\Pi PO\Sigma + DAT$

This rare construction finds only three counterparts in OCS. Κὔ+Dat facilitates its directional usages: ἐγγίζοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῆ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν - približajoštju že se abǐje kǔ nizǔxoždenǐju gorĕ elĕonĭscĕ 'when he had already drawn near the descent of the Mount of Olives' (L 19:37). In instances where πρός+Dat designates the location 'near' it is matched with pri+Loc and u+Gen: ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλη βοσκομένη - bĕ že tu stado svinǐno velĭje, pasomo pri gorĕ 'and there was there a great heard of swine feeding near the mountain' (Mk 5:11), καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγγέλους... ἕνα πρὸς τῆ κεφαλῆ - i vidĕ dǔva anxela... jedinogo u glavy 'and she saw two angels... one - near the head...' (J 20:12).

## 8.6 Correspondences with ΔIA

## 8.6.1 ΔIA+ACC : OCS constructions

Although this Greek phrase ultimately expresses only one notion – reason, it finds a number of counterparts in OCS. It is often matched with radi+Gen: ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παρέδωκαν αὐτόν - jako zavisti radi prědašę i 'that they gave him up because of envy' (M 27:18). This OCS construction is also used to translate those common instances where  $\delta i \dot{\alpha}$  is combined with the accusative of a pronoun: διὰ τί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὖκ ἐπράθη - česo radi xrizma si ne prodana bystǔ 'why was this ointment not sold...?'(J 12:5). Among other means that are used to render this structure are po+Acc, the instrumental, and the conjunction zane: διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ άμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν; - po čito sǔ mitary i grěšĭniky učitelǐ vašĭ jastǔ? 'why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?' (M 9:11), διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν γινώσκειν πάντας - imĭže samǔ věděaše vĭse

'because he himself knew all' (J 2:24), καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ὁίζαν ἐξηράνθη - i <u>zanje</u> ne imĕaše korenĭja usŭše 'and because it did not have roots it dried out' (Mk 4:6).

Za+Acc and the instrumental alone are also regular counterparts of  $\delta\iota\acute{\alpha}+$ Acc:  $\underline{\delta\iota\acute{\alpha}}$  τον φόβον  $\underline{\tau\~{\omega}v}$  Ιουδαίων -  $\underline{za}$  straxů ijuděisků 'for fear of the Jews' (J 19:38), καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσενέγκαι αὐτῷ  $\underline{\delta\iota\acute{\alpha}}$  τον ὄχλον - i ne mogošte pristopiti kǔ njemu  $\underline{narodomĭ}$  'and being unable to bring [him] to (OCS: approach) him because of the crowd' (Mk 2:4). There is one unusual instance where  $\delta\iota\acute{\alpha}$  is part of the construction  $\delta\iota\acute{\alpha}$   $\mu\acute{e}\sigma ov$  connected with the notion of path and is matched with  $\underline{mežd(j)u}+$ Ins: καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο  $\underline{\delta\iota\acute{\alpha}}$   $\underline{\mu\acute{e}\sigma ov}$   $\underline{\Sigma}$   $\underline{\alpha}$   $\underline{\alpha}$   $\underline{\mu\acute{e}\sigma ov}$   $\underline{\Sigma}$   $\underline{\alpha}$   $\underline{\mu\acute{e}\sigma ov}$   $\underline{\Sigma}$   $\underline{\alpha}$   $\underline{\mu\acute{e}\sigma ov}$   $\underline{\Sigma}$   $\underline{\alpha}$   $\underline{\mu\acute{e}\sigma ov}$   $\underline{\Sigma}$   $\underline{$ 

#### 8.6.2 ΔΙΆ+GEN : OCS constructions

In the majority of instances  $\delta\iota\acute{\alpha}$ +Gen denotes path and is matched with  $sk(v)oz\check{e}$  +Acc:  $\pi\alpha\rho\epsilon\pio\rho\epsilon\acute{\nu}ov\tauo$   $\underline{\delta\iota\grave{\alpha}}$   $\tau\eta\acute{\varsigma}$   $\Gamma\alpha\lambda\iota\grave{\lambda}\alpha\acute{\iota}\alpha\varsigma$  - iděax $\dot{\varsigma}$  skvozě Galilěj $\dot{\varsigma}$  'they went through Galilee' (Mk 9:30). Less regularly, such occurrences of the Greek phrase are translated by the instrumental alone:  $\underline{\delta\iota}$ '  $\underline{\check{\alpha}}\lambda\lambda\eta\varsigma$   $\dot{\delta}\deltaου$   $\dot{\alpha}$   $\dot{\alpha}$   $\dot{\alpha}$   $\dot{\nu}$   $\dot$ 

The temporal value of  $\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen is rendered either with po+Dat,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc,  $o/ob\check{u}$ +Acc, or the instrumental alone: καὶ εἰσελθών πάλιν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ <u>δι' ἡμερῶν</u> - i vŭnide paky Iisusŭ vŭ Kapernaumŭ <u>po dĭnĭxŭ</u> 'and entering (OCS: Jesus entered) Capernaum again after some days' (Mk 2:1), καὶ ἦσαν <u>διὰ παντὸς</u> ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ - i běaxǫ <u>vǔ inọ</u> vǔ crĭkǔve 'and they were in the temple continuously' (L 24:53), δι' ὅλης νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες - obǔ noštĭ vǐsǫ truždĭše se 'laboring the

whole night' (L 5:5), καὶ διὰ τριὧν ἡμερὧν οἰκοδομῆσαι - i trǐmi dǐnǐmi sŭzĭdati jọ 'and to build (OCS: it) in three days' (M 26:61). The instrumental also matches διά+Gen where it has functions common for this nominal phrase, such as the designation of means and agent: ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσιν δι' αὐτοῦ - da vĭsi vĕrǫ imǫtǔ imǐ 'so that all believe through him' (J 1:7), ἳνα πληρωθῆ τὸ ἡθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου - da sŭbǫdetǔ sę rečenoje prorokomǐ 'so that what [was] said by the prophet will be fulfilled' (M 21:4).

There are also a few instances where the semantics of  $\delta u \acute{\alpha}$ +Gen are reinterpreted and comes to have unusual counterparts (e.g.  $iz \breve{u}$ +Gen):  $\mathring{a}\lambda\lambda$ ' έπὶ παντὶ ἡήματι ἐκπορευομέν $\omega$  δια στόματος θεοῦ - nǔ o vǐsjakomǐ glagolě isxodęštiimǐ <u>izǔ ustǔ božii</u> 'but about every word that comes out through (OCS: out of) the mouth of God' (M 4:4).

## 8.7 Correspondences with META

### 8.7.1 META+GEN: OCS constructions

Correspondences with other constructions are less frequent, often occurring only once. 
Po+Dat matches μετά+Gen in the rare instances where it has either directional or temporal function 'after': καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα μετ' αὐτοῦ συνακολουθῆσαι - i ne ostavi iti po sebě ni jedinogo 'and he did not allow anyone to go after him' (Mk 5:37), ἐαν μὴ λάβη... οἰκίας... μετὰ διωγμῶν - ašte ne imatǔ prijęti... se domovǔ... po izgūnanǐi 'if he will not receive... houses... after persecutions' (Mk 10:30). We find two passages in which the Greek phrase is translated with mežd(j)u+Ins. In both instances it indicates the location 'among' in combination with speech verbs: μὴ γογγύζετε μετ' ἀλλήλων - ne rǔpūštate meždju sobojo 'do not murmur among yourselves' (J 6:43). In one passage where μετά+Gen is combined with a speech verb it is matched with kǔ+Dat: καὶ ἔλεγον μετ' ἀλλήλων - i glagolaaxo kǔ sebě 'and they were saying to themselves' (J 11:56). Even though both versions mark a recipient in this construction they do it in their own ways specifying distinct senses – comitative and directional, respectively. We also find one instance where μετά+Gen designates manner and is rendered with the instrumental alone: ὅθεν μεθ' ὅρκου ώμολόγησεν - těmíže sǔ kletvojo izdreče 'so that he promised with an oath' (M 14:7).

#### 8.7.2 META+ACC: OCS constructions

Mετα+Acc is limited to only one function – the designation of time 'after'. Ultimately it has only one true counterpart – po+Loc: μετα δὲ ταῦτα ανεδειξεν ὁ κύριος - po six m že javi sę gospodĭ 'after this the Lord appeared' (L 10:1). In addition, we find rare instances where it is matched with ν u(n)+Acc: μετα τρεῖς ἡμέρας αναστήσεται - v tretii dǐn m v v skr snet m 'after three days (OCS: on the third day) he will rise' (Mk 9:31). In this passage the meaning of the Greek phrase is most likely reinterpreted in OCS as 'at, during'. Therefore, v u(n)+Acc is not a true equivalent of μετα+Acc.

#### 8.8 Correspondences with KATA

## 8.8.1 KATA+ACC: OCS constructions

The most frequent counterpart of κατά+Acc is ρο+Dat that shares its main function – designation of manner with a strong distributive connotation (often indicating 'according to'): κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν - po semu bo tvorjaaxǫ lužiimu prorokomu otici ixu 'for according to this their fathers did to the false prophets' (L 6:26). The correspondence κατά+Acc : ρο+Dat can refer to means or path: καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα φωνεῖ κατ' ονομα - i svoję ονῖcę glašajetu po imeni 'and he calls his sheep by name' (J 10:3), καὶ απῆλθεν καθ' ολην την πόλιν - i ide po vīsemu gradu 'and he went through the whole city' (L 8:39). In passages where ρο+Acc renders the temporal function of the Greek phrase the distributive meaning is covered by a form of the indefinite pronoun νἴsῖ: καὶ αράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν - i da νὕzǐmetu krīstū svoi po vīse dīni 'and let him take up his cross daily' (L 9:23). We also find three occurrences where the Greek phrase is matched with ρο+Acc, all denoting the location 'in': ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους - i bodotū trọsi po města 'and there will be earthquakes in places' (Mk 13:8).

Correspondences with na+Loc(Acc) are less frequent but have the same semantic load as κατά+Acc: po+Dat(Acc), with the exception of the designation of manner. Thus, the pair κατά+Acc: na+Acc often has temporal function and just as in the case of the previous equivalent pair the distributive meaning is expressed with a form of the indefinite pronoun νisi or the adjective νisjakŭ, its derivative: ανάγκην δὲ εἶχεν απολύειν αυτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτήν ἕνα (mss. N, R) - potrěbǫ že iměaše na <math>νise prazdĭniky otŭpuštati imŭ jedinogo 'and he was obliged to release one man to them at every festival (OCS: at all festivals)' (L 23:17), εὐφραινόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς - veselę sę na νisi yšjaků dĭnĭ světĭlo 'feasting magnificently every day' (L 16:19). Occasionally, κατά+Acc: na+Acc expresses means: μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν - ne sǫdite na lica 'do not judge by appearances' (J 7:24).

Those occurrences where the counterparts κατά+Acc: na+Loc mark path or the location 'in' are less common: καὶ μηδένα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσησθε - i nikogože na poti ne cĕluite 'and do not greet anyone along the way' (L 10:4), ἔγένετο λιμὸς ἴσχυρὰ κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἔκείνην - bystǔ gladǔ krĕpǔkǔ na straně toi 'there was a great famine in that country' (L 15:14). This correspondence can also have a directional function: καὶ Λευίτης γενόμενος κατὰ τὸν τόπον ἔλθὼν (mss. R, D, Θ) - i Levg'itǔ byvǔ na tomǐ městě prišǐdǔ 'and a Levite coming by chance by that place' (L 10:32).

Some correspondences are limited to certain constructions. Thus, κατά+Acc is matched with  $ν \check{u}(n)+Loc$  in the phrase 'in a dream': καὶ χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ - i οτὕνἔτῦ priimὕše νǔ sǔnἔ 'and having been warned (OCS: received an answer) in a dream' (M 2:12). The Greek construction κατ' iδίαν is translated with a form of  $jedin\~u$ : οί μαθηταὶ αυτοῦ κατ' iδίαν επηρώτων αυτόν - učenici νῦρταδαανο i jedinogo 'his disciples asked him in private' (Mk 9:28). In the gospel of Luke, three instances of κατά+Acc designating path are rendered with sk(ν)οzĕ+Acc: καὶ αυτος διώδευεν κατα πόλιν - i tũ proxoždaaše skvozĕ grady 'and he went through cities' (L 8:1). Rare occurrences where the Greek phrase denotes source are matched with  $ot\~u+Gen$  and the distributive meaning is once again translated with the help of the indefinite pronoun  $ν\~τσἔ$ : καὶ τῶν κατα πόλιν επιπορευομένων προς αυτον - i  $gredostem\~u$  otǔ νεεχανα  $grad\~u$  νεεχανα  $grad\~u$  γενα  $grad\~u$   $grad\~u$  γενα  $grad\~u$   ra

Other correspondences occur only once. The pairs κατά+Acc: nadǔ+Acc and κατά+Acc: kǔ+Dat are connected with the direction 'to, up to': Σαμαρίτης δέ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθεν κατ' αὐτὸν - Samarjaninǔ že jeterǔ grędy pride nadǔ n'ǐ (ms. Sa: kǔ njemu) 'and a certain Samaritan, making his way, came up to him' (L 10:33). The counterparts κατά+Acc: prědǔ+Ins express the location 'before': ὁ ἡτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν - ježe jesi ugotovalǔ prědǔ licemǐ vǐsěxǔ ljudii 'which you prepared before all people' (L 2:31). One instance of κατά+Acc with manner

function is matched with *protiv q*+Dat: ἔδωκεν... ἑκάστω κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν - dastŭ... kolužĭdo protivo silĕ svojei 'he gave... to each according to his ability' (M 25:15). The titles of the gospels are interpreted in different ways in each language. In Greek κατά+Acc marks the concept of manner common to it, while the OCS variant treats the heading as a source notion expressed by *otǔ*+Gen: κατὰ Μαθθαῖον - otǔ Matθĕa 'according to Matthew (OCS: from Matthew)'.

### 8.8.2 KATA+GEN: OCS constructions

Occurrences of κατά+Gen find a number of matches, all designating different notions. Na+Acc covers all the instances where this Greek phrase denotes the direction 'against': ὅτι ὁ αδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ - jako bratrǔ tvoi imatǔ něčǐto na te 'that your brother has something against you' (M 5:23). Na+Loc corresponds to κατά+Gen marking the location 'on, over': οὐκ εἶχες εξουσίαν κατ' εμοῦ ουδεμίαν - ne imaši oblasti na mǐně nikojejęže 'you would have no power over me' (J 19:11). It is matched with po+Dat where it indicates the location 'in' or path: διδάσκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας - učę po vǐsei Ijuděi 'when he taught throughout all Judea' (L 23:5), καὶ ὤρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην - i ustrǐmi sę stado po brěgu vǔ jezero 'and the herd rushed along the bank into the lake' (L 8:33). There is also one instance where the Greek phrase refers to means and is translated with the instrumental for which this function is customary: εξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος - zaklinajǫ te bogomǐ živyimǐ 'I adjure you by the living God' (M 26:63).

### 8.9 Correspondences with ΠΑΡΆ

# 8.9.1 ПАРА+GEN: OCS constructions

The primary function of  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen – the designation of the source 'out of' in combination with an animate object – is rendered either with  $ot\ddot{u}$ +Gen or  $iz\ddot{u}$ +Gen:  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\dot{\nu}\theta$ ετο οὖν τὴν ὤραν  $\pi\alpha\rho$ '  $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\dot{\omega}\nu$  - νὕρταšααše že godiny  $ot\ddot{u}$  nix $\ddot{u}$  'and he inquired about the hour from them' (J 4:52), ὅτι δύναμις  $\pi\alpha\rho$ ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήργετο - jako sila iz njego isxoždaaše 'for power came forth from him' (L

6:19). Correspondences with *otǔ*+Gen are more frequent and can also denote an agent: ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῆ παρὰ κυρίου - jako bodetǔ sǔvrǐšenǐje glagolanyimǔ jei <u>otǔ gospodi</u> 'that there will be fulfillment to what was said to her by the Lord' (L 1:45).

In instances where  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen is matched with u+Gen it often has the connotation 'in somebody's presence, place', connected with possessive semantics: καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ  $\pi\alpha\rho$ ' αὐτοῦ - i slyšavŭše iže běaxǫ  $\underline{u}$  njego 'and when those who were with him heard' (Mk 3:21). In one passage this possessive meaning of the Greek phrase is translated with a possessive pronoun: καὶ  $\delta\alpha\pi\alpha\nu\dot{\eta}\sigma\alpha\sigma\alpha$  τὰ  $\pi\alpha\rho$ ' αὐτῆς  $\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu\tau\alpha$  - i iždivŭši vĭse svoje 'and spending all that was hers' (Mk 5:26).

#### 8.9.2 ПАРА+DAT : OCS constructions

Jesus his mother and his mother's sister were standing' (J 19:25). Note that these functions are primary for their OCS counterparts.

### 8.9.3 ПАРА+АСС: OCS constructions

Functions of παρά+Acc are practically divided between *pri*+Loc and *kŭ*+Dat.

Correspondences with *pri*+Loc constitute the majority and cover such spatial roles of the Greek phrase as the designation of the location 'near' and path: ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν - načetǔ učiti <u>pri mor'i</u> 'he began to teach near the sea' (Mk 4:1), περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν - xode že <u>pri mor'i</u> 'walking along the sea' (M 4:18). Since *pri*+Loc does not have direction roles, *kŭ*+Dat, for which the indication of direction is primary, complements it. Thus, the correspondence παρά+Acc: *kŭ*+Dat exclusively marks the direction 'up to': καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν <u>παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν</u> - i izide paky <u>kǔ morju</u> 'and he went again to the sea' (Mk 2:13).

In addition, we find two instances where  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc designates path and is translated with na+Loc: ὅ μὲν ἔπεσεν  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  τὴν ὁδόν - ovo pade na poti 'one [seed] fell along the path' (Mk 4:4). In one passage the location value of the Greek phrase is rendered with na+Loc: καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ  $\pi\rho\dot{\alpha}$ σον  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  τοὺς  $\pi\dot{\alpha}$ δας  $\alpha\dot{\alpha}$ τοῦ - i pade nicǐ na nogu jego 'he fell down near his feet (OCS: up to his foot)' (L 17:16).

In the Gospel of Luke  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc is repeatedly used as part of a comparative construction. Such instances are rendered in OCS either with the adverb  $pa\check{c}e$  or the genitive alone (this correspondence is found only once): ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὖτοι ἀμαρτωλοὶ  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους εγένοντο - jako Galilějane sii grěšĭněiše pače vĭsěxǔ Galilějanǔ běšę 'for these Galileans were more sinful than all the Galileans' (L 13:2), μηδὲν πλέον  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  τὸ διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσσετε - ničĭtože bolje povelěnajego vamǔ tvorite 'do no more than has been commanded to you' (L 3:13).

## 8.10 Correspondences with AΠΌ+GEN

As expected,  $ot\tilde{u}$ +Gen, with a semantic load similar to that of  $\alpha\pi\tilde{o}$ +Gen, becomes its most common equivalent. This correspondence expresses all possible types of source notions ('away from', 'out of', and a partitive concept): σώσει τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν- tǔ bo sŭpasetŭ ljudi svoje otŭ grexŭ ixŭ 'for he will save his people from their sins' (M 1:21),  $\alpha \pi \tilde{\eta} \lambda \theta \epsilon v \alpha \pi'$ αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα - otide prokaza otŭ njego 'the leprosy went out of him' (Mk 1:42), ενέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν οψαρίων - prinesěte otů rybů 'bring in some of the fish' (J 21:10). These counterparts have the same temporal functions – the designation of a starting point and a period of time: απ' ἄρτι γινώσκετε ετων δώδεκα - i žena sošti vŭ točenji kruve otu duvoju na desete letu 'and a woman who was in a flow of blood for twelve years' (L 8:43). They also share causal semantics indicating agent, means, and reason: ήτις ουκ ἴσχυσεν απ' ουδενὸς θεραπευθηναι - i ni otŭ jedinogo ne može icělěti 'and she could not be healed by anyone' (L 8:43), απὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς - οτἄ plodă ixă poznajete je 'you will know them by their fruits' (M 7:16), καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν - i otǔ straxa vŭzŭpiše 'and from fear they cried out' (M 14:26). This correspondence can denote manner as well: εαν μη αφητε εκαστος τῷ αδελφῷ αὐτοῦ απὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν - ašte ne otupuštajete kužido bratu svojemu otŭ srĭdĭcĭ vašixŭ 'if you do not forgive each [of you] his own brother from your hearts' (M 18:35).

There are three more phrases in OCS that partially share the source semantics of  $\alpha\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen. Thus, we find correspondences with  $iz\check{u}$ +Gen and  $s\check{u}$ +Gen, designating the source 'out of', and less frequent associations with the genitive, marking the sources 'out of' and 'away from':  $\alpha\dot{\phi}$  oo τα δαιμόνια έξηλθεν -  $\alpha\dot{\phi}$  ου τα of whom demons came' (L 8:35), έρχόμενον  $\alpha\dot{\sigma}$  αγρού

- grędoštju sǔ sela 'the one coming from the field' (Mk 15:21), ὅτι ουδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἀπὸ ἰματίου καινοῦ σχίσας ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν - jako nikŭnože pristavljenĭja rizy novy ne pristavljaetǔ na rizo vetūxo 'for nobody puts a piece from a new garment onto an old garment' (L 5:36), ἤν δὲ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε - bě že Vithanĭja bliz Ijerusalima jako pẹtǐ na desete stadii 'and Bethany was near Jerusalem about fifteen stadia away' (J 11:18). The equivalent pair ἀπό+Gen: izŭ+Gen can also have a temporal function: ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτως - is prūva že ne bystǔ tako (ms. Sa) 'but from the beginning it was not so' (M 19:8). The correspondence ἀπό+Gen: sŭ+Gen is repeatedly associated with the notion of descending (often in the construction 'from heaven'): καὶ οί ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ - i dzvězdy sŭpadotǔ sǔ nebese 'and the stars will fall down from heaven' (M 24:29).

Occurrences where από+Gen is rendered with o+Loc are limited to the construction 'by oneself': καὶ απ' ἐμαυτοῦ ποιῶ ουδέν - i o sebě ničesože ne tvorjo 'and I do nothing by myself' (J 8:28). In combination with the verb 'fear' ἀπό+Gen marks a patient and is matched with οτử+Gen or the accusative alone: μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεννόντων τὸ σῶμα - ne uboite se οτἄ ubivajoštiixǔ tělo 'do not fear those who kill the body' (L 12:4), καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεννόντων τὸ σῶμα - i ne uboite se ubivajoštiixǔ tělo 'do not fear those who kill the body' (M 10:28). The rare correspondence ἀπό+Gen: Ins occurs only with causal functions (agent and reason): ἠλαύνετο ἀπὸ τοῦ δαιμονίου - gonimǔ byvaaše běsomǐ 'he was driven by the demon' (L 8:29), καὶ ουκ ηδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου - i ne možaaše narodomǐ 'and he was not able because of the people' (L 19:3). A number of correspondences occur because of rephrasing. For example, ἀπό+Gen is found matching to νἴ(n)+Acc or the locative alone only as a result of reinterpretations made by translators: καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ἄροας ἐκείνης - i icělě důšti jeję νǔ tǔ časǔ 'and her daughter was healed

from (OCS: at) that moment' (M 15:28), καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ὤρας ἐκείνης - i icĕlĕ otrokǔ tomǐ časĕ 'and the child was healed from (OCS: at) that moment' (M 17:18).

Three adverbs *νŭkupŭ* and *iskoni* sometimes become counterparts of ἀπό+Gen: καὶ ἤρξαιτο ἀπὸ μιᾶς πάντες παραιτεῖσθαι - i načęsę <u>νŭkupŭ</u> otŭricati sę vĭsi 'and they all together began to make excuses' (L 14:18), ὅτι ὁ κτίσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς - jako sŭtvorii <u>iskoni</u> 'that the one making [them] from the beginning' (M 19:4). Note that in the case of correspondences with *iskoni* the source meaning of the Greek counterpart is expressed in OCS on the level of form with the prefix *is*-.

# 8.11 Correspondences with ΠΕΡΊ

#### **8.11.1 IIEPI+GEN: OCS constructions**

The expected counterpart of  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$ +Gen is  $o/ob\check{u}$ +Loc. Both prepositional phrases are dominant in the designation of topic: τί τοῦτο ἀκούω  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$  σοῦ; - čǐto se slyšǫ o tebě? 'what is this that I hear about you?' (L 16:2). This correspondence less frequently expresses purpose or reason: καὶ προσένεγκε  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$  τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου - i prinesi o očištenĭi svojemĭ 'and make an offering for your purification' (L 5:14),  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$  καλοῦ ἔργου ου λιθάζομέν σε - o dobrě dělě ne meštemŭ kamenĭja na tę 'we do not stone you because of a good deed' (J 10:33).

Another prepositional phrase that is found to match  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$ +Gen is za+Acc. This OCS construction renders the beneficiary semantics of the Greek phrase, more common for it than for  $o/ob\check{u}$ +Loc:  $\pi \rho o \sigma \varepsilon \acute{\nu} \chi \varepsilon \sigma \theta \varepsilon \frac{\mathring{\pi} \varepsilon \rho \acute{\nu} }{\mathring{\pi} \eta \rho \varepsilon \alpha \acute{\nu} \acute{\nu} \chi \varepsilon \sigma \theta \varepsilon} \mathring{\nu} \psi \mathring{\mu} \mathring{\alpha} \zeta$  - molite  $\underline{za}$  tvoresteje vamŭ obido 'pray for those abusing you' (L 6:28). Za+Acc also corresponds to  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$ +Gen in a few instances where it indicates purpose:  $\kappa \alpha \mathring{\mu} \eta \rho \sigma \varepsilon \mathring{\nu} \varepsilon \gamma \kappa \varepsilon \frac{\mathring{\pi} \varepsilon \rho \mathring{\mu} \tau o \mathring{\nu} \kappa \alpha \theta \alpha \rho \iota \sigma \mu o \mathring{\nu} \sigma o \upsilon}{\mathring{\pi} \sigma \sigma \upsilon}$  - i prinesi  $\underline{za}$  očištenije tvoje 'and make an offering for your purification' (Mk 1:44).

We find two unusual occurrences where  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$ +Gen designating topic is rendered with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc and the accusative, constructions that are used less frequently in OCS to express this

semantic role: τί <u>περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν</u> μεριμνᾶτε; - ἔτο <u>νὰ pročiixǔ</u> pečete sę? (ms. Zo) 'why are you anxious about the rest?' (L 12:26), τί με ἐρωτῆς <u>περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ</u>; - čǐto mę glagolješi <u>blaga</u>? 'why do you ask (OCS: speak to) me about the good thing (OCS: things)?' (M 19:17).

### **8.11.2 IIEPI+ACC: OCS constructions**

O+Loc becomes, once again, the most frequent counterpart for  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$ +Acc. Both constructions can denote the location 'around' as well as topic: οί περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα - iže běaxo o njemǐ sŭ oběma na desete 'those who were around him with the twelve' (Mk 4:10),  $\dot{\eta}$  δε Μάρθα περιεσπάτο περί πολλην διακονίαν - i Marθa mlŭvljaaše o mŭnodze služibe 'but Martha was busy about much service' (L 10:40). Other counterparts of this Greek phrase have only one function in common. Thus, the correspondence περί+Acc: okrĭstŭ+Gen indicates only the location 'around': ιδων δε ό Ἰησοῦς ὄχλον περὶ αὐτὸν - uzĭrěvů že Iisusů můnogů narodů okristů sebe 'and Jesus, seeing a great crowd around himself' (M 8:18). The rare equivalent pair  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i + \text{Acc}$ : pri+Loc shares only the temporal function 'around':  $\pi \epsilon \rho i \delta \epsilon \tau \eta \nu \epsilon \nu \alpha \tau \eta \nu \delta \rho \alpha \nu \alpha \nu \epsilon \delta \delta \eta \sigma \epsilon \nu \delta \delta \eta \sigma \delta \nu \delta - \rho r i devetě i že$ godině vůzůpi Iisusů 'and around the ninth hour Jesus cried out' (M 27:46). In a number of passages the semantics of  $\pi \varepsilon \rho i$ +Acc are reinterpreted. Thus, in a few instances where it denotes the temporal notion 'around' it is matched with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc that merely states a certain time period: καὶ ἐξελθών περὶ τρίτην ὤραν - i išidǔ vǔ tretijo godino 'and going away around (OCS: at) the third hour' (M 20:3). Occasionally, a spatial function of the Greek phrase is replaced with a comitative one in OCS: οί περι αυτον συν τοις δώδεκα - iže běaxo sǔ njemǐ sǔ oběma na desete (ms. Ma) 'who were around (OCS: with) him with the twelve' (Mk 4:10).

## 8.12 Correspondences with ΥΠΌ

### 8.12.1 ΥΠΌ+GEN: OCS constructions

The designation of agent, a primary function of  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen, is mainly translated with  $ot\ddot{u}$ +Gen: καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς - i viděnǔ bystǔ otǔ njeje 'he was seen by her' (Mk 16:11). Less frequently, the instrumental and the nominative (with inversion of diathesis) can also render this meaning of the Greek phrase: καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων - i bǫdete nenavidimi νἴsěmi 'and you will be hated by all' (L 21:17), καὶ ἐν τῷ κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων - i jegda na nǐ glagolaaxǫ arxijerei 'and when he was accused by the chief priests (OCS: when the chief priests accused him)' (M 27:12). The correspondence ὑπό+Gen: otǔ+Gen sometimes expresses reason: παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν - postradavǔši otǔ mǔnogǔ bolii 'suffering from many doctors (OCS: pains)' (Mk 5:26).

## 8.12.2 ΥΠΌ+ACC: OCS constructions

There is only one construction connected with the notion 'under' in OCS -  $pod\check{u}$ +Ins(Acc). It becomes the only counterpart of  $\acute{v}\pi\acute{o}$ +Acc. The correspondence  $\acute{v}\pi\acute{o}$ +Acc:  $pod\check{u}$ +Ins occurs in passages where the Greek phrase denotes the location 'under' while  $\acute{v}\pi\acute{o}$ +Acc:  $pod\check{u}$ +Acc covers its directional usages:  $\acute{o}$ vτα  $\acute{v}$ πο την συκην - sošta  $pod\check{u}$  smokovĭnicejo 'being under the fig tree' (J 1:48),  $\acute{v}$ να μου  $\acute{v}$ πο την στέγην εἰσέλθης - da  $pod\check{u}$  krov $\check{u}$  moi vǔnideši 'in order that you come under my roof' (M 8:8). We also find one passage where  $\acute{v}$ π $\acute{o}$ +Acc is matched with an adjective having the prefix pod-:  $\acute{w}$ σπερ γαρ  $\acute{\eta}$  αστραπη αστράπτουσα  $\acute{e}$ κ της  $\acute{v}$ πο τον οὐρανον  $\acute{e}$ ίς την  $\acute{v}$ π' οὐρανον  $\acute{v}$ λάμπει - jako bo mlŭnĭi bliscajošti se otŭ  $\acute{v}$ 0 μοθ  $\acute{v}$ 0 μοθ  $\acute{v}$ 1 μοθ  $\acute{v}$ 2 κον τον οὐρανον  $\acute{v}$ 3 κον τον οὐρανον  $\acute{v}$ 4 κον  $\acute{v}$ 5 κον  $\acute{v}$ 6 κον  $\acute{v}$ 7 κον  $\acute{v}$ 8 κον  $\acute{v}$ 9 κον

## 8.13 Correspondences with YIIEP

# 8.13.1 'YП'EP+GEN: OCS constructions

Beneficiary usages of  $\dot{\nu}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$ +Gen are translated with za+Acc or po+Loc (only in two instances): καὶ προσεύχεσθε  $\dot{\nu}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$  τῶν διωκόντων  $\dot{\nu}\mu$ ας - i molite za tvorẹštẹje vamŭ napasti 'and pray for those persecuting you' (M 5:44),  $\dot{\nu}$ πὲρ  $\dot{\nu}$ μῶν ἐστιν (mss. R, D) - po vasŭ jestŭ 'he is for you' (Mk 9:40). There are also two occurrences of the correspondence  $\dot{\nu}$ πέρ+Gen : o+Loc in the Gospel of John. One of them expresses purpose while the other marks topic: αΰτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὖκ ἔστιν πρὸς θάνατον ἀλλ'  $\dot{\nu}$ πὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ - si bolĕznĭ něstĭ kǔ sǔmrǔti nǔ o slavě božĭi 'this sickness is not for death but for the glory of God' (J 11:4), οὖτός ἐστιν  $\dot{\nu}$ πὲρ οὖ ἐγω εἶπον - sǐ jestǔ o njemĭže azǔ rěxǔ 'he is [the one] about whom I said' (J 1:30).

#### 8.13.2 ΥΠΈΡ+ACC : OCS constructions

The spatial semantics of  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{e}\rho$ +Acc are rendered with  $nad\check{u}$ +Ins, one of the primary means used in OCS to express the location 'on, over': οὖκ ἔστιν μαθητης ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον - něstǔ učenikǔ <u>nadǔ učitelemǐ</u> 'a desciple is not above a teacher' (M 10:24). In those passages where the Greek phrase becomes part of a comparative construction it is translated with the help of the adverb  $pa\check{c}e$ +Gen: ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ - iže ljubitǔ otica li materǐ <u>pače mene</u> 'who loves father or mother more than me' (M 10:37).

# 8.14 Correspondences with ANTI+GEN

The spatial meaning of this construction is translated into OCS in three ways: with za+Acc,  $v\check{u}z$ +Acc, or  $v\check{u}$   $m\check{e}sto$ +Gen:  $\mathring{o}\varphi\theta\alpha\lambda\mu\mathring{o}v$   $\mathring{a}vt\mathring{v}$   $\mathring{o}\varphi\theta\alpha\lambda\mu\mathring{o}\tilde{v}$  - oko  $\underline{za}$  oko 'an eye for an eye' (M 5:38), έκ τοῦ  $\pi\lambda\eta\rho\mathring{\omega}\mu\alpha\tau$ ος  $\alpha\mathring{v}\tau$ οῦ  $\mathring{\eta}\mu\tilde{e}$ ις  $\pi\acute{a}v\tau$ ες ελάβομεν καὶ χάριν  $\mathring{a}vt\mathring{v}$  χάριτος - i otǔ isplǐnjenĭja jego my vĭsi prijęsomǔ blagodětĭ  $\underline{v}\check{u}z$  blagodětǐ 'from his fullness we have all received grace for grace' (J 1:16),

Αρχέλαος βασιλεύει τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ἡρφόδου - Arxelai cĕsar'ĩstvujetǔ vǔ Ijudĕi vǔ Iroda mĕsto otĭca svojego 'Archelaus ruled over Judea in place of his father Herod' (M 2:22). In the Gospel of Luke it is several times used to denote reason. These instances are rendered either with po+Dat or the conjunction zanje: ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνως τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου - po nježe ne razumě vrěmene posěštenǐju tvojemu 'because you did not realize the time of (OCS: for) your visitation' (L 19:44), ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου - zanje ne věrova slovesǐmǔ moimǔ 'because you did not believe my words' (L 1:20).

# 8.15 Correspondences with ΣΥΝ+DAT

This rare Greek phrase is matched in OCS with  $s\check{u}$ +Ins, a primary means used to express comitative values: καὶ ἄφθη αὐτοῖς Ἡλίας σὺν Μωϋσεῖ - i avi sę imŭ Ilĭja sǔ Movsĕomǐ 'and Elijah with Moses appeared to them' (Mk 9:4). In two instances in the Gospel of Luke σύν+Dat is changed and the comitative value is replaced with a partitive meaning in one passage and with a location sense in the other: καὶ ἀπῆλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον - i ido jeteri otǔ nasǔ kǔ grobu 'and some of those with us (OCS: of us) went to the tomb' (L 24:24), σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει - nadǔ vǐsĕmi simi tretii sǐ dǐnǐ imatǔ dǐnǐsǐ 'besides (=with) all this (OCS: on top of all this) this is today the third day' (L 24:21).

### 8.16 Correspondences with ANA+ACC

Rare instances of ava+Acc are matched with po+Dat: χωροῦσαι ava μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς - vǔměstęštǐ po dǔvěma li trǐmǔ měramǔ 'each holding two or three measures' (J 2:6). The two occurrences of the construction ava μέσον are translated with po srědě+Gen and mežd(j)u+Ins: καὶ  $ext{r}$  επέσπειρεν ζιζάνια ava μέσον τοῦ σίτου - i vǔsěja plěvelǔ po srědě pĭšenicę 'he sowed weeds in the middle of the wheat' (M 13:25), ἦλθεν... ava μέσον τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως – pride...  $ext{meždju}$  prěděly Dekapolĭsky 'he came... in the middle of the region of the Decapolis' (Mk 7:31).

# 8.17 Correspondences with ΠΡΌ+GEN

# 8.18 Correspondences with improper prepositions

Most Greek improper prepositional phrases find only one or two counterparts in OCS. Thus, είγγύς+Gen corresponds to bliz+Gen when it is used as a preposition and as a free adverb: ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων εν Αἰνῶν ἐγγὺς τοῦ Σαλίμ - bě že Ioannǔ krǐstę νǔ Ennoně blizǔ Salima 'and John was baptizing at Aenon near Salim' (J 3:23), γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος - věste jako blizǔ jestǔ žetva 'you know that the harvest is near' (Mk 13:28). Ἐντός+Gen is translated with a more complex construction νἴη οἰτῖ φὰυ νἴη+Loc, which captures the meaning of the Greek construction precisely: ἰδοῦ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστιν - se bo cĕsarĭstvǐje božĭje νǔnotrĭodu vǔ vasǔ jestǔ 'for behold, the kingdom of God is within you' (L 17:21). Μεταζύ+Gen is matched with mežd(j)u+Ins: μεταξῦ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται – meždju nami i vami propastǐ velīja utvrīdi sę 'between us and you a great chasm has been fixed' (L 16:26). The rare construction ἄμα+Dat corresponds to sǔ+Ins , a primary means for designation of the comitative notion, strengthed with the adverb kupǐno: its adverbial occurrences are matched with this adverb alone:

ἔκριζώσητε <u>ἄμα αὐτοῖς</u> τὸν σῖτον - vǔstrǐgnete <u>kupǐno sǔ nimi</u> i pǐšenico '[lest] you root up the wheat together with them' (M 13:29), ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν <u>ἄμα</u> πρωΐ - iže izide <u>kupǐno</u> jutro 'whoever went out early in the morning (=together with the morning)' (M 20:1). Ενεκεν+Gen is exclusively matched with *radi*+Gen: <u>ἕνεκεν τούτου</u> καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ - <u>sego radi</u> ostavitǔ člověkǔ otĭca svojego 'because of this a man will leave his father' (Mk 10:7).

Unlike the majority of improper prepositions επάνω+Gen finds a number of counterparts. In the instances where it expresses location it is matched with na+Loc, nadǔ+Ins, vrǐxu+Gen (this phrase also translates the adverbial usages of επάνω), and even with a comparative construction: καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ - i sĕdęštiimǐ na njemǐ 'and by the one sitting on it' (M 23:22), ἴσθι εξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω δέκα πόλεων - bodi oblastǐ imy nadū desetījo gradū 'be one having power over ten cities' (L 19:17), οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους - ne možetū gradū ukryti sę vǐrxu gory 'a city cannot be hidden upon a mountain' (M 5:14), ηδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πραθῆναι ἐπάνω δηναρίων τριακοσίων - možaaše bo si xrizma prodana byti vešte trii sǔtū pěnedzǐ 'for this ointment could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii' (Mk 14:5). The only directional usage of this Greek phrase is rendered with na+Acc: ἰδοὺ δέδωκα ὑμῖν τὴν εξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄφεων - se daxǔ vamǔ vlastǐ nastopati na zmǐje 'behold, I gave you power to trample upon serpents' (L

Υποκάτω+Gen is primarily matched with *podǔ*+Ins: ὅτι εἶδον σε ὑποκάτω τῆς συκῆς - jako viděxǔ tẹ <u>podǔ smokǔvĭnicejo</u> 'that I saw you under the fig tree' (J 1:50). In two instances the meaning of this Greek phrase is rendered with a form of a noun that contains *podǔ* as a prefix: ἕως ἀν θῶ τοὺς ἐχρούς σου ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν σου - do ideže položǫ vragy tvoję **podǔ**nožǐje nogama tvoima 'till I put your enemies under your feet (OCS: as a footstool for your feet)' (Mk 12:36).

The improper prepositions that are associated with the concept 'before' - ἔμπροσθεν+Gen, κατέναντι+Gen, εναντί(ον)+Gen, and ενώπιον+Gen – all correspond to prědů+Ins: ὅστις ὁμολογήσει εν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων - iže ispověstů mẹ prědů člověky 'whoever acknowledges me before men' (M 10:32), λαβων ὕδωρ ἀπενίψατο τὰς χεῖρας κατέναντι τοῦ ὅχλου - priimǔ vodo umi rọcě prědů narodomǐ 'taking water, he washed his hands before the people' (M 27:24), ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ - běašete že oba pravǐdǐna prědů bogomǐ 'and they both were righteous before God' (L 1:6), καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν - i avišę sę prědů nimi 'and they appeared before them (=in the eyes of them)' (L 24:11). When used as a free adverb, ἔμπροσθεν is translated with prědi: ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν - iděaše prědi 'he went ahead' (L 19:28). Κατέναντι+Gen is the only construction in this group that finds another equivalent – prěmo+Gen: καὶ καθίσας κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλακείου - i sědů Iisusǔ prěmo gazofilakĭi 'and he (OCS: Jesus) sitting opposite (=before) the treasury' (Mk 12:41). Adverbial usages of this phrase are matched with an adjective (a derivative of prēmo): ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι κώμην - iděta νǔ prěmīnojo vīsī 'go into the opposite village' (L 19:30).

The improper prepositions that are grouped around the notion 'after, behind' have different sets of equivalents. The prepositional occurrences of ὅπισθεν are matched with po+Dat and νἴ slědǔ+Gen, while its adverbial usages are translated with the adverb sử zadi: ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρὸν φέρειν ὅπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ - zaděšę jemu krĭstǔ nositi po Iisusě 'they put the cross upon him to carry after Jesus' (L 23:26), ὅτι κράζει ὅπισθεν ἡμῶν - jako νǔpĭjetǔ vǔ slědǔ nasǔ 'for she is crying after us' (M 15:23), προσελθοῦσα ὅπισθεν - pristǫplĭši sǔ zadi 'coming behind (OCS: from behind)' (L 8:44). Ὁπίσω+Gen can also be rendered with po+Dat and νử slědǔ+Gen; in addition, it is sometimes translated with za+Ins: εἴ τις θέλει οπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν - iže xoštetǔ po mǐně iti 'if someone

wants to go after me' (Mk 8:34), καὶ ος ου... ακολουθεῖ οπίσω μου – i iže... vǔ slědǔ mene ne grędetǔ 'and who... does not go after me' (M 10:38), ὕπαγε οπίσω μου - idi za mŭnojo 'go after me' (Mk 8:33). The adverbial occurrences of  $\sigma \pi i \sigma \omega$  are matched with the adverbs  $\nu u s p e t u$  (more frequently) or zadi: εστράφη εις τα οπίσω - obrati se vüspetĭ 'she turned back' (J 20:14), και στάσα οπίσω παρα τους πόδας αυτου - i stavŭši <u>zadi</u> pri nogu jego 'and standing behind [him] near his feet' (L 7:38). The only instance of ὕστερον+Gen corresponds to poslědů+Gen: ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανεν ἡ γυνή - poslědĭ že vĭsěxŭ umrětŭ i žena 'and after all, the wife (OCS: also) died' (M 22:27).  $\Pi$ έραν+Gen does not find an exact prepositional equivalent in OCS. Its meaning is rendered with the help of a form of onu polu 'that side' in combination with a preposition, the choice of which depends on the kind of spatial notion that  $\pi \epsilon \rho \alpha \nu$ +Gen designates in a specific construction (this function of the Greek phrase is sometimes altered in OCS). Possibilities include na, po, ob, or sŭ: μετα ταντα απηλθεν ό Ἰησοῦς πέραν της θαλάσσης - po sixǔ ide Iisusǔ na onǔ polǔ morja 'after this Jesus went to the other side of the sea' (J 6:1), ἔρχεται είς τὰ ὅρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου - pride vů prěděly Ijudeisky po onomí polu Iordana 'he went into the area of Judea and onto (OCS: along) the other side of the Jordan' (Mk 10:1), ὁ ἑστηκως πέραν της θαλάσσης - iže stojaaše ob onŭ polŭ morja 'who stood on the other side of the sea' (J 6:22), καὶ ηκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας... καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου - i po njemǐ ido narodi mŭnodzi otŭ Galilěję... i sǔ onogo polu Iordana 'and many people went after him from Galilee... and (OCS: from) the other side of the Jordan' (M 4:25).

"Έξω+Gen, the only improper preposition connected with the source notion, is matched with vũn izǔ+Gen: ἐξεπορεύοντο ἔξω τῆς πόλεως - isxoždaaše vũnǔ iz grada 'they (OCS: he) went out of the city' (Mk 11:19). In two instances this phrase is translated with *kromě*+Gen: ἵνα μὴ αὐτὰ

ἀποστείλη <u>ἔξω τῆς χώρας</u> - da ne posǔljetǔ ixǔ <u>kromě strany</u> 'that he not send them out of the country' (Mk 5:10). Its adverbial occurrences correspond to the adverb *vǔn* (*vǔně*): Μαρία δὲ εἱστήκει πρὸς τῷ μνημείῳ <u>ἔξω</u> - Marĭja že stojaaše u groba <u>vǐně</u> 'and Mary was standing outside near the tomb' (J 20:11).

"Eως+Gen, μέχρι+Gen, and ἄχρι+Gen, all of which are connected with the temporal notion 'till', are translated with the only preposition that can have this function in OCS – do+Gen: καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἔως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου - i bě tu do umrǐtǐja Irodova 'and he was there until the death of Herod' (M 2:15), ἔμειναν ἀν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον - prěbyly bọ do dǐnǐsĭnjajego dǐne 'they would have remained until the present day' (M 11:23), ἄχρι ἦς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν - do njegože dǐne vǔnide Noje vǔ kovǐčegǔ 'until the day when Noah went into the ark' (L 17:27).

Do+Gen also covers directional usages of ἔως+Gen: ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἔως τῶν πρώτων - načĭnǔ otǔ poslědǐniixǔ do prǐvyixǔ 'beginning from the last ones up to the first ones' (M 20:8).

The meaning of the four constructions ἄτερ+Gen, ἄνευ+Gen, πλήν+Gen, and χωρίς+Gen is covered in OCS by bez+Gen and razνě+Gen. We find ἄτερ+Gen and ἄνευ+Gen corresponding to bez+Gen only: τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτον ἄτερ ὅχλου αὐτοῖς - da imǔ prědastǔ i bez naroda 'to betray him to them apart from (=without) the crowd' (L 22:6), οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν - ne padetǔ na zemli bezǔ otica vašego 'it will not fall onto the ground without your Father' (M 10:29). Πλήν+Gen is matched with razνě+Gen: καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ - i něst inogo razνě jego 'and there is no other except him' (Mk 12:32). Χωρίς+Gen is translated with bez+Gen and razνě+Gen: καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ εγένετο οὐδὲ ἕν - i bez njego ničǐtože ne bystǔ 'and nothing was without him' (J 1:3), οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ώσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων - jadoštiixǔ že běaše jako petǐ tisoštǐ rasvě ženǔ i dětii 'and those who ate were about five thousand,

without women and children' (M 14:21). In passages where  $\pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$ +Gen, and  $\chi\omega\rho\dot{\iota}\varsigma$ +Gen are used as free adverbs they are rendered with free adverbs:  $\pi\lambda\dot{\eta}\nu$  οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς  $\pi\lambda$ ουσίοις – obače gore vamŭ bogatyimŭ 'but woe to you, to the rich ones' (L 6:24), ἀλλὰ  $\chi\omega\dot{\rho}$  ἐντετυλιγμένον εἰς ἕνα τόπον - nǔ osobǐ sǔvitǔ na jedinomǐ městě 'but it is rolled up separately in one place' (J 20:7).

## 8.19 Correspondences with nominal phrases

Most instances where a nominal phrase is matched with a prepositional construction or another nominal phrase (different from the expected one) occur for one of two reasons: an independent rephrasing is made or the corresponding construction expresses the meaning of a preverb present in the Greek passage: ὤσπερ γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε - jakože bo bystǔ νǔ dǐni Nojevy 'for just as [were] (OCS: it was in) the days of Noah' (M 24:37), προήρχετο αὐτούς - prědǔ nimi iděaše 'he was going before them' (L 22:47). But we also find examples where a case is rendered with a prepositional phrase or a different case because they have similar semantic roles. Several such correspondences are limited to a particular construction.

The Greek accusative is sometimes matched with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc, and na+Acc, all of which share a temporal function: ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων - bě že <u>vũ dǐne</u> učę νũ crǐkǔve 'and by day he was teaching in the temple' (L 21:37), ὅτι ἐχθὲς ἄραν ἑβδόμην ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός - jako νũčera <u>νũ godino sedmojo</u> ostavi i ognǐ 'that yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him' (J 4:52), καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν χρόνους ἱκανούς - i otide <u>na lěta mũnoga</u> 'and he went away for many years' (L 20:9). The pair Acc : na+Acc sometimes indicates the direction 'upon' (often in combination with the verb 'look') or manner (with a distributive connotation): καὶ οὐ λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον - i ne <u>na lica</u> zǐriši 'and you do not look upon the face [i.e. show favoritism]' (L 20:21), καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνακλιθῆναι πάντας <u>συμπόσια συμπόσια</u> - i povelě imǔ posaditi vǐsę <u>na spody</u> na spody 'and he ordered them all to sit in groups' (Mk 6:39). The correspondence Acc :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc

consistently occurs in combination with the verb 'wear', but in such instances these constructions are not true counterparts. While the Greek phrase marks a patient, the OCS variant refers to the location 'in': περιβεβλημένον στολην λευκήν - oděnŭ νὔ odeždo bělo 'wearing (OCS: dressed in) a white garment' (Mk 16:5).

Just as in the case of the accusative, the temporal function of the dative is sometimes rendered with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc, and na+Acc: αναστας δὲ πρωῖ πρώτη σαββάτου - vǔskrǐsǔ že Iisusǔ za utra vǔ prǐvyi sobotě '(OCS: Jesus,) arising early on the first day of the week' (Mk 16:9), καγωὶ αναστήσω αυτον τῆ ἐσχάτη ἡμέρα - i azǔ vǔskrěšọ i vǔ poslědǐnii dǐnǐ 'and I will raise him up on the last day' (J 6:54), καὶ τῆ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντων αυτῶν ἀπο Βηθανίας - i na utrǐja išǐdǔšemǔ imǔ otǔ Viθanǐję (ms. Ga) 'and on the following day when they came from Bethany' (Mk 11:12). The temporal function of the dative is also shared by  $ot\check{u}$ +Gen and the accusative: πολλοῖς γαρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αυτόν -  $οt\~u$  mǔnogˇu bo lětˇu vǔsxyštaaše i 'for many years it had seized him' (L 8:29), καὶ τῆ τρίτη ἡμέρα ἐγερθῆναι - i tretii dǐnǐ vǔstati 'and on the third day to be raised (OCS: to

rise up)' (L 9:22). Less frequently, the correspondence Dat :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc specifies means: καὶ  $\pi\epsilon\sigmao\tilde{v}$ νται  $\sigma\tau\dot{o}\mu\alpha\tau\iota$   $\mu\alpha\chi\alpha\dot{o}\rho\eta\varsigma$  - i padotǔ  $v\check{u}$  ostrǐi meča 'and they will fall by the edge of the sword' (L 21:24). We find a few instances where the pair Dat :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc refers to topic and the set Dat : na+Acc denotes either patient or manner: ὁ δὲ ἀ $\pi\epsilon\iota\theta\tilde{\omega}$ ν  $\tau\tilde{\omega}$   $v\check{\iota}\tilde{\omega}$  - a iže ne věrujetǔ  $v\check{u}$  syna 'and who does not believe in the Son' (J 3:36), ὅτι  $\pi\tilde{\alpha}$ ς ὁ οργιζόμενος  $\tau\tilde{\omega}$  αδεφ $\tilde{\omega}$   $\alpha\dot{v}$ το $\tilde{\omega}$  - jako vǐsjakǔ gněvajei sę  $\tau\dot{\omega}$   $\tau\dot{\omega}$   $\tau\dot{\omega}$  'that everyone who is angry with his brother' (M 5:22), καὶ  $\tau\tilde{\omega}$  ονόματι  $\tau\dot{\omega}$   $\tau\dot{$ 

Several instances where the dative marks a recipient (in combination with speech verbs) or has a directional value are matched with  $k\check{u}$ +Dat: ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος - οτὕνἔςτανὕ že  $k\check{u}$  njemu gospodǐ (ms. Ma) 'and the Lord answered him' (L 13:15), καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφον - i privěsę  $k\check{u}$  njemu gluxa 'and they brought to him a deaf man' (Mk 7:32). Most occurrences of the correspondence Dat :  $s\check{u}$ +Ins involve the semantics of preverbs either in both or in one of the versions. But there is one rare instance where this correspondence still has a comitative value without engaging any preverbs: καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι - i xotęštju jemu sǫdǔ prijęti  $\underline{s\check{u}}$  tobojo 'and to the one wanting to litigate with you' (M 5:40). It is also possible that in this passage the Greek version does not have a comitative value and just marks a patient.

The dative regularly occurs in combination with the verb 'follow', and such instances are sometimes matched with po+Loc and vũ slědů+Gen: ἡκολούθουν αὐτῷ - po njemǐ xoždaaxǫ 'they went after him' (Mk 15:41), καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἡκολούθησεν αὐτῷ - i Petrǔ iděaše iz daleče vǔ slědǔ jego 'and Peter at a distance went after him' (Mk 14:54). The correspondence Dat : o+Loc designates topic or agent: καὶ μεμαρτύρηκεν τῷ ἀληθείᾳ - i sǔvědětelĭstvova o istině 'and he testified about the truth' (J 5:33), οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ - ničǐtože dostoino

sŭmrĭti sŭtvoreno jestŭ <u>o njemĭ</u> 'nothing worthy of death has been done by him' (L 23:15). The dative is occasionally matched with the instrumental where it indicates topic, means, or manner: μη μεριμνᾶτε τῆ ψυχῆ ὑμῶν - ne pĭcĕte sę dušejo vašejo 'do not be concerned about your soul' (M 6:25), καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει - pokryvajetŭ jego sŭsodomĭ 'he covers it with a vessel' (L 8:16), καὶ τῷ σῷ ονόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν - i tvoimĭ imenĭmĭ běsy izgonixomŭ ' and in your name we cast out demons' (M 7:22).

Rare spatial functions of the Greek genitive are sometimes rendered with a prepositional phrase. Thus, we find na+Loc where the genitive denotes the location 'in place of' (metaphorically of price) and with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc where it marks the location 'in': δια τί τοῦτο το μύρον ουκ επράθη τριακοσίων δηναρίων; - česo radi xrizma si ne prodana bystŭ na trĭxŭ sŭtěxŭ pěnędzĭ? 'why was this ointment not sold for three hundred denarii?' (J 12:5), ἵνα βάψη τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος - da omočitŭ konĭcĭ prĭsta svojego vŭ vodě 'in order that he dip the end of his finger in water' (L 16:24). The correspondence Gen: νŭ(n)+Loc can also express means: ἵνα επιλάβωνται αυτοῦ λόγου - da imotŭ i <u>vŭ slovese</u> 'that they might catch him by word' (L 20:20). The more common temporal function of the Greek genitive is occasionally translated with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc, the dative (dative absolute construction), the instrumental, or a free adverb: νηστεύω δὶς τοῦ σαββάτου - pošto se dǔva kraty vŭ soboto 'I fast twice in the week' (L 18:12), καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου - i byvŭši sobotě 'and when it was sabbath' (Mk 6:2), καὶ ἐὰν ἑπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἁμαρτήση εἰς σὲ - i ašte sedmoricejo dĭnĭmĭ sŭgrěšitŭ vŭ te 'and if he sins against you seven times in the day' (L 17:4),  $\tau \tilde{\eta}$   $\delta \hat{\epsilon}$   $\mu \iota \tilde{\alpha}$   $\tau \tilde{\omega} v$ σαββάτων ὄρθρου βαθέως επὶ τὸ μνημα ήλθον - vũ jedino že sobotǔ dzělo rano prido ženy na grobǔ 'and on the first day of the week, very early they (OCS: the women) came to the tomb' (L 24:1).

The correspondence Gen:  $ot\tilde{u}$ +Gen expresses partitive or possessive semantics; these functions are common for both the Greek genitive and the OCS construction: ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἐν τῶν πλοίων - νῦlἔzũ že νũ jedinǔ otũ korabicju 'and getting into one of the boats' (L 5:3), ἔλαβον τὰ βαῖα τῶν φοινίκων - prijese vaja otũ fĩnikǔ 'they took the branches of palm trees' (J 12:13). The possessive role of the genitive is sometimes rendered with an adjective accompanied by a possessive suffix: ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστιν ὁ καταβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ - xlἔbǔ bo božii jestũ sǔxodei sǔ nebese 'for the bread of God is the one coming down from heaven' (J 6:33). In several instances where the genitive denotes topic it is matched with o+Loc, po+Dat, or the instrumental: ἐαν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούση - ašte že i o cτῖκǔvi ne roditi vǔčǐnetǔ 'and if he does not care about the church' (M 18:17), οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; - ne po pěnedzju li sǔvěštaxǔ sǔ tobojo? 'did you not agree with me (OCS: did I not agree with you) on a denarius?' (M 20:13), ἡ γὰρ αὕριον μεριμνήσει ἐαυτῆς - utrĩnii bo dĩnǐ sobojo pečetǔ se 'for tomorrow will take care of itself' (M 6:34).

# 8.20 Correspondences with other constructions

A number of adverbs are rendered with the help of prepositions. Many of them are associated with the notion of manner or have temporal semantics and are translated with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc: ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ - tečaašete že oba vǔ kupě 'and they both ran together' (J 20:4), ὀψὲ δὲ σαββάτων... ἦλθεν Μαριὰμ - vǔ večerǔ že sǫbotǐnyi... pride Marĭja 'and in the evening of the Sabbath... Mary came' (M 28:1). Source adverbs with the suffix -θεν are often matched with prepositional phrases for which source meaning is primary. Among such constructions are  $iz\check{u}$ +Gen,  $ot\check{u}$ +Gen, and  $s\check{u}$ +Gen: οἱ ἔστησαν πόρωθεν - iže stašę iz daleče 'who stood at a distance' (L 17:12), καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εκεῖθεν - i prěxodę Iisusǔ otǔ todu 'and when Jesus was passing from there' (M 9:9), εἰ μὴ ἦν δεδομένον σοι ενδεν - ašte ni bi ti dano ενδεν 'if it had not been given to you from above' (J

19:11). Correspondences beween Greek adverbs and other prepositional constructions are less frequent. Thus, we find a few instances where an adverb is translated with  $k\check{u}$ +Dat or za+Acc: ὤστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν - jako kǔ tomu ne vǔměštati sę ni pri dvǐrǐxǔ 'so that there was no longer room not even near the door' (Mk 2:2), ἔρχεται πρωΐ - pride za utra 'she came early' (J 20:1).

In several passages the semantics of a Greek verb are translated with a more complex construction involving not only a verb but also a prepositional phrase: καὶ γονυπετῶν - i na kolěnu padaję 'and kneeling' (Mk 1:40). Occasionally, a prepositional construction in the OCS version addresses the semantics of a Greek preverb: διὰ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευσεν δοθῆναι - klętvǔ že radi i vǔzležęštiixǔ sǔ nimǐ povelě dati 'but because of his oath and guests (OCS: those sitting with him) he commanded it to be given (OCS: [someone] to give [it])' (M 14:9). Similar types of correspondences occur with some Greek adjectives: καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται - i bes ploda byvajetǔ 'and it becomes fruitless' (Mk 4:19).

### 8.21 Conclusions

Greek-Old Church Slavic correspondences have much in common with those between Biblical Greek and Gothic on one side and Biblical Greek and Classical Armenian on the other. We find equivalents that are expected owing to their common origin (e.g.  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc) or the primary function that they share (e.g.  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Acc : na+Acc,  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen :  $s\check{u}$ +Ins). A number of counterparts occur regularly and share several semantic roles (e.g.  $\epsilon\dot{\imath}\varsigma$ +Acc :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc), but there are also those that are rare and are usually associated with only one meaning (e.g.  $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen : po+Dat is rarely used to mark direction;  $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa$ +Gen : o+Loc and  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\dot{o}$ +Gen : o+Loc are only found in the construction 'by oneself'). A few equivalent sets occur only once (e.g.  $\pi\epsilon\rho i$ +Gen :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc and  $\pi\epsilon\rho i$ +Gen : Acc). Several correspondences are limited to particular constructions (e.g.  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc is repeatedly matched with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc in the phrase 'in a dream') or express a certain function only in a

specific combination (e.g.  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc can mark topic only in combination with the verb 'believe'). The situation where Greek prepositions governing different cases correspond to the same OCS constructions (that also often become their primary counterpart) is common (e.g.  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Acc,  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Dat, and  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi i$ +Gen are mainly matched with na+Acc(Loc)).

While interpreting a less common function of a Greek phrase, OCS translators sometimes do not choose its common counterpart that can also express this meaning. Rather, they prefer another construction which is not a regular correspondent of the Greek phrase but is primarily used in OCS to render this meaning. Examples of such instances are  $e^{i\pi t} + Acc$ :  $e^{i\pi t} +$ 

A narrow semantic range of a Greek construction does not seem to restrict the number of counterparts that it may have. Thus,  $\delta i \acute{\alpha}$ +Acc mainly designating reason finds a number of equivalents in OCS. It is rendered with radi+Gen, po+Acc, za+Acc, the instrumental, and the conjunction zane. Greek proper prepositions rarely have only one counterpart (e.g.  $\dot{\nu}\pi\dot{o}$ +Acc:  $pod\check{u}$ +Ins(Acc)). This situation is more common for constructions with improper prepositions (e.g.  $\dot{\nu}\gamma\dot{\nu}\zeta$ +Gen: bliz+Gen,  $\mu\epsilon\tau\alpha\dot{\xi}\dot{\nu}$ +Gen:  $me\dot{z}d(j)u$ +Ins). One of the specifics of the OCS prepositional system is that it matches  $\dot{\epsilon}\omega\zeta$ +Gen,  $\mu\dot{\epsilon}\chi\rho\imath$ +Gen, and  $\dot{\alpha}\chi\rho\imath$ +Gen only with do+Gen, since this is the only phrase in this language that expresses the temporal notion 'till'.

Rephrasing plays an important role in translation from the Greek version and increases the number and variety of possible counterparts. The significance of the rephrasing is already seen in the titles of the gospels:  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$  M $\alpha\theta\theta\alpha$ iov - otŭ Mat $\theta$ ea 'according to Matthew (OCS: from Matthew)', etc. In several passages the directional value of a Greek construction is reinterpreted as indicating location, leading to correspondences like  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc:  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc and  $\varepsilon \pi i$ +Acc: na+Loc. Occasionally,

the semantics of an OCS preposition (or an adverb) allow for formal simplification of a Greek construction (e.g.  $\varepsilon i \zeta$   $\dot{v}\pi \dot{\alpha}v\tau \eta \sigma iv$ :  $protiv \phi$ ,  $\dot{\varepsilon} \dot{\zeta} \dot{\varepsilon} v \alpha v \tau i \alpha \zeta$ :  $pr \dot{e}mo$ ,  $\dot{\varepsilon}\pi i \pi p \dot{o}\sigma \omega \pi ov$ :  $nic \dot{i}$ ). On the other hand, there are instances where an OCS prepositional phrase has to be supplied with an additional means in order to address the exact semantics of a Greek counterpart (e.g. in many occurrences of  $\kappa \alpha \tau \dot{\alpha} + \text{Acc}$ : po + Dat the distributive meaning is expressed with a form of the pronoun  $v \dot{i} s \dot{i}$  'every, all' or the adjective  $v \dot{i} s \dot{j} a k \dot{u}$  'each').

Nominal phrases are less regular counterparts of prepositional constructions and often occur in (but are not limited to) passages where a Greek equivalent expresses semantics typical for a given case (e.g.  $\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}$ +Gen: Ins designating means or agent). But most correspondences with OCS nominal phrases because of rephrasing.

In a number of occurrences a Greek prepositional or nominal phrase is rendered with an adverb and the semantics of the Greek counterpart are reflected with the help of a prefix or a suffix (e.g.  $\alpha\pi\acute{o}$ +Gen : iskoni,  $\varepsilon\acute{v}$ +Dat :  $nebes\check{i}skyi$ ). We also find opposite instances where a meaning of a Greek suffix is rendered with an OCS adverb (e.g. the source adverbs with the suffix  $-\theta\varepsilon v$  are translated with  $iz\check{u}$ +Gen,  $ot\check{u}$ +Gen, and  $s\check{u}$ +Gen).

Variation is a significant characteristic of the translational technique of the OCS version. A number of constructions are rendered in multiple ways (e.g.  $\alpha v \vec{n}$ +Gen is translated with za+Acc,  $v \check{u}(n)$ +Acc, or  $v \check{u}$   $m \check{e}sto$ +Gen). The situation gets more complicated when the Greek version already has different ways of expressing a certain meaning. Thus, in combination with the verb 'believe', Greek employs  $\dot{e}v$ +Dat,  $\dot{e}i\varsigma$ +Acc,  $\dot{e}\pi i$ +Acc,  $\dot{e}\pi i$ +Dat,  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc, and the dative to designate topic. These passages are rendered in OCS with  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc,  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Acc, and the dative.

#### **CHAPTER 9**

#### CONCLUSIONS

## 9.1 The division of semantic space in prepositional systems

The prepositional systems of Biblical Greek, Gothic, Classical Armenian, and Old Church Slavic have approximately the same range of semantic functions. Each system includes proper and improper prepositional phrases that regularly alternate with each other as well as with nominal ones. Postpositions are rare and found only in Classical Armenian (*handerj*) and Old Church Slavic (*radi*). The complexity of these systems arises from the manner in which the four languages employ their constructions. Even though all four prepositional systems share the same semantic load, <sup>27</sup> they vary as to the kinds and numbers of phrases that can designate a particular notion. For example, Gothic uses only three prepositional phrases and one nominal one to express the location 'in' (*in*+Dat, *ana*+Dat, *and*+Acc, and Dat), while the other languages have a greater set of means to express this function (Biblical Greek has seven different constructions that cover this meaning, Armenian – nine, Old Church Slavic – six).

The semantics of most prepositions in each of the languages under consideration are closely connected with spatial notions. This is especially common for improper prepositions. But we encounter rare examples where a prepositional construction is more frequently used to articulate a secondarily developed abstract meaning than a spatial value. Thus, Gk  $\acute{v}\pi\acute{o}$ +Gen and Goth in+Gen primarily have causal functions, while Arm  $\ni nd$ +Loc and OCS  $s\breve{u}$ +Ins are mainly used to express a comitative notion.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> See §§ 2.20, 3.21, 4.9, and 5.16 for tables summarizing the division of semantic space in each language.

Although it is customary for a proper prepositional phrase to be dominant in a certain semantic field, we find instances in all four languages where a construction with an improper preposition prevails. Biblical Greek, Gothic, and Classical Armenian primarily employ improper prepositions to express the location/direction 'before'. In addition, Old Church Slavic employs *prěžde*+Gen to denote the temporal notion 'before'. All four languages designate absence by constructions with improper prepositions, filling in this way a semantic gap left by proper prepositions.

Despite the fact that numerous notions are frequently expressed by a variety of prepositional and nominal phrases, there are instances where a concept is indicated only by one construction. Such instances are less common in Biblical Greek than in the other three languages and are limited to those constructions expressing spatial or temporal semantics. Thus, Biblical Greek, Classical Armenian, and Old Church Slavic reserve only one prepositional phrase to indicate a period of time marked by somebody's lifespan. There is a group of spatial notions that is more likely to have such a limited means of expression, including the concepts 'under', 'before', and 'after, beyond'.

Frequent alternation is an important characteristic of the prepositional systems we have discussed, and we find numerous examples of it: e.g., Greek alternates  $\vec{ev}$ +Dat,  $\vec{eig}$ +Acc, and  $\vec{e\pi i}$ +Acc to designate the location 'in', Gothic shows a particularly high variation in the means which it uses to denote beneficiary. Alternations extend even to passages with constructions that become formulaic in the New Testament. Thus, the idea 'in the name of somebody' is expressed in Greek by  $\vec{ev}$ +Dat,  $\vec{e\pi i}$ +Dat and Dat, in Gothic by in+Dat and Dat. Variation is particularly frequent in instances where more abstract notions (e.g. causal concepts or manner) are designated, since many prepositional constructions increase the number of their semantic functions through metaphorical and metonymic extensions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> In the case of Old Church Slavic the preposition  $pr\check{e}d\check{u}$  that is used in this value has an intermediate position. It developed at a later stage but is already incorporated into the prepositional system as a proper preposition. See § 5.13.

Occasionally, the usage of prepositional and nominal phrases differs among the canonical gospels. For example, Greek  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc is used repeatedly in the Gospel of Luke to designate recipient (113 occurrences), but it is used in this function in the Gospel of Matthew only twice. Gothic uf+Acc(Dat) and and+Acc are not found in the Gospel of John, although they are employed in the rest of the canonical gospels. Armenian  $a\bar{r}$ +Ins is repeatedly employed in the Gospel of Mark, but it occurs only once in the Gospel of John. Old Church Slavic  $o/ob\check{u}$ +Loc, referring to means, is a common construction in the Gospel of John, while we find only two such occurrences in the Gospel of Mark.

## 9.2 The relation between case systems and prepositional systems

The languages we have treated are particularly interesting in this aspect since all of them have different case systems. Even though Biblical Greek and Gothic share the same number of cases their genitives are historically different, since the Greek genitive comprises the IE ablative and genitive. Classical Armenian and Old Church Slavic are closer, since both show more distinctions in their case systems. But once again the IE genitive is merged with the ablative in Slavic. The importance of cases, their number, and their semantic capacity is especially seen in Classical Armenian, where prepositions have to be combined with a great number of cases in order to compensate for the paucity of proper prepositions. Armenian proper prepositions can take up to six cases while in Greek, Gothic, and Old Church Slavic the maximum number of cases governed by one preposition is three. Owing to such conditions Armenian is capable of using the same preposition with virtually all semantic functions.

In general, in all four languages many nominal phrases, although less frequent in the text, share the semantic functions of prepositional constructions. Furthermore, a few concepts are primarily signified by nominal phrases. Thus, in all four languages patient and partitive notions are

repeatedly marked by the accusative and the genitive, respectively, despite the fact that some prepositional phrases are also used in these functions.

The languages we have discussed also share another tendency. Generally, when a preposition governs several cases, the different constructions signify distinct semantic notions. But we find a number of instances where a preposition takes different cases while denoting essentially the same notion. In Biblical Greek  $\epsilon \pi i$ +Acc,  $\epsilon \pi i$ +Gen, and  $\epsilon \pi i$ +Dat have similar temporal functions. Gothic ana+Acc, ana+Dat, and ufar+Acc, ufar+Dat are employed to indicate the location 'on'. Armenian  $\epsilon nd$ +Loc,  $\epsilon nd$ +Ins, and  $\epsilon nd$ +Dat can have comitative semantics. Old Church Slavic  $\epsilon nd$ +Acc,  $\epsilon nd$ +Acc,  $\epsilon nd$ +Loc express the time 'during'.

## 9.3 The comparative study of prepositional systems

The comparative analysis of the translations of the New Testament from Biblical Greek into Gothic, Classical Armenian, and Old Church Slavic shows that there are no absolute prepositional equivalents in these languages, but different types of correspondences can be established. Constructions that become regular counterparts often share origins and/or primary semantic functions or have approximately the same semantic loads (e.g. the cognates  $\dot{\epsilon}v$ +Dat : in+Dat : i+Loc:  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc mainly denote the location 'in';  $\pi\rho\dot{o}\varsigma$ +Dat : du+Dat :  $a\bar{r}$ +Acc :  $k\bar{u}$ +Dat are not etymologically related, but for all of them the notion of direction is crucial). At the same time there are many correspondences that seem sporadic or occur only once (e.g.  $\pi\sigma\rho\dot{a}$ +Dat : faura+Dat,  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$ +Gen : i+Acc,  $\pi\epsilon\rho\dot{i}$ +Gen :  $v\check{u}(n)$ +Loc). The semantic load of correspondences also differs. Some equivalents can have a variety of functions; others are restricted in their usage and can designate only a few or one notion. In this light it is interesting to observe the development of prepositions like IE \*en that remains dominant in its spatial fields in all four languages.

The translation of Greek proper, improper, and nominal phrases varies among prepositional and nominal constructions, free adverbs, and even conjunctions or clausal structures. Occasionally, a

correspondence occurs only as part of a certain phrase (e.g.  $\varepsilon i\varsigma$ +Acc : i+Acc has a temporal role only in the expressions 'forever' and 'till the end'). It is common for a nominal phrase to be matched with prepositional or adverbial constructions that are chosen to express the semantics of a preverb used in a Greek passage. Because of the small number of prepositions in Classical Armenian, Greek prepositional phrases correspond to nominal constructions in Armenian more often than they do in Gothic or even Old Church Slavic.

The range of semantic functions that a certain preposition may have does not influence the number of counterparts it may have. For example,  $\dot{v}\pi\dot{e}\rho$ +Gen has a limited semantic load, nevertheless it has a number of renditions in Gothic, Classical Armenian, and Old Church Slavic. On average, Greek improper prepositions demonstrate less diversity in translation than do proper ones. For instance, Gk  $\dot{o}\pi i\sigma\omega$ +Gen has two means of translation in Gothic, three in Armenian, and three in Old Church Slavic. On the other hand, the rendition of Greek nominal phrases is highly variable. The accusative case finds ten counterparts in Gothic, nineteen in Armenian, and fourteen in Old Church Slavic.

Frequently, atypical semantic roles of Greek prepositions are matched by constructions for which these functions are regular in Gothic, Armenian, and Old Church Slavic (e.g.  $\dot{\epsilon v}$ +Dat : mib+Dat indicating a comitative meaning,  $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ +Acc : o+Loc designating topic).

Since in all four languages there are concepts that are designated by only one construction it is not surprising that we find instances where a group of Greek prepositional constructions, connected with one of such notions have only one counterpart (e.g.  $\xi\mu\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\theta\epsilon\nu$ +Gen,  $\pi\rho\dot{\sigma}$ +

Sometimes, translations depend on factors other than the semantics of a given prepositional phrase. Semantic and grammatical characteristics of verbs and nouns are also at play here,

demonstrating either conceptual/grammatical distinctions between languages or different emphasis that translation put on a certain construction. Thus,  $Gk \, \dot{\epsilon} v + Dat$  is repeatedly rendered by ana+Dat(Acc) and na+Loc(Acc) in combination with nouns connected with the concept of surface. The Greek verb 'kiss' requires a direct object that is normally expressed by the accusative, but in Armenian it is followed by a construction with and, articulating a comitative concept.

Rephrasing is an important factor influencing translation into Gothic, Armenian, and Old Church Slavic. Translators often use this technique, thereby increasing the number of possible counterparts. Sometimes, a language lacks an exact equivalent and rephrasing (periphrasis) is used to fill in this gap (e.g. in Gothic the distributive meaning of  $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$ +Acc is often rendered with the indefinite pronoun  $\hbar\kappa as$ , since none of the Gothic prepositional phrases can express this meaning; see §6.8.1). In other cases a passage is simply interpreted in a different way by a translator. Such instances are common in Classical Armenian, e.g. in L 1:61  $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\xi}$ +Gen is translated with i+Loc only because the Greek version is changed. The Armenian construction designates location while the Greek passage articulates the notion of source (see §7.4.1). Occasionally, such transformations lead to a reduction of the semantic load covered by a Greek construction (e.g. in one passage  $\dot{\epsilon}\dot{\xi}\omega$   $\pi\rho\dot{\alpha}\varsigma$ +Dat is translated with  $artak\dot{\alpha}$ -artal-Gen in Armenian and a more elaborate meaning 'outside near' is reduced to 'outside'; see § 7.18). Another translational technique, characteristic of Classical Armenian and Old Church Slavic, is the doubling of a noun, a numeral, or a prepositional phrase in order to express a distributive meaning.

Variation between prepositional and nominal phrases inside the system of each language complicates translational matters, increasing the quantity of possible correspondences. Semantic broadening (metaphoric and metonymic) also results in a greater number of equivalent pairs.

In addition, the frequency of correspondences differs among the gospels, some of which are found only in a particular canonical gospel. This supports the belief that it was a group of scholars

who worked on the translation of the New Testament in each language (and as mentioned earlier, this is problematic for the history of the Gothic variant).

In conclusion, although we find differences among the prepositional systems of the four languages we have treated, they are minor and arise as a consequence of structural and semantic peculiarities of these languages. For the most part, the translation of prepositions is so complicated not because some concepts do not find means of expression; on the contrary, translators in each language have a complex apparatus at their disposal, and they use it accordingly.

#### REFERENCES

Adjarian, H. 1926-1933. Armenisches etymologisches Wurzelwörterbuch. 6 Bände. Erivan: An der Universität Erivan.

Aland, Kurt and Aland, Barbara. 1989. The text of the New Testament: an introduction to the critical editions and to the theory and practice of modern textual criticism. Grand Rapids, Michigan: William B. Eerdmans Publishing Company.

Alekseev, Anatolij A. 1999. Tekstologija slavjanskoj Biblii. St. Petersburg: Dmitrij Bulanin Publishing House.

Arndt, William F. and Gingrich F. Wilbur. 1957. A Greek-English lexicon of the New Testament and other early Christian literature. Chicago, Illinois: The University of Chicago Press.

Anderson, John M.1971. The grammar of case: Toward a localistic theory. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Andrews, Edna. 1984. A semantic analysis of the Russian prepositions/preverbs o (-) and ob(-). Slavic and East European Journal 28: 477-492.

Beekes, R. S. P. 1995. Comparative Indo-European linguistics: an introduction. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Bejamins Publishing Company.

Bennett, William Holmes. (ed.). 1960. Gothic commentary on the Gospel of John: Skeireins aiwaggeljons þairh iohannen. New York: Modern Language Association of America.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1981. An introduction to the Gothic language. New York: The Modern Language Association of America.

Clackson, James. 1994. The linguistic relationship between Armenian and Greek. Publications of the Philological Society 30. Oxford/Cambridge: Blackwell Publishers.

Cuyckens, H. 1993. The Dutch spatial preposition in. A cognitive-semantic analysis. In C. Zelinsky-Wibbelt (ed.) The Semantics of prepositions: from mental processing to natural language processing. Berlin/ New York: Mouton de Gruyter, 27-71.

1997. Prepositions in cognitive lexical semantics. In D. Haur	mann and S.J. Schierholz (eds.)
Lexikalische und grammatische Eigenschaften Elemente. Tübingen: 1	Niemeyer, 63-82.

. 1999. Historical evidence in prepositional semantics: the case of English by. In G. A	4. J.
Tops, B. Devriendt and Geukens (eds.) Thinking English grammar: to honour Xavier Dekey	ser,
Professor Emeritus. Leuven: Peeters, 15-32.	

2002. Metonymy in prepositions. In H. Cuyckens and G. Radden (eds.) Perspectives on prepositions. Tübingen: Niemeyer, 257-266.
Damme, Dirk Van.1978. Short classical Armenian grammar. Fribourg: University Press.
Dawson, Hope. 2000. Deviations from the Greek in the Gothic New Testament. OSU Working Papers in Linguistics 53, 93-103.
Dirven, R. In search of conceptual structure: five milestones in the work of Günter Radder. In H. Cuyckens et al. (eds.) Motivation in Language: studies in honor of Günter Radder. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins Publishing Company, xiii-xxvi.
Dunkel, George. 1979. Preverb repetition. Münchener Studien zur Sprachwissenschaft 38: 41-82.
Dzhaukian, G.B. 1982. Sravnitel'naja grammatika armjanskogo jazyka. Erevan: Akademija Nauk ASSSR.
Friedrichsen, G. W. S. 1961. Gothic studies. Oxford: University Press.
Frisk, Hjalmar. 1960. Griechisches Etymologisches Wörterbuch. Band II. Heidelberg: Carl Winter, Universitätsverlag.
1970. Griechisches Etymologisches Wörterbuch. Band I. Heidelberg: Carl Winter, Universitätsverlag.
Geeraerts, D. 1997. Diachronic prototype semantics: a contribution to historic lexicology. Oxford: University Press.
Goddard, C. 1998. Semantic analysis: a practical introduction. Oxford: University Press.
Haspelmath, M. 1997. From space to time. München/Newcastel: Lincom Europa.
Hofmann, J.B. 1966. Etymologisches Wörterbuch des Griechischen. München: R. Oldenbourg Verlag.
Hübschmann, Heinrich. 1972. Armenische Grammatik. Hildesheim/New York: Georg Olms Verlag.
Jackendoff, R.S. 1977. X syntax: a study of phrase structure. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
1983. Semantics and Cognition. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
1987. The status of thematic relations in linguistic theory. Linguistic Inquiry 18, 369-411.
1990. Semantic structures. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
Jagich, I. V. (ed.) 1954. Quattuor evangeliorum Codex Glagoliticus olim Zographensis nunc Petropolitanus. Characteribus cyrillicis transcriptum notis criticis prolegomenis appendicibus

auctum, adiuvante summi Ministerii Borussici liberalitate. Graz, Akademische Druck u. Verlagsanstalt. . 1960. Mariinskoe chetveroevangelie s primiechaniiami i prilozheniiami. Graz: Akademische Druck- u. Verlagsanstalt. Jakobson, Roman. 1990. On language. Ed. by Linda R. Waugh and Monique Monville-Burston. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press. Josephson, Folke. 1977. On the function of the Gothic preverb ga-. Indogermanische Forschungen 81, 152-175. Klein, Jared S. 1992a. On the idiomatic nature of the Gothic New Testament: a comparative study of prepositional usage in Gothic and New Testament Greek. Transactions of the Philological Society 90: 1-80. . 1992b. On the independence of Gothic Syntax, I: Interrogativity, Complex Sentence Types, Tense, Mood, and Diathesis. The Journal of Indo-European Studies 20, 339-379. . 1994. Gothic baruh, banuh and –(u)h ban. Indogermanische Forschungen 60, 253-276. Kuryłowicz, J. 1962. Ocherki po linguistike. Moskva. Künzle, Beda O. (ed.) 1984. Das Altarmenische Evangelium. Bern/New York: P. Lang. Lakoff, G. 1987. Women, fire, and dangerous things. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. Lakoff, G., Johnson, M. 1980. Metaphors we live by. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. Lehmann, Winfred Philip. 1986. Gothic etymological dictionary. Leiden: E.J. Brill. Levinson, S.C. 2003. Space in language and cognition: explorations in cognitive diversity. Cambridge: University Press. Luraghi, Silvia. 2003. On the meaning of prepositions and cases: the expression of semantic roles in Ancient Greek. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins Publishing Company. Maljar, T.N, Seliverstova, O.N. 1998. Prostranstvenno-distantsionnye predlogi i narechija v russkom i anglijskom jazykax. München: Verlag Otto Sagner.

Meillet, Antoine. 1936. Esquisse d'une grammaire comparee de l'armenien classique. 2<sup>nd</sup>. ed.. Vienna

. 1951. Obshcheslavjanskij jazyk. Moskva: Izdateljstvo Inostrannoj literatury

Meshchaninov, I.I. 1978. Chleny predlozhenija i chasti rechi. Leningrad: Nauka.

Metzger, Bruce Manning. 1963. Chapters in the history of New Testament textual criticism. Grand Rapids: W. B. Eerdmans.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. 1965. The New Testament: its background, growth, and content. Nashville, TN: Abington Press.

\_\_\_\_\_\_. 1980. New Testament studies: philological, versional, and patristic. Leiden: Brill.

\_\_\_\_\_. 1987. The Canon of the New Testament: its origin, development, and significance. Oxford: Clarendon Press; New York: Oxford University Press.

Molnár, Nándor. 1985. Calques of Greek origin in the most ancient Old Slavic gospel texts: a theoretical examination of calque phenomena in the texts of the archaic Old Slavic gospel codices. Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó.

Naber, Friedrich. 1987. Gotische Präpositionen. Detmold: Meyer' sche Hofbuchdruckerei.

Nestle, Erwin and Aland, Kurt. (ed.). 1969. Novum Testamentum graece: cum apparatu critico. London: United Bible Societies.

Nida, Eugene A. 1964. Toward a Science of Translating: With Special Reference to Principles and Procedures Involved in Bible Translating. Leiden: Brill.

Pavlova, Rumjana. 1977. Prostranstvennyje konstrukcii v drevnerusskom jazyke v sopostavlenii s drevnebolgarskim jazykom. Sofija: Izdateljstvo Bolgarskoj Akademii Nauk.

Pedersen, Holger. 1905. Zur armenischen Sprachgeschichte. KZ 38, 194-240.

Preobrazhenskij, A.G. 1959. Etimologicheskii slovar' russkogo jazyka. Moskva: Gosudarstvennoje izdatel'stvo inostrannyx i nacional'nyx slovarej.

Porter, Stanley E. (ed.). 1991. The Language of the New Testament: Classic Essays. Sheffield: JSOT Press

Rhodes, Erroll F. 1959. An Annotated List of Armenian New Testament Manuscripts. Tokyo: Ikebukuro.

Saeed, J.I. 2003. Semantics. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Blackwell Publishing Ltd.

Schening, S. 1998. Learning to talk about space. Tilburg University Press.

Segen, Bazyl. 2001. Prynazounik u sisteme adnoj usxodneslavjanskaj gavorki Belastochchyny. Belastok.

Shanskij, N.M. (ed.). 1981. Sovremennyj russkij literaturnyj jazyk. Leningrad: Prosveshchenije.

Sharanda, A. N. 1981. Sravniteljnaja tipologija kategorii predloga: Na materiale nem., rus. i belorus. jazykov. Minsk: Nauka i tehnika.

Shuba, P.P. 1971. Prynazounik u belaruskai move. Minsk: Vyd. BDU imja U.I. Lenina.

1993. Tlumachalny slounik belaruskix prynazounikau. Minsk: Narodnaja asveta.
Sihler, A.L. 1995. New comparative grammar of Greek and Latin. New York/Oxford: University Press.
Streitberg, Wilhelm. 1889. Perfective und imperfective actionsart im Germanischen. Beiträge zur Geschichte der Deutschen Sprache und Literatur 15, 70-176
(ed.). 2000. Die Gotische Bibel. Heidelberg: C. Winter.
Szemerényi, Oswald J.L. 1996. Introduction to Indo-European Linguistics. London: Oxford University Press.
Taylor, John. 1989. Linguistic Categorization: Prototypes in Linguistic Theory. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
Trask, R.L. 1993. A Dictionary of Grammatical Terms in Linguistics. London/New York: Routledge
Tyler, Andrea and Evans, Vivian. 2003. The semantics of English prepositions: Spatial scenes, embodied meaning and cognition. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Trubachev, O.N. (ed.). 1974-2001. Etimologicheskij slovar' slavjanskix jazykov. v. 1-28. Moskva: Nauka.
Vajs, Josef. 1935a. Evangelium sv. Marka: text rekonstruovaný. Prague.
1935b. Evangelium sv. Matouse: text rekonstruovaný. Prague.
1936a. Evangelium sv. Lukáše: text rekonstruovaný. Prague.
1936b. Evangelium sv. Jana: text rekonstruovaný. Prague.
Vandeloise, C. 1996. Metonymy, topological inclusion and the preposition <i>dans</i> . Faits de Langues 7 81-90.
Van der Meer, M. J. 1930. Die Bedeutung und die Rektion der gotischen Präpositionen. Amsterdam.
Van der Zee, E., Slack, J. (ed.). 2003. Representing direction in language and space. Oxford: University Press.
Vasmer, M. 1986. Etimologicheskij slovar' russkogo jazyka. v. 1-4. Moskva: Progress.
Wade, Terence L.B. 1980. The Russian Preposition <i>do</i> and the Concept of Extent. Birmingham: University of Birmingham.

Wagner, H. 1987. The Celtic Invasions of Ireland and Great Britain. Zeitschrift für Celtische Philologie 42, 1-40.

Watkins, C. (ed.). 2000. The American heritage dictionary of Indo-European roots. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. Boston/New York: Houghton Mifflin Company.

Wright, Joseph. 1958. Grammar of the Gothic language. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Xaburgaev, G.A. 1974. Staroslavjanskij jazyk. Moskva: Prosveshchenie.

Xodova, K. I. 1966. Sintaksis predloga 'u' s roditel'nym padežom v staroslavjanskom jazyke. Scando-Slavica 12, 96-114.

. 1971. Padezhi s predlogami v staroslavjanskom jazyke. Moskva: Nauka.

Yoshioka, Jiro. 1986. The Influence of the Latin Version of the Bible on the Gothic Version in the case of prepositions. The Journal of Indo-European Studies XIV, 219-229.

Zelinsky-Wibbelt, Cornelia. (ed.). 1993. The Semantics of prepositions: from mental processing to natural language processing. Berlin/ New York: Mouton de Gruyter.

Zima, P., Tax, V. (ed.). 1998. Language and location in space and time. München; Newcastle: LINCOM Europa.

Zohrapian, Hovhann. (ed.). 1984. Astuatsashunch` Matean Hin ew Nor Ktakaranats` = Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments. Delmar, N.Y.: Caravan Books.